



# EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 03

*Yan Bi Xiao Sheng*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

# Synopsis

---

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.

.

.

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber; The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation; The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 201 : Tetra-War Bronze Chariot (1)

---

The shocked crowd took a deep breath at the sight of Li Qiye using his body to block the saber. Who would dare to use their own flesh to block a treasure saber? Li Qiye didn't try to escape and actually hammered the saber. Such crazy valiant despite his injury!

“Hand me the sword!” Li Qiye roared.

Li Shuangyan at this time was busy trapping Dao Child Shengtian within her sword formation. After hearing Li Qiye's words, she unhesitatingly turned the Six Dao Sword into a bright light which instantly flew into Li Qiye's hand.

“Kill–” Dao Child Shengtian -like a ferocious tiger escaping its cage-became even more fierce. With a loud “boom”, his blood energy soared to the sky as his four Fate Palaces coalesced above his head creating an endless boundary.

“Li Shuangyan, accept your death!” After arranging his four Palaces into a boundary,he furthered condensed it into one location!

“Heavenly Noble...” Numerous people cried out after seeing the domain formed by the four Fate Palaces while others took in deep breaths. Even Young King Nantian and Saint Child Bao Zhu became serious as they gazed towards Dao Child Shengtian!

Cultivators' realms were in this order from low to high: Palace Foundation, Palace Expansion, Yun Physique, Provisional Palace,

Inner Longevity, Heaven's Mandate, Warrior Canopy, Purified Rebirth, Heaven's Primal, Fertility God), Mysterious Fate....

Among these realms, Fertility God cultivators could be bestowed the title "Named Hero", Mysterious Fate cultivators could be bestowed the title "Royal Noble"!

Royal Noble also had four different levels, from low to high in the following order: "New Noble, King Noble, Rebellious Noble, Fate Destroying Noble!"

Once Fate Destroying Nobles reached grand accomplishment, they could step into the Enlightened Being realm. However, this Royal Noble realm was the second time when cultivators can open new Fate Palaces.

At the Provisional Palace realm, cultivators would have two Fate palaces. Royal Noble was the second opening period, and New Nobles at grand accomplishment would have their third Fate Palace.

However, even above this level, if a cultivator possessed extraordinary wisdom or frightening talent, then this person could open a fourth Fate Palace.

It was an incredible matter to open the fourth Fate Palace, and that person would escape the four levels of Royal Nobles. Once it was opened, then it didn't matter whether the person's cultivation was at the New Noble, King Noble, Rebellious Noble, or Fate Destroying Noble level! They would be called Heavenly Noble

regardless.

Only Royal Nobles with four Fate Palaces could be called Heavenly Noble! Moreover, they were extremely terrifying, since four Fate Palaces were able to form a domain. Once trapped inside the domain formed by the four Palaces, the opponent would be suppressed by its absolute power.

After being humiliated by Li Qiye last time, Dao Child Shengtian became even more courageous and emotional as he stepped forward to open the fourth Fate Palace recently. Four Fate Palaces transforming into a domain to achieve the Heavenly Noble title at last! Even a Fate Destroying Noble would lose their colors after hearing about this accomplishment.

At this time, Dao Child Shengtian had escaped the formation so he did not hold anything back. He unleashed his endless domain towards Li Shuangyan!

How could people not be amazed at the sight of a Four Palaces Heavenly Noble! This was the genius of a generation; Dao Child Shengtian with his amazing Saint Fate aptitude achieving Heavenly Noble was shockingly outside of everyone's expectation.

Right when the four palaces domain swept towards Li Shuangyan, everyone lost their colors and assumed that Li Shuangyan's fate was sealed!

Boom! But with a bang, the four palaces domain immediately exploded with crack after crack appearing. Suddenly, the celestials



shifted as five Fate Palaces reached the heaven shattering the four palaces domain.

“Grand Dao Noble...” Seeing the five Fate Palaces, everyone became overwhelmed with horror as their faces went pale. Needless to mention Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings, even previous generation Ancient Saints were dumbstruck including a Heaven Restoration Saint like Qing Xuan Yuanghe.

Qing Xuan Yuanghe lived during the Difficult Dao Era with transcending talents. But even when he was younger, he had only obtained four Fate Palaces. It wasn't until he became an Ancient Saint that he opened his fifth to become a generational Heaven Restoration Saint!

But Li Shuangyan was still so young yet she was able to open five Fate Palaces. Qing Xuan Yuanghe, a person who can flip over rivers and boil the ocean itself was appalled. Such a genius would absolutely massacre Enlightened Beings and decapitate Ancient Saints in the future!

At this time, what else could anyone do but be in awe at Li Shuangyan's achievement, even geniuses like Dao Child Bao Zhu, Young King Nantian, and even Bai Jianzhen, descendant of the Sword God Sacred Ground!

Four palaces to form a domain, eight palaces to form a kingdom, twelve palaces to form the heaven! Higher number of Fate Palaces indicated greater strength with boundless majestic life energy as the True Fate controlled the grand dao.



Five palaces Royal Nobles were referred to as Grand Dao Noble, and they were even more powerful than Heavenly Noble. The two exceeded the limitation of the Royal Noble realm, and a Grand Dao Noble could even kill an Enlightened Being in battle, and a grand accomplishment Grand Dao Noble could even challenge Ancient Saints!

How could people not turn pale witnessing such a terrible existence!?

Boom! Dao Child Shengtian's four palaces domain faltered completely. Even though Heavenly Nobles were powerful, but when meeting a Grand Dao Noble, they could only be suppressed. Four palaces domain could not compete against a five palaces domain!

After his domain fell, the absolute domain of Li Shuangyan like a millstone knocked Dao Child Shengtian flying away on the spot as he spurted out flesh blood.

“Comparing talents, you are not even close!” Li Shuangyan exclaimed with her cold eyes exuding overbearingly arrogance and a suppressive aura, like a goddess descending from the heaven eliciting love and awe from spectators.

Everyone gasped at the sight of a Grand Dao Noble! But, on a more careful thought, this was rather reasonable. Li Shuangyan was a Saint Fate, King Physique, and King Wheel. Even though Dao Child Shengtian was also a Saint Fate, but he was not comparable

to Li Shuangyan.

In recent years, Dao Child Shengtian was renowned in the Grand Middle Territory only because Li Shuangyan had always kept a low profile. Especially after following Li Qiye, she appeared even more seldom than before, otherwise, his fame wouldn't necessarily be as great as hers!

This monstrous domination made unconvinced people with no options but to be convinced. Five palaces Royal Noble. Grand Dao Noble! This qualified her to be domineering no matter where she went!

Dao Child Shengtian's face was reddened from anger. His great achievement of Heavenly Noble was enough for him to be proud, but he didn't think that Li Shuangyan who was also a Saint Fate would completely dominate him by being a Grand Dao Royal Noble.

\*\*\*

"Treasure, open!" Ji Kongjian once again shouted right when Li Shuangyan knocked Dao Child flying away. Since his flying saber injured Li Qiye, he got the opportunity to recuperate and with his roar, all of his blood energy went into the godly saber treasure box behind his back!

"Om—" A bang sounded as the godly saber treasure box of Ji Kongjian exuded a light as a shadow emerged from it with its one eye closed. However, in just an instant, the solitary eye opened

releasing a light like the godly saber. This one light slashed forward just like a godly saber cutting through time itself with a tyrannical velocity.

A blade that frightened the heart, a blade with such extreme speed startled everyone. This godly saber treasure chest was absolutely an item from immemorial time!

“Only a Solitary Gaze Divine Saber, nothing more!” Li Qiye laughed loudly, then he raised the Six Dao Sword in his hand up into the sky and unleashed a Six Dao Slash: “First sword of Three, Void Emotion Sword!”

This emotionless sword was unblemished in the sky! It’s extreme purity symbolized uprightness. The heaven and earth possessed the Yin and Yang, and Yang was the proper path. First sword of three, Void Emotion Sword!

This was the three techniques Li Qiye learned from the Six Dao Sword, and the three moves were Heaven, Earth, and Mortal! Before the heavens could show any emotions, the seas would run dry and the stones become soft.<sup>1</sup>

Cultivation was a path void of emotions and the heavens were even more heartless. With this emotionless sword slashing down with boundless majesty, it was not a second-rate murderous dao filled with vicious cruelty, but it was the pure dao of void emotion.

Under this sword was the embodiment of heaven’s sentence with emotionless righteousness.

Boom! This sword froze the heaven and splitted the earth. Another terrible thing happened as Li Qiye's Kun Peng rushed out of his Fate Palace using its Dark Space Transformation to allow Li Qiye's sword to reach a speed that was capable of cutting time itself.

This sword was void of any emotions and slashed away any concept of time was still not the most frightening phenomena. Li Qiye's Hell Suppressing Godly Physique erupted with a power that suppressed all existences...even the gods and devils!

Using the the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique to unleash one slash of the heavenly dao was truly horrifying. The void was cut open and strange phenomena began to appear. This one sword was not only powerful but struck out with the speed of a Kun Peng, It also carried the supreme immortal power of immeasurable weight! The nether collapsed and there were countless chaotic gaps in the sky as time and space were broken into nothingness.

Everyone present felt dismay while witnessing this sword.. It was truly tyrannical, even the Sword God Sacred Ground's descendant Bai Jianzhen -who used the sword to become invincible-also lost her color. She had went very far on the path of the sword, but seeing this sword of Li Qiye, she was also appalled! This sword already had the style of an Emperor sword!

Bang!

Even the godly light of the flying saber could not hinder this

sword and was split apart! Li Qiye's sword did not deviate from its path as it kept on slashing towards the one-eyed giant.

The one eye of the giant immediately emanated a blinding brilliance seeing this sword and turned into a supreme sword dao as the sword hymns filled the air. In an instant, inside the Ancient Sky City, all cultivators' swords were singing hymns in resonance.

Such a phenomenon surprised everyone. This treasure was truly great. Even causing a Royal Noble to murmured: "I'm afraid this has to be a treasure of the gods!"

"Just one ray like before yet still dare to be arrogant in front of your father, but this solitary eye is almost worthy!" Li Qiye shouted. While the Six Dao Sword hovered above him absorbing all the Yin and Yang from the sun turning it into the utmost pinnacle of all yang energy in this world. This one sword combined with the heaven and earth's yang power along with all existences' righteousness, causing the heavenly sword of Li Qiye to become tyrannically invincible.

This sword was the most extreme of yang, and the technique was supremely righteousness. These two combined into the most powerful stoic sword. The majesty of the grand dao and the aura of Emperors would not be any more amazing than this.

Bang! Even the sword dao created by the one eye could not stop this slash from the Six Dao Sword! It shattered the sword dao and cut through the one-eyed giant followed by many cracking noises. Even though the godly saber treasure box of Ji Kongjian had an amazing origin, but it was far too lacking compared to the Six Dao

Sword!



Notes:

[1\]](#) This line is saying that it would be an eternity before the heavens gain emotions/mercy

## Chapter 202 : Tetra-War Bronze Chariot (2)

---

Ji Kongjian's blood violently sprayed. Li Qiye's sword chopped the treasure box fueled by Ji Kongjian's blood energy thus he suffered as well as his body flew outside carrying its broken bones.

"Zhang.." The Six Dao Sword flew out and a loud scream sounded as Ji Kongjian was nailed in the air by the sword as his blood painted the sky itself!

"Ah..." At the same time, Niu Fen also rampaged through the battlefield without hiding his strength as his tentacles swept across and devoured hundreds of Heavenly God Sect's experts. His hand also stretched across the air and ripped apart Wan Shengjian's hand apart from his body.

This scene shocked many people for Wan Shengjian was a Grand Saint at grand accomplishment with one foot into the Heavenly Sovereign realm! One had to know that without Heavenly Kings, Heavenly Sovereigns could rule over all existences! But at this moment, he was being ripped apart by this snail!

Everyone drew a cold breath with Ji Kongjian nailed in the air by Li Qiye's one sword as they glanced at the person next to them. This guy had not reached the Royal Noble realm, and was not even a Royal Noble, but why was he so perplexingly powerful like this?

At this time, young geniuses such as Young King Nantian, Saint Child Bao Zhu, and even Bai Jianzhen's eyes shimmered. It was not strange for Li Shuangyan to be unrivaled as a genius, but everyone



knew Li Qiye was a Mortal Fate, Mortal Physique, and Mortal Wheel!

Saint Child Bao Zhu's deep eyes hid his emotions, but his heart was shivering. He knew Li Qiye's physique was amazing and suspected that Li Qiye was cultivating an Immortal Physique. However,, he was not so sure but if this was the true, then it would be a great threat to him!

As for Young King Nantian, his eyes coldly glinted while carrying a solemn expression. His cousin Nantian Hao died at the hand of Li Qiye! His murderous intent became even stronger today after seeing Li Qiye for he will surely be a great enemy to him if not nipped in the bud.

As for Bai Jianzheng, the descendant of the Sword God Sacred Ground, her sword intent was surging all the way to the sky. When it came to the sword, the sacred ground had always been number one. But after seeing Li Qiye's slash, she was excited to try as well.

Li Qiye strode forward and looked at the nailed Ji Kongjian in the sky and spoke in an unruffled manner: "One Emperor's Possession and one godly saber yet still dare to be arrogant! Bring an Emperor's weapon here if you want to play with me! Without an Emperor's weapon, you are bringing about your own destruction!"

"Kid, I am a Trample Emptiness Mountain's disciple, if you dare to even touch a hair of mine, we will surely destroy your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!" Ji Kongjian's life was hanging on a thread being nailed in the sky with his blood staining the horizon. However, he still sternly shouted.

“Trample Emptiness Mountain?” Li Qiye smiled and stomped down resulting in a scream along with the cracking sounds of broken bones sending chills to all listeners.

“Stop..” Qing Xuan Yuanghe finally couldn’t sit idly by any longer and lightly shouted. The chariot’s refined jades lit up and the chariot immediately flew forward!

By this time, the battlefield was not looking good as cries and shrieks resounded. The Nine Saint Demon Gate had began to reverse its losing swing, especially after the Heavenly God Sect lost their main vanguards – Dao Child Shengtian and Wan Shengjian. The overarching situation became increasingly disadvantageous for the Heavenly God Sect.

Qing Xuan Yuanghe immediately came overlooking Li Qiye, then demanded: “Junior, let go of nephew Ji, and I can spare your life!”

Qing Xuan Yuanghe taking action immediately rendered the spectating crowd breathless. To many people, Li Shuangyan was a genius, but she was not to the level that could shake Ancient Kingdoms. Everyone would have to give Qing Xuan Yuanghe some face since he represented the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom was a sect with two emperors. If they interfered, who dared not to give them face? Both the Heavenly God Sect and the Nine Saint Demon Gate were not comparable to the Ancient Kingdom.

“What are you!” Li Qiye didn’t bother to glance at him. Finished speaking, the Six Dao Sword cut Ji Kongjian in half with a “zhang”. With a pitiful “ahh”, Ji Kongjian was slashed in half. His skull was splitted open so even if his body was restored, he would not be able to live for much longer.

“You...” Qing Xuan Yuanghe was too late to the rescue. Li Qiye’s sword was too fast and even he didn’t expect that this kid wouldn’t give him any face.

Many spectators were stunned with their eyes wide-opened. Such murderous determination not leaving any face for Qing Xuan Yuanghe. This was an expert from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, the brother of the Mortal King Qing Xuan!

Many audacious geniuses were always arrogant, but at the moment when they stood in front of a giant monster such as the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, they had to think twice about becoming its enemy.

But this fifteen, sixteen years old boy ahead was true to his words: “What are you!” He essentially didn’t put the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom into his sight with his level of unbridled haughtiness.

“Kid, since you want to die, don’t blame me for being ruthless!” Qing Xuan Yuanghe instantly became angry, and he shouted followed by rising Saint aura. A group of Fate Palaces emerged with its boundless domain soaring straight towards Li Qiye – aiming to pull him inside.

“Heaven Restoration Saint’s five palaces domain would even refine a Grand Saint once they’re trapped inside!” Many people couldn’t help but gasp.

“This kid is dead for sure, even Grand Saints cannot escape from a Heaven Restoration Saint’s domain.” A sect master murmured.

“Be careful..” Seeing the five palaces domain, Li Shuangyan’s group immediately reminded Li Qiye in astonishment.

“Xshhhh”, at this juncture of life and death, Li Qiye suddenly whistled at a rapid pace. Under this sound were many different, indiscernible musical rhythm and speed.

“Neighh..” In this very moment, horses’ cries rang. With a “boom”, the bronze horses charged forward. Qing Xuan Yuanghe who was standing on top of the chariot initially wanted to trap Li Qiye inside his domain, but at this time, his body was flipped upward for more than a thousand miles. Even an Ancient Saint like him could not maintain his stability and prevent the chariot from turning him over.

“Bang”, Qing Xuan Yuanghe was struggling as his body shot up high. Even his techniques couldn’t steady his body. The bronze chariot lifting force was capable of overturning the heaven’s horizon and grand earth!

‘Bang—bang—bang...’ With just a blink of an eye, the bronze horse chariot originally sat on by Qing Xuan Yuanghe rushed over

towards Li Qiye and stood right in front of him.

“Good little horses, good little horses!” Li Qiye gently patted on the four bronze horses’ heads. Each of his pats contained mysterious arrangements. After each pat, a strange magical rune appeared on the horse’s’ head! Eventually, Li Qiye stood by their side and whispered into their ears!

“Neigh—neigh—neighhh.” The unbelievable matter happened, the four bronze horses suddenly flared out their eyes as hissing sounds resonated. At this moment, the eyes of the four bronze horses became vibrant and vivid just like real-life ones.

What was even more incredible was that the four horses seemed to be alive and used their heads to nudge Li Qiye affectionately, as if they had met a loved one.

“Good little horses...” After lightly caressing the horses, Li Qiye jumped on the bronze chariot with one hand on the arm rail then said: “This is a supreme treasure yet you use refined jades for activation, so ignorant!” Under a light tap from Li Qiye, cracking sounds reverberated. All of the engraved refined jades on the chariot fragmented into pieces and fell down!

“Boom!” Finally, the four bronze horses leapt into the sky pulling along the bronze chariot with a thunderous noise. In this very moment, the True Dragon coiled over the empty sky and the Divine Phoenix soaringly followed. The White Tiger was crouching down and silently observing while the Qilin was expanding on the dao.

The true appearance of the bronze chariot created a sweeping Emperor's aura in the air in all of its towering tyranny. Different images began to appear as if an Immortal Emperor was departing on an adventure!

The chariot carried Li Qiye around in a circle before stopping. The four bronze horses trampled on the sky in high spirits with a momentum like a profound dragon soaring in the sky or a fierce tiger leaving its mountain – a feeling of vast sea for the fishes to swim freely and a high sky for the birds to fly with liberty!

“Tetra-War Bronze Chariot...” Li Qiye murmured while gently stroking the bronze chariot with endless remembrance. At the same time, the bronze chariot seemed to have its own sentience and emitted pure sounds from Li Qiye's touch.

The Tetra-War Bronze Chariot carried countless memories of Li Qiye as the Dark Crow for millions of years for it used to be his carriage. In many eras, the moment the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot appeared, the gods had to retreat and even existing Immortal Emperors had to greet in person!

This chariot left Li Qiye with too many recollections. It followed his battles throughout the nine heavens and ten earths. It fought against gods and devils, and even punished Immortal Emperors. Countless wars that frightened the world eternally were fought with him riding this bronze chariot!

Until a long time later during the era of invincible Immortal

Emperor Min Ren, he as the Dark Crow was quite unstable and hibernation was quickly approaching. Coincidentally, Immortal Emperor Min Ren adopted a daughter at this time!

This foster daughter had quite an origin. She was the daughter of a general below Immortal Emperor Min Ren. This general had followed Li Qiye and Min Ren into battle after battle. Especially during the last battle for the Heaven's Will, he fought to the very bitter end and died in battle!

As the Dark Crow, he promised this general to train his descendants in the future. Alas, when the general's daughter grew up, he was already near unconsciousness into his deep hibernation! Since he couldn't train her personally, Li Qiye left the daughter of this divine general to Immortal Emperor Min Ren, and gave his chariot – his symbol – to her in order to show her status!

Immortal Emperor Min Ren then took her in as a daughter as well as a disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect! All the way until she passed away, this chariot representing the supreme identity was also left behind at the sect.

Unfortunately, she did not pass down the method to ride this chariot; so even though it was an unparalleled treasure, no one in the history of the sect was able to ride it to battle!

Later on as time passed by, the world gradually began to forget that this chariot was the symbol for the supreme identity, and it finally fell into the hands of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!



Everyone who witnessed this scene couldn't help but go into a daze. This was the chariot of Qing Xuan Yuanghe ah, but now, the scene of Li Qiye acting like the master of this chariot rendered everyone in disbelief!

# Chapter 203 : I'm Arrogant, I'm Domineering (1)

---

The overturned Qing Xuan Yuanhe was both shocked and angry after seeing such a scene for it was completely outside of his expectations!

The Tetra-War Bronze Chariot really was not a treasure of his Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, it was an offering from the Heavenly God Sect. The elders of the Ancient Kingdom knew that it used to be the defining treasure of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but even after a long ponder, they couldn't find out its mysteries.

Qing Xuan Yuanhe finally took this chariot and the elders also agreed that if he could see through its profundity, then it would belong to him.

However, Qing Xuan Yuanhe thought for a long time yet still couldn't figure out the chariot's enigma. Ultimately, he was at a dead end so he had to engrave refined jades and use them to move the bronze chariot.

After owning it for so long, he had never seen such a scene before. Until now, he only thought that the four bronze horses were only crafted from godly ore into treasures, but from today's sight, this was not the case. The four bronze horses truly had their own life essence just like real horses!

“Kid, hand my treasure chariot over.” Qing Xuan Yuanhe, in his

bewildered exasperation, deafeningly shouted. He treaded on the sky as his Saint energy turned into a bridge that inched closer. Each step exuded a magnificent Saint aura. Behind him was a Saint's weapon like a powerful ocean capable of drowning all things.

Qing Xuan Yuanhe, as a Heaven Restoration Saint, was not just for show. Even a Grand Saint would be easily massacred by him!

At this time, Li Qiye finally caught a glimpse of him. Even when facing a Heaven Restoration Saint from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, he was still calm and nonchalant as he smilingly spoke: "Your treasure chariot? You should be ashamed for even bringing this up. The Tetra-War Bronze Chariot is the defining treasure of my Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Today, it comes back to my sect; it is simply a natural course of events!"

Li Qiye's statement left many grand characters watching the battle to look at each other. They did not expect such an inside story. The puzzle behind how Li Qiye easily stole Qing Xuan Yuanhe's chariot was quickly solved. In the end, this was the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's defining treasure. It was clear that Qing Xuan Yuanhe did not grasp the mysteries of this treasure!

"Ahh," at this very moment, a scream resonated in the air as Wan Shengjian's blood rained down from the blue sky. Niu Fen shattered his skull on the spot as his body fell down from the sky.

Many people were agasp witnessing such a scene. Wan Shengjian ah! This was a Grand Saint of the Heavenly God Sect. This was the

disciple of the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor, but today, he was killed by someone else. This was too bold; daring to kill his disciple, this was a provocation to the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor!

Qing Xuan Yuanhe, however, was not in the mood to save Wan Shengjian at this time. He coldly stared at Li Qiye with icy glimmers in his eyes, then he chilling spoke: "Little Devil, hand over the chariot, then my Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom will not pursue the matters today any longer!"

Li Qiye was too lazy to even glance at Qing Xuan Yuanhe. He then replied: "No longer pursue? You think too highly of yourself, along with your Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. Even if your Ancient Kingdom wants to let this go, I still won't forgive your Ancient Kingdom!"

Li Qiye's words made everyone glance at each other while thinking: 'This kid is too much. Daring to talk like this, isn't he afraid of biting his tongue!?'

"Little Devil, accept your death!" After his enraged words came out, the five palaces domain turned into a vast territory and immediately covered Li Qiye's sky, wanting to suck him inside!

"Scram!" Li Qiye was tired of him so he sank his tone then tapped on the chariot.

"Neighhh," the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot smothered the sky as it rushed forward while stomping heavily towards the approaching

territory.

“Boom!” After a loud explosion, an incredible thing happened. The horses trampled and shattered the kingdom, resulting in another deafening “bang.” There was a huge crack that appeared in the middle of the five palaces domain as the now bloodied Qing Xuan Yuanhe was kicked flying away by the four bronze horses.

Such a display rendered everyone breathless. This was a Heaven Restoration Saint ah, yet he was kicked flying away by four horses. No one would believe such a thing even if told, but this happened in front of everyone’s eyes.

After being kicked, Qing Xuan Yuanhe violently vomited blood. As his expression greatly changed, he didn’t think about anything else and turned around to flee!

“Where are you escaping to...” Li Qiye didn’t feel like catching him, but Niu Fen wanted to be meritorious and thus, he no longer hid his strength. He shook his body and turned into an extremely giant snail in front of the world. This snail was much bigger than the snail ordinarily ridden by Li Qiye!

A giant snail with its head touching the stars and feet stomping the mountains and rivers. True Solution’s layers began to revolve around his body; each solution was like the waterfalls of the heavens. Each of them could single-handedly crush the sky!

A loud bang shook all of Ancient Sky City. The monstrous snail’s two hands reached out as if it was swatting a mosquito and

slammed together. Qing Xuan Yuanhe didn't escape too far before he was smashed like a mosquito as flesh blood spilled in the sky along with terrifying sounds of broken bones!

When Qing Xuan Yuanhe was dragged back, he was already on his last leg and covered in blood with no chance of escaping even if he wanted to.

While horrified by this scene, even though people knew that Li Qiye had rode a snail before, no one thought that this snail was so heaven-defying like this. A Heaven Restoration Saint was mortally wounded with just one slap like a mosquito!

“Twelfth Solution connecting with the god!” Once Niu Fen turned back to an old man carrying Qing Xuan Yuanhe back, he couldn't help but to grin with excitement! Li Qiye passing the true solutions made him truly feel how terrifying the Eighteen Solutions of his Heavenly Ancestral Snail's first branch was! Their race had a legend that once the Eighteenth Solution reaches grand accomplishment, then they could even massacre gods! At this point, he finally got a taste of this god-killing power!

“Junior, I am a royal member of the Ancient Kingdom; if you dare to kill me, you will not leave this ancient city alive!” At this moment, Qing Xuan Yuanhe was at death's door, but his momentum was still pressing down on others. Truly worthy of being a royal member of an Ancient Kingdom's clan, always frighteningly aggressive.

Qing Xuan Yuanhe's words managed to change some people's expressions. This truly was not just an empty threat! The Ancient

Kingdom really possessed this power!

Li Qiye, standing on the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot, simply glared at him as he then slowly spoke: “The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom... To tell the truth, I still haven’t considered you as a threat!”

“Haha, Young Noble, let me tear him to pieces.” Niu Fen grinned and smiled. With one command from Li Qiye, he would immediately tear Qing Xuan Yuanhe apart!

“You dare...” Qing Xuan Yuanhe’s face became deathly pale. At this moment, he knew he had met a little demon king. This kid in front simply was not afraid of the heavens nor the earth!

“There is nothing that I can’t do.” Li Qiye smiled and simply waved his sleeve without looking at Qing Xuan Yuanhe one last time.

“Nooo...” At this moment, Qing Xuan Yuanhe realized that his death had come! After a loud scream, Niu Fen tore the still-alive Qing Xuan Yuanhe into two pieces. In a flash, his fate was destroyed! A generation Heaven Restoration Saint was ripped apart alive!

The visual impact of this scene was too devastating to all spectators — a Heaven Restoration Saint was simply killed like this. This was an expert of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, this was the little brother of Mortal King Qing Xuan, yet he was still torn apart!



Executing a royal family member of the Ancient Kingdom like this in front of everyone, how domineering was this! This was creating an unresolvable situation against the Ancient Kingdom! Even a renowned Heavenly King in the current generation would not dare to make such a maneuver.

However, such a tyrannical move was done by a fifteen, sixteen year old kid. At this point, everyone started to question whether the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was really in decline or not?

This was a great blow to the Heavenly God Sect's morale. Such an invincible and high above existence who was impossible to defeat without the involvement of a Heavenly Sovereign, yet he was annihilated! Their confidence immediately collapsed with all morales plunged.

“Kill!” At this point, countless experts of the Nine Saint Demon Gate began their counterattack as their battle thirst surged. The Heavenly God Sect's soldiers were now being pushed back. Such a reversal amazed all of the spectators.

At this time, Niu Fen stood by Li Qiye's side without taking any action.

And Li Qiye's eyes switched to the battle between Li Shuangyan and Dao Child Shengtian, and he saw that Dao Child Shengtian was being pushed back. Even though Li Shuangyan was ferocious, the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure hovering above Dao Child kept on releasing magical runes to stop Li Shuangyan's attack one after

another.

“Heaven, Earth, Root!” Facing Li Shuangyan’s most aggressive attack, Dao Child Shengtian activated his strongest murderous move to stop the sharpest blow from Shuangyan.

With his deafening shout, the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure on top of his head immediately released a mantra. This mantra blurred the heaven and earth back to the early primordial time. The three-words mantra acted as a resolute wall of the heaven and earth and stopped one hegemonic sword from Li Shuangyan.

“This is not only a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, it is also crafted from a seven runes treasure metal. What’s even worse is that three of those runes had become mantras! A Seven Treasure Three Mantra Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, truly incredible!” Seeing the three mantra words, a person couldn’t help but exclaim.

Life Treasures were either crafted from Heavenly Beast’s Dao Bones or from a Grand Dao treasure metal. Grand Dao treasure metals were natural born dao runes from the heavens! The more runes there were, the more precious the treasure metal was!

If these runes could actually form words or sentences, then the power of this Life Treasure would double. However, if these runes actually formed the mantra of the heaven and earth, then it was even more amazing. These Life Treasures would surely suppress others at the same level!

Dao Child Shengtian’s Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure was

incredible. It was refined by a Virtuous Paragon ancestor of theirs from a seven runes treasure metal. What was even more precious was that three of these runes had become mantras.

## Chapter 204 : I'm Arrogant, I'm Domineering (2)

---

Heaven, Earth, Root! These were the three mantras born from the treasure metal. Their appearances were indeed capable of crushing all oppositions.

If Li Shuangyan wasn't tough enough as a Grand Dao Noble, someone who was capable of absolutely suppressing Dao Child Shengtian, then Dao Child could have used these three mantras to change the tide.

In fact, the sword in Li Shuangyan's hand was not ordinary. This was a Virtuous Paragon Life Sword especially bestowed to her by Demon King Lun Ri! But compared to Dao Child Shengtian's treasure, there was still a big gap!

"A three mantras Life Treasure." Li Qiye glanced at the battlefield and lightly said: "Shuangyan, your sword won't be able to break through these Heaven, Earth, Root mantras. Use your Heavenly Plate!"

Having heard Li Qiye's advice, Li Shuangyan no longer hid her strength as a sacred light pierced the horizon!

"Boom!" Following a loud explosion was the sky being replaced by a new empyrean. Everything became an illusion as the Heavenly Sky Plate appeared, reigning over the universe. The Sky Plate poured down stars after stars!

The Heavenly Sky Plate was an immemorial treasure with a stunning origin. During the battle of the ancient gods, it had a distinguished reputation, but it disappeared later on without a trace! At this moment, this immemorial treasure had fallen into the hands of Li Shuangyan as it exerted its unparalleled sacred power!

“Heaven, Earth, Root...” Seeing the actualization of the Heavenly Sky Plate, Dao Child Shengtian lost his colors and shouted while channelling his undulating Life Wheel, moving his Longevity Blood. All of this blood energy fueled his Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure and sacrificed for the three mantras. In a flash, the three mantras turned into the boundless world like the inception of a primal chaos!

“Boom...” An explosion blasted the heaven and earth, even layers of universal laws protecting Ancient Sky City eroded away. Under this one attack, the sky had been shattered and directly turned into a black hole.

As flesh blood tainted the blue sky, Dao Child Shengtian was knocked flying away. Even the three mantras of the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure could not save him. His chest was penetrated, revealing a horrible gap that indicated tremendous damage taken.

“Withdraw...” Dao Child Shengtian was gasping for air before shouting. At this time, nothing else mattered to him. He dragged his dying body to immediately escape far away. Even if his flesh was destroyed at this moment, he still wouldn’t notice it during his

scramble.

Li Shuangyan wanted to pursue, but Li Qiye waved his sleeve and smilingly spoke: “A monk can flee but a temple cannot hide!”

“Kill!” After Wan Shengjian died in the battle and Dao Child Shengtian escaped, the two remaining elders couldn’t handle it and died on the spot. This destroyed the Heavenly God Sect’s disciples’ will to fight as they turned around to run! However, how could the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples give up such an opportunity to attack. If they didn’t kill to the end, it would be a crime against their dead brothers. Many loud roars sounded as their morale reached the peak — like the lions and tigers — as they slayed their enemies and traded blood for blood. They would absolutely not spare any disciples from the Heavenly God Sect.

Momentarily after came the sounds of murder. In the end, not many Heavenly God Sect disciples escaped with their lives! Blood stained the ground as the Nine Saint disciples pursed the Heavenly God Sect disciples from street to street!

Seeing this scene, all of the observing experts were silent without words. The Heavenly Southern Kingdom, the Jiang Zuo Clan, the Jewel Pillar Sacred School... All of these powerful sects didn’t dare to give out any opinions!

The Nine Saint Demon Gate and the Heavenly God Sect’s quarrel — this was absolutely a war between monsters. With the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom looming as well, no matter how strong one was or how great the sect was, no one dared to be sucked in this vortex of war!

“Sweep and annihilate the grotto of the Heavenly God Sect!” Just after the battle, Li Qiye swung his hand on the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot and commanded.

As Li Qiye’s command vibrated the field, not to mention the juniors like Qu Daoli, even all of the disciples of the Nine Saint Demon Gates were ecstatic with their blood boiling. Chi Yun, as the Supreme Elder, gave his orders, then the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples immediately soared forward like the wind and clouds towards the Heavenly God Sect’s grotto.

The Heavenly God Sect also had a resting area at Ancient Sky City, and it was no worse than the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s.

“Kill!” With waves of roars, the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples, like wolves and tigers, rushed forward and entered the Heavenly God Sect’s grotto.

“Run...” Seeing the fierceness of the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples, the Heavenly God Sect disciples guarding the Heavenly Grotto had no desire to fight and immediately turned around to flee.

In just a blink of an eye, the Nine Saint Demon Gate swept through the entire grotto while Li Qiye’s group didn’t need to do anything as they easily occupied the Heavenly God Sect’s grotto.

In actuality, Li Qiye’s group and the Nine Saint Demon Gate both pounced on air. Dao Child Shengtian simply did not return at all.

Even some grand characters of the Heavenly God Sect stationed at the grotto all escaped since they knew the Nine Saint Demon Gate would definitely retaliate, they only left behind a few trivial ordinary disciples to guard the grotto!

Even though it was empty, it was still a great joy to the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples. They were originally on the losing side, but they managed to reverse the situation and occupy the Heavenly God Sect's grotto. To them, it was a fortuitous event within a disastrous day.

Only Supreme Elder Chi Yun carried a solemn expression. Even though it was a grand victory, he was not happy. He clearly understood that once the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom joined in, it would be a great calamity against their Nine Saint Demon Gate!

“Dao Child Shengtian and the sectional leaders of the Heavenly God Sect are all hiding in the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's grotto.”

Soon after, the group of Li Qiye received news from the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples.

“The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Chi Yun's expression became dark. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom definitely supported this invasion against the Nine Saint Demon Gate. He was extremely furious about this matter, but even if his fiery anger reached the sky, he could only hide it inside for he was aware that the current Nine Saint Demon Gate could not oppose the Ancient Kingdom.



“The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s Heavenly Grotto?” Contrary to Chi Yun, Li Qiye narrowed his eyes then chortled and said: “They should be thanking the heavens when I haven’t trampled their grotto, yet they are hiding my enemies. Good, today, I want to see the strength of the Ancient Kingdom! Come, we will go to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s grotto!”

Chi Yun then startingly replied: “This, this, this is the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom ah!”

“So what? Mess with me, even if it is the high heavens, I will still crush it!” Li Qiye, in his calm and leisure demeanor, said with a smile.

Chi Yun’s body jumped with a panicked heart because of this Little Ancestor who did not care for the law and nature of the heavens. Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom — this is a giant of the Grand Middle Territory, how many people could actually provoke it? But from the mouth of this Little Ancestor, it seemed that it was only a trivial tiny sect. He also clearly understood that this Little Ancestor did not care for anything or put any enemies in his eyes. He truly believed that, with his presence, invincibility was achieved!

“Such a great matter like this, why not, why not ask for His Highness to come.” Chi Yun hesitatingly answered. As a Supreme Elder, he could not mirror this bold and reckless behavior of the Little Ancestor.

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled: “Only a small matter, it is not enough to reach the apex. It is enough to tell Demon King Lun Ri after he arrives.”

“But... but...” Chi Yun’s expression immediately became painful. Attacking the Heavenly Grotto of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, wasn’t this wanting to take what is remaining of his old life?

Chi Yun still wished to persuade Li Qiye, hoping to dispel this notion of attacking the Ancient Kingdom from his mind, but Li Shuangyan secretly shook her head towards him.

There was no one here who knew Li Qiye better than her. Since the Ancient Kingdom provoked him, he absolutely could not let it go this easily! Chi Yun’s persuasion would only displease him.

“Elder Yun, you don’t need to take action for this matter. Since you have some reservations, I will only take my people along.” Li Qiye stared at Chi Yun as he said.

Chi Yun then bit his teeth before he ultimately said: “I will come with Young Noble Li along with the elders and sectional leaders!” At this point, Chi Yun made his decision. His Nine Saint Demon Gate was a stern ally of Li Qiye. When they suffered an attack, Li Qiye bailed them out. Currently, since Li Qiye wanted to attack the Ancient Kingdom’s grotto, if he didn’t bring experts along to assist, then it would be too unreasonable. It would greatly influence the relationship of both sides!

Chi Yun was clear that provoking a monstrous existence like the Ancient Kingdom was a great matter, but they had to stand on the same camp as Li Qiye!

“Good, we shall go.” Li Qiye was pleasantly pleased with Chi Yun’s decision, so he gently nodded his head.

Chi Yun became serious. As a Supreme Elder, he was an experienced man. Once the choice was made, he was very decisive and took thunderous actions. He immediately mobilized the elders, protectors, and sectional leaders inside Ancient Sky City, but not the ordinary disciples.

Against a monster like the Ancient Kingdom, ordinary disciples would only go to seek their deaths. It was better to use only the elites and most powerful team to meet the enemy!

“This grotto, from today on, will belong to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. You all watch over it for me for a bit...” Before leaving, Li Qiye said such a sentence! He immediately occupied the Heavenly God Sect’s grotto for his own, and the group of Chi Yun was not in a position to compete for the grotto’s ownership, so they also agreed.

When Li Qiye, along with his group, marched towards the Ancient Kingdom’s area, many people were scared stupid.

All of the grand sects and powerful countries assumed that this matter was over when the Nine Saint Demon Gate defeated the Heavenly God Sect. It was already a great victory when the Nine

Saint Demon Gate occupied the grotto and the Heavenly God Sect had to flee.

However, within just one day, Li Qiye brought people to embark on another journey which caused many men to become dumbfounded.

“Crazy!” Hearing that Li Qiye wanted to attack the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s Heavenly Grotto, many sect masters and royal lords of great powers all widened their eyes.

Only a fool would attack the Ancient Kingdom’s grotto. This was a direct declaration of war.

Declaring war meant that countless Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and even Ancient Saints of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would be involved. Maybe even the reclusive Heavenly Sovereign and Heavenly Kings would also take action. It was truly self-destruction to declare war against the Ancient Kingdom!

# Chapter 205 : Attacking The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's Heavenly Grotto (1)

---

Assaulting the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's grotto! Hearing this news, countless people were stunned, including sect masters and temple lords. Even the undying old men living in seclusion all rolled their eyes after hearing such news.

This signified the start of a war against the Ancient Kingdom, and everyone in the Grand Middle Territory knew the result of such a matter — sect annihilation!

At the Grand Middle Territory, there were very few heritages that were able to really compete with the Ancient Kingdom. One sect with two emperors in any era would be extremely frightening. Moreover, there was no sign of decline for the Ancient Kingdom in contemporary times, thus they could be described as the sun during the high noon!

In fact, there were ancient sects and hidden schools who suffered losses to the Ancient Kingdom. Some great sects and countries were destroyed by the Ancient Kingdom as well, but all of these factions could not do anything about it even if they wanted to take revenge. Bearing these grievances inside their stomach was the only option. Reality was cruel; opposing the Ancient Kingdom could only end badly and would often result in sect destruction. No one could escape from this fate once they decided to ignite a war against the Ancient Kingdom!

And so, upon hearing that Li Qiye was leading a group to attack the Ancient Kingdom, many people became dumbfounded for a while. No matter the cultivation, even if one was a powerful Heavenly King, they still wouldn't declare war recklessly against the Ancient Kingdom.

However, this junior of fifteen to sixteen years of age was arrogant enough to challenge the Ancient Kingdom's prestige, leaving many grand characters in silence for a long time.

As for the younger generation, they had different reactions and thoughts to this news.

For Young King Nantian, sitting high in his ancient chamber, his eyes coalesced after hearing such news. His royal aura was suddenly mixed with his blood energy, creating an encompassing sea of blood with Vermillion Birds flying straight to the sky that had the potential to incinerate all of the Nine Worlds.

Glinting with terrifying light in his eyes, Young King Nantian slowly exclaimed: "It is a shame that I cannot personally kill this kid!"

Li Qiye killing Nantian Hao, who was the cousin of Young King Nantian — this was an unforgivable vengeance to the Nantian Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom.

"This kid is indeed a bit devilish. In my opinion, he is surely cultivating some incredible Physique Law!" An old man from the Southern Heavenly Kingdom stated: "However, Ting'er, you are

blessed with a Saint Wheel aptitude. Your Life Law is unbeatable; one strike slashes the stars and another assaults the sky itself. If this kid doesn't have an Emperor's Possession, you only need three or five moves to kill him!"

Young King Nantian was a Saint Wheel aptitude. In the world, many people believed that the Fate Palace and Physique were more important than the quality of one's Life Wheel. However, this was not the case.

If cultivated properly, a Life Wheel was extremely terrorizing. The better the Life Wheel, the more powerful one's energy will become, and they will have more powerful attacks.

With his Saint Wheel, Young King Nantian's blood energy was much more formidable than others of the same generation! He cultivated a peerless Longevity Law. One could say that his blood energy was endless. Other people could cultivate for one day to refine one drop of Longevity Blood, but he could refine ten drops or more in just one day.

Therefore, the Saint Wheel combined with a peerless Longevity Law meant that his offensive power was extremely disheartening! He could kill without using Life Treasures. A single leaf or dried grass in his hands would all be powerful weapons. The more ordinary Merit Laws under his utilization would have ten times the normal amount of power, or perhaps even more! One strike slashed the stars and another assaulted the sky itself — this was not only a legend, but a fact.

With a serious gaze, Young King Nantian eventually coolly spoke:

“Hmph, Emperor’s Possession; when necessary, we can also summon an Emperor’s Possession! The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect isn’t the only thing in this world that has an Emperor’s Possession!”

Inside the Jewel Pillar Sacred School’s Heavenly Grotto, Saint Child Bao Zhu was also emotionally moved by such news! As someone who hid his skills, he was much more low-key than the other prodigies. Plus, he already fought against Li Qiye with his grand completion Saint Physique. He was very suspicious that Li Qiye was cultivating a supreme Immortal Physique!

After hearing such news, his eyes were glimmering with an unknown light, not letting people know what he was thinking!

“If the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect truly has the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — one of the supreme Physiques, then perhaps the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect will be our target in the future.” Behind him, an old man spoke in a muffled voice.

Saint Child Bao Zhu was a natural born Sacred Mountain Physique, one of the two King Physiques within the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique!

With his grand completion, the foundation of his Physique was extremely solid. He kept a low profile in order to advance to the Saint Physique. Each of his steps were to lay a fortified foundation for his Physique. Even a grand completion Saint Physique would not satisfy him in the future.



His aim was for a grand completion Immortal Physique! And that would be the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, the most powerful and invincible Physique!

Simply thinking about it gave Saint Child Bao Zhu hopes and aspiration! He was completely confident, but his heart sank when it came to the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique.

The Jewel Pillar Sacred School was indeed the sect with the highest amount of Physique Laws in the Grand Middle Territory, and even in the entire Mortal Emperor World! His school even had Immortal Physique Laws!

They have a Hell Suppressing manual, which was a way to cultivate the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique! But unfortunately, this was an incomplete manual!

This was the reason why Saint Child Bao Zhu cultivated a King Physique Law at the start even though he was a natural born King Physique. If it was another disciple from a different sect with a natural born King Physique, they would cultivate a Saint Physique Law from the start because this was the easier method to achieve a grand completion Saint Physique.

Li Shuangyan was such a case. She was a natural born King Physique, thus she cultivated a Saint Physique Law from the beginning!

Saint Child Bao Zhu's goal was the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, but with only an incomplete manual, he could only start

from a King Physique Law to, step by step, improve from a King Physique to a Saint Physique before finally reaching an Immortal Physique! No one would dare to cultivate an incomplete law and thus, he focused on creating a solid foundation, instead, while he slowly and steadily built his Physique. This was the only way for him to not suffer qi deviation when cultivating an incomplete law in the future.

And so, when he was thinking about how Li Qiye was likely to own the supreme Immortal Physique Law of the Hell Suppressing branch, how could his heart not be moved?

After their battle, he was sure that Li Qiye was indeed within the family of the Hell Suppressing Physiques. However, he was not certain as to whether Li Qiye was cultivating an Immortal or Saint Physique Law, but there was a slight inclination towards the former!

The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, and a complete version on top of that! How could Bao Zhu not be excited? This was the thing he had always dreamt about. If he could cultivate such a law, then he definitely could reach grand completion Immortal Physique in the future!

Grand completion Immortal Physique! This meant obtaining invincibility! His heart began to burn vigorously with these desires.

Nevertheless, he did not lose his calmness and was not in a rush to immediately seize the Immortal Physique Law from Li Qiye. When the time was right and with the utmost confidence for

success, he will strike!

Outside of Ancient Sky City, on top of a solitary peak, the descendant of the Sword God Sacred Ground, Bai Jianzhen, was embracing her sword while sitting on the ground in complete silence during the night sky, completely assimilating herself into the darkness!

As the Sword God's descendant, she was a maniac for the sword her whole life. Bai Jianzhen was just like her sword, cold and emotionless with chilling murderous intent filling the sky! Even though she had a stunning appearance, no one would notice her beauty; they were, instead, in dread of her monstrous killing intent!

After hearing about Li Qiye wanting to attack the Ancient Kingdom's grotto, her eyes glinted with two cold sword-like lights! Eventually, the sword lights disappeared as Bai Jianzhen fell into silence.

For someone who used the sword to prove her dao, and killing to enter the dao, her cultivation was more pure and emotionless than anyone else.

Her supreme Sword Dao was to courageously progress on without fear, just like a treasure sword. Meet gods, slay gods; meet devils, cut devils!

However, declaring war against the Ancient Kingdom — this matter made her question her heart! If it was her, would she be

able to declare war against the Ancient Kingdom? Furiously washing the world with blood no matter who the enemy was, whether gods or devils, only living for the battle!

I am invincible! This was the most resolute fearless heart for a cultivator. Only with such a dauntless willpower would one be able to reach the highest peak!

So after hearing such news, Bai Jianzhen spoke to her heart in order to contemplate about this question.

In fact, Bai Jianzhen was not the only person thinking about this question. Many young prodigies and undying beings all wondered whether they would declare war on the Ancient Kingdom if they were in the same position.

Ultimately, many people only lightly sighed. At least, they would choose to compromise, unlike the arrogant and lawless Li Qiye who directly clashed against the Ancient Kingdom like this!

“Hmph, this thing doesn’t know life from death. How could a junior like him shake such a monstrous existence like the Ancient Kingdom!” There were predecessors from the last generation who coldly sneered. In their minds, Li Qiye did not know his limits.

# Chapter 206 : Attacking The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's Heavenly Grotto (2)

---

“Right, that kid, Li, being enemies with the Ancient Kingdom would only lead to his death. Just wait and see; today, he will not leave Ancient Sky City alive!” There were some young geniuses with annoyance in their heart who repeatedly sneered and spoke.

Inside Ancient Sky City, many experts from the strong powers all showed themselves after hearing such news in order to see how this entertaining endeavor would end.

Although, many expected for Li Qiye to fall since it would not end well by being enemies with the Ancient Kingdom. However, there were a few who hoped for a miracle, especially the strong powers who were previously bullied by the Ancient Kingdom. They naturally wanted to see the Ancient Kingdom suffer losses, but this chance was small enough to be ignored.

The Heavenly Grotto of the Ancient Kingdom in Ancient Sky City was very vast and was located at the Eastern side. With a glance, one could see a giant bronze door blocking the sight of countless people. Behind the bronze door, there were pavilions in the sky with ancient floating chambers as well as towering architectures. The Ancient Kingdom was indeed a heritage that lasted for era after era as well as a sect with two Immortal Emperors. Even at Ancient Sky City, where land was worth as much as gold, they still had a huge resting location!

When Li Qiye and the others marched in front of the Ancient Kingdom's location, there was a distinct difference between the nonchalant group of Li Qiye and the serious expressions of the Nine Saint Demon Gate's crowd, including Supreme Elder Chi Yun and the elders, protectors, and sectional leaders. Declaring war against the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would surely result in a bloodbath where one's survival was questionable!

People who followed to watch all held their breath in front of the gate. In just a moment, all of Ancient Sky City became tranquil as all gazes were on the Heavenly Grotto of the Ancient Kingdom.

Li Qiye, standing on his Tetra-War Bronze Chariot, was at ease. He was comfortable and carefree as if he was taking a relaxing stroll!

At this time, the bronze door of the Ancient Kingdom was shut tight like an enormous, impregnable sacred gate — majestic and solemn, leaving no room for provocation and no toleration for impudence! On top of the bronze door were the four words “Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom” in all of its grandeur; it was capable of oppressing all mortal beings with fear!

One sect, two emperors. One giant Ancient Kingdom with unfathomable true power. People couldn't imagine that only this one Heavenly Grotto alone would be enough to not let anyone act arrogant at this place.

“Go knock!” Standing on the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot, Li Qiye calmly looked at the bronze plaque on top of the bronze door and said with a casual expression.

“Affirmative...” Niu Fen grinned from excitement. He was completely confident in Li Qiye for he knew that there was nothing in the nine worlds and ten earths, nor the six dao and eight desolaces, that could withstand the divine power of Li Qiye!

Just thinking about attacking the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom left him elated. Of course, when Li Qiye said to knock, it was not such a courteous action; he absolutely wanted to ram down this gate till it collapsed!

“Zhiii—” But right when Niu Fen wanted to destroy this bronze door, the heavy bronze door opened and a group of people came out from the inside.

With an undulating azure energy and aura, the cultivators inside were all experts of the Ancient Kingdom. The old man leading the group was even more unfathomable as he had a stout figure like a golden mountain and jade pillar. He was adorned with a four-claws dragon robe and a treasure crown as a brilliance surrounded his entire body. Each step of his carried an endless Saint aura that was capable of sweeping through all people in front of him!

“Qing Xuan Yuanshan...” Seeing this old man step out, one person murmured: “The older cousin of Qing Xuan Yuanhe! He was a former guard of Mortal King Qing Xuan!”

This old man, Qing xuan Yuanshan, brought along a group of Royal Nobles and arrogantly looked down at everyone.

“Well done, Chi Yun, your Nine Saint Demon Gate truly ate the tiger heart and leopard guts. Not only did you kill my cousin, but you also dare to announce attacking my Ancient Kingdom’s mansion! Just wait for your sect’s annihilation!” Qing Xuan Yuanshan stared at Chi Yun and said with a harsh disdain.

“Who is right and wrong, your Ancient Kingdom knows clearly more than anyone!” Even when facing the Ancient Kingdom, Supreme Elder Chi Yun still didn’t want to act weak and lower his prestige, thus he said drily.

Both of Qing Xuan Yuanshan’s eyes widened, revealing an oppressive ray as he harshly spoke: “Who is right and wrong? Killing my Ancient Kingdom’s disciples — this is a capital offense worthy of nine familials extermination! Chi Yun, if you surrender now, perhaps it will save your Nine Saint Demon Gate from a sect annihilation. Otherwise...”

“Otherwise, I will destroy your Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” At this point, Li Qiye lazily interrupted Qing Xuan Yuanshan. He provocatively winked as he looked at the group of Qing Xuan Yuanshan and inattentively continued: “Don’t act so prestigious without being able to back it up! Only an Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, so what? I’ll borrow your words. Today, if you kneel down and cut off one hand, then maybe I will spare your Ancient Kingdom once. Otherwise, I will completely trample this place, today!”

Li Qiye’s words immediately sparked many questionable gazes from the sect masters and temple lords. This was not their first time seeing Li Qiye’s ego, but to say that he wanted to annihilate



them right outside of their gate, this was truly smugness to the point of causing chaos!

Having heard Li Qiye, Qing Xuan Yuanshan's countenance turned pale from being livid as his body was shivering. All of the Royal Nobles next to him were also glaring at each other.

“Little Beast, all of you accept your deaths. Taste the anger of an Ancient Kingdom!” Qing Xuan Yuanshan shouted while reaching out his hands to reveal an Emperor's Decree.

“Boom!” After a loud boom, an Emperor's Decree appeared with the word “Deter.” Countless experts shivered the moment the strands of emperor's power came pouring out.

“Bang-bang-bang” Many various crisp sounds appear as this emperor's aura rushed outside all the way to the sky, turning into a giant palm that blocked the sun as it headed straight towards the group of Li Qiye.

This giant approaching hand was just like an Immortal Emperor's hand. Many Nine Saint Demon Gate experts could not handle such an imperial aura and thus, they shivered in fear as their knees became soft!

“Open...” With a loud roar, Li Qiye was still calmly standing on the chariot without batting even an eyelid. No need for further commands, Niu Fen leapt to the forefront and turned into a snail — bigger than even a sacred mountain to block the front. Waves and waves of true solutions, like the heavenly rivers, poured down

to stop this giant hand.

“Bang—bang—bang...” However, as this giant hand began to clench together, the giant snail also became smaller as it was having a hard time withstanding the emperor’s power!

“Godly solution to open the heavens!” Niu Fen no longer hid his strength and crazily roared. He channeled all of his true solution power explosively. In just a flash, these divine true solutions intertwined together to turn into its original form. In just a blink of an eye, there was a stalwart gigantic image inside.

This shadow stepped forward; it was capable of walking alongside the heavens and sitting down equally with even Godkings! It could still hold the heaven and earth in contempt even in the presence of an Immortal Emperor! Strands of true solutions surrounded this shadow. The most profound true solution was able to communicate with the heaven and earth and channel the original power. Each strand of true solution contained an absolute power no less than the strands of emperor’s power!

At this time, this arrogant shadow stretched out its hand, that was capable of shouldering the sky, to resist the incoming giant hand!

“Boom!” The two hands collided, freezing the heaven and earth as the celestials began to fall down. Countless cultivators were suppressed down to the ground by the explosion of the invincible auras sweeping by. No matter if one was a Royal Noble or an Enlightened Being, all were ants under this force.

Both the emperor's power and the arrogant gigantic shadow disappeared after the collision. The gigantic snail, like a huge millstone, was jarred flying away while Qing Xuan Yuanshan, who was holding the Emperor's Decree, had to take a few thumping steps back.

Such a scene robbed everyone of their colors, no matter if they were a previous generation Ancient Saint or sect masters and royal lords. They were in dismay at an existence capable of stopping the emperor's power!

The Royal Nobles right behind Qing Xuan Yuanshan were even more shocked. In their minds, not even gods and devils could stop their Immortal Emperor's Decree. But today, someone managed to block it.

"Feels good, this is the real power of the true solutions!" Niu Fen quickly rushed back right after. The snail shell of his true body could be said to be the hardest thing in the world. It was not so easy to break it.

Niu Fen was excited beyond words; this was the real power of a True God! The power of a True God can stop the emperor's power. How could he not be excited as his clan possessed an invincible divine power!

After Qing Xuan Yuanshan regained his stability, he coldly stared at Niu Fen and finally spoke slowly: "Heavenly Ancestral Calamity Snail! The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect still has such a thing!"

Heavenly Ancestral Calamity Snail — there were very few people who had ever heard of such a name. In fact, even the previous generation still wouldn't know what it was!

“Heavenly Ancestral Calamity Snail...” The Turtle Monarch, from the Flying Dragon Lake, who was watching in the far distance exclaimed in horror having hearing such a name: “An existence in the legends! It is stated that the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's Divine Beast Protector was a Heavenly Ancestral Calamity Snail, and the world called it the Calamity God! According to the legends, during the era of Immortal Emperor Min Ren, outside of Immortal Emperor Min Ren, no one could stop him!”

Everyone lost their colors in astonishment after hearing the old Turtle Monarch's words. Calamity God — a generation in this world that dared to be referred to as God, how frightening was this!? Even though no one had heard of True Gods in this world, but anything daring to have the title of God was absolutely monstrous!

“Could this, could this be the Divine Beast Protector of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!” After hearing this, a sect master couldn't help but hastily take several steps back!

Many previous generation characters had heard of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's Divine Beast Protector. It was an invincible existence — true invincibility! Even Chi Yun was completely aghast. The Nine Saint Demon Gate used to be a subsidiary of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, how could he have not heard of the Divine Beast Protector? Even the Nine Saint Demon Gate's

Progenitor of theirs was one generation below the Calamity God even when he was alive!

“This is impossible, when the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect lost that year, their Divine Beast Protector did not appear. Rumors has it that it had died from old age 50,000 years ago!” A royal lord who knew about the battle 30,000 years ago couldn’t help not murmur.

## Chapter 207 : True Invincibility (1)

---

“The Calamity God is no longer in this world!” At this point, Qing Xuan Yuanshan stared at Niu Fen and spoke with a deep tone: “Who are you!” After knowing the origin of Niu Fen, even a royal member of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom like himself was shocked!

If the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s Divine Beast Protector was still alive, then the Heavenly God Sect wasn’t anything worth mentioning! Just the Calamity God alone was enough to destroy all of the Heavenly God Sect! If the Calamity God was still alive, then even if the Heavenly God Sect was ten times braver, they still wouldn’t dare to attack the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Even though the Heavenly God Sect’s ancestor claimed to be invincible in this generation, he was not on the same level compared to the Calamity God!

A person referred to as a True God — what kind of frightening and invincible existence was this!? When the Calamity God was still in this world, even the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom wouldn’t dare to provoke the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!

“Who am I?” In response to Qing Xuan Yuanshan’s question, Niu Fen’s eyes were hanging at the end of his tentacles as he smiled and said: “I am nothing but my Young Noble’s mount! Just a little character, not enough to reach any apex!”

Niu Fen’s words made other people become emotional. The Turtle Monarch also felt that this was unbelievable as he murmured: “This, this is impossible. That year, even Immortal

Emperor Min Ren did not have a Heavenly Ancestral Snail as a mount! Legends has it that, with the blood of the True God, they are one of the most powerful existences in this world! They definitely will not become mounts for others!”

Having said that, the old Turtle Monarch was shaken as his eyes — as big as beans — widened and stared at Li Qiye in disbelief. Having a Heavenly Ancestral Snail as a mount, this was a miracle. To have one willingly become a mount, how unfathomable was this!?

“Hmph.” Qing Xuan Yuanshan coldly snorted and said: “This is not the era of the Calamity God, what could one Heavenly Ancestral Snail do!? Come and meet your death!”

Finished speaking, the Emperor’s Decree in his hand once again opened.

Niu Fen initially wanted to rush out, but Li Qiye smilingly shook his head and stated: “You haven’t reached the Eighteenth Solution so you still can’t withstand Immortal Emperors’ intents, stand down.”

Niu Fen, without saying another word, immediately retreated to the back of Li Qiye.

At the same time, the Emperor’s Decree ignited into a flame and turned into ashes, leaving behind only the word “Deter”!

In a flash, the whole word “Deter” turned into nothingness as all of its emperor’s power — without any reservation — poured out like a rolling divine spring. In this very second, a shadow appeared, encompassing the nine heavens and ten earths — a generation of invincibility since the ancient times.

“Immortal Emperor’s intent....”

All of Ancient Sky City shook in this instant as if there was an Immortal Emperor standing on top of the city, encompassing all beings in this heaven and earth.

Suddenly, countless cultivators prostrated on the ground inside the city. An Immortal Emperor’s intent was not something they were able to resist!

Facing this shadow of the Immortal Emperor’s intent, even the group of Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao sank their expressions. Supreme Elder Chi Yun’s legs were trembling and becoming weak, he was almost kneeling on the ground.

“Boom!” At this time, this shadow’s hand rushed forward. It was as if the entire universe was within the palm of this hand. Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints were smaller than even insects, they were not enough to reach the apex.

“Scram!” Facing the approaching gigantic hand, Li Qiye slightly narrowed his eyes and coldly said.



“Neighhh..” The bronze horses thunderously roared and pulled the chariot up to the sky as their hooves ruthlessly trampled on this shadow’s face!

This scene shocked everyone. This was an Immortal Emperor’s intent; even if he was no longer in this world, his intent was still irresistible. Today, there was someone actually riding the horses to trample on the face of the Immortal Emperor’s intent — this was truly not putting this Immortal Emperor in his sights!

“Bang!” The hand of the shadow blocked the kicks from the hooves of the horses and then closed, trapping Li Qiye and the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot inside. Along with the immortal intent, the emperor’s power — like the waterfall from the heavens — poured down with the intention of refining Li Qiye.

“You don’t know your own strength, you’re courting your own death!” Seeing Li Qiye trapped in the giant hand, Qing Xuan Yuanshan coldly sneered.

“Scram!” Li Qiye didn’t even bat an eyelid as he exclaimed: “Qing Xuan, you might do if you are still in this world, but just a group of intents still dare to block my chariot!?”

The moment his words left his mouth, “Growlll—” A loud tiger’s roar resonated in the air as a White Tiger suddenly leaped out!

The Tetra-War Bronze Chariot — a Coiling Dragon was carved on its right and a Divine Phoenix was carved on the left. In the front was a Qilin and the back was a White Tiger. At this time, the White

Tiger rushed out from the chariot and its claw tore through the sky straight towards the giant hand.

“Xshh–” A tearing sound echoed throughout the heaven and earth. An unimaginable scene happened as the White Tiger jumped into the sky and ripped through everything in its path. The sky and the Immortal Emperor’s intent could not stop the tearing of the White Tiger’s claw!

“Pffuffff...” The space-time fabric became unstable for a moment before the Immortal Emperor’s intent disappeared along with the White Tiger. Only Li Qiye alone stood on top of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot up high in the horizon!

At this second, everyone had the illusion that the bronze chariot belonged to the lord of the Nine Worlds. It would be greeted by the Immortal Emperors and avoided by the gods. At this time, the bronze chariot up in the horizon was an untouchable and supreme existence.

“It’s only a wisp of Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan’s intent, yet you still dare to block my chariot!” Standing on top of the bronze chariot, Li Qiye, being calm and collected, slowly looked at Qing Xuan Yuanshan and said: “Take out your ancestor’s Immortal Emperor weapons!”

These words sounded arrogant and crazy, but at this time, everyone was stunned. The unstoppable Immortal Emperor’s intent was torn apart by a White Tiger today. This was simply inconceivable!

Of course, the world did not know that this Tetra-War Bronze Chariot was an unparalleled item. It followed Li Qiye across numerous battles, defeating the heavens above and punishing hell below. It fought against the gods and slayed Godkings (Virtuous Paragon). Even living Immortal Emperors still had to personally greet it whenever the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot appeared.

Immortal Emperor Can Long and Immortal Emperor Xue Xi both personally paid their respects to the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot before! Even though Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan was invincible, but with just the Immortal Emperor's intent left behind by him, it could not stop the supreme carriage of Li Qiye!

“The legend is true!” At this point, Qing Xuan Yuanshan quickly took several steps back as his expression constantly changed. This bronze chariot had fallen into their hands before! That year, when they possessed this chariot, there was a legend that this chariot was comparable to an Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure! Some rumors even stated that the profoundness and mysteries of this bronze chariot were right behind an Immortal Emperor's True Treasure!

The elders of the Ancient Kingdom had researched this bronze chariot but failed to see through its mysteries. Ultimately, they bestowed it to Qing Xuan Yuanshan. At this moment, if these elders found out, they would be crazily regretting giving something equivalent to an Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure, the once supreme treasure of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, to someone else!

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom — what about it!” At this time, Li Qiye glanced at Qing Xuan Yuanshan and emotionlessly spoke.

“Kill!” Qing Xuan Yuanshan was very decisive as he shouted. He immediately took out a divine saber and slashed straight forward towards Li Qiye’s head. He wanted to surprise and kill Li Qiye in a flash in order to take back the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot.

“Boom!” The bronze horses jumped into the sky and stomped down with their hooves. The divine saber immediately got kicked flying away and the sneak-attacking Qing Xuan Yuanshan couldn’t dodge in time. His chest was stomped by the hooves of the horses, resulting in him flying away while spewing out blood.

“Seeking death! You want to sneak attack my Young Noble!” Niu Fen roared and turned into a giant snail to fly past like a rainbow.

“Bang—bang—bang—” The wounded Qing Xuan Yuanshan wanted to stop Niu Fen, but he was not able to. After waves and waves of pressure from Niu Fen, his blood crazily spurting out as his bones were broken. As the broken bone noises appeared, no one knew how many bones were completely crushed by this giant snail.

Niu Fen’s giant hand then caught the mortally wounded and immobilized Qing Xuan Yuanshan in his hand and retreated to Li Qiye’s side in a split second.

Everything happened so quickly that it caused everyone’s eyes to be blurry. Someone as powerful as Qing Xuan Yuanshan suddenly

became a prisoner. This was such might! It created a total muddled mess of the situation.

“Young Noble, what to do with him?” Niu Fen asked Li Qiye after catching Qing Xuan Yuanshan.

“Kill.” Li Qiye didn’t bother to glance at Qing Xuan Yuanshan. In his eyes, the guy was no different than a dead person.

“You dare...” Many Named Heroes and Royal Nobles from the Ancient Kingdom were both angry and frightened. They were afraid of attacking the rat for fear of breaking the vases. They wanted to charge fearlessly, but they didn’t dare to.

“Of course I dare, he’s still not an Immortal Emperor. Kill!” Li Qiye smilingly said.

“Boom!” In this very moment, there was an endless divine light that emanated from the Heavenly Grotto of the Ancient Kingdom. It illuminated the entire grotto and, in just a moment, it spread across all of Ancient Sky City. Everyone’s hearts jumped for they understood that a frightening existence had woken up at this very second.

Inside the divine light within the Ancient Kingdom’s grotto was a floating ancient coffin. Drowned by the divine lights, all of the ancient chambers and sacred pavilions became transparent, revealing the ancient coffin swimming in the light.

“Ancestor, save me...” Qing Xuan Yuanshan was immediately ecstatic to see this ancient coffin.

Seeing this ancient coffin, everyone was in horror. The group of Chi Yun was deathly pale. They knew that the ancient coffin buried a terrifying existence!

“This, I’m afraid this might be one of the Nine Ancestors of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” At this time, many royal lords and sect masters inside Ancient Sky City lost their minds. The legendary Nine Ancestors of the Ancient Kingdom were indeed frightful existences!

“Let him go and hand over the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot, then commit suicide in front of the gate. Then, I might spare your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!” An ancient and coarse voice came from the ancient coffin. Even though this voice was decrepit, it carried an irrefutable authority!

Momentarily, many grand characters didn’t even dare to breathe loudly. It didn’t matter that the person inside the coffin was near death, he was still extremely daunting. Such an existence could destroy the heaven and earth with one hand!

“Only a dying old devil.” Li Qiye calmly looked at the ancient coffin and continued: “Kill Qing Xuan Yuanshan, I also want to see if this devil will climb out from his coffin or not!”

“Yes.” Niu Fen excitedly constricted his fist. A miserable “ahh” rang in the air with the sounds of broken bones heard by many

people.

## Chapter 208 : True Invincibility (2)

---

“Little Demon, accept your death!” Immediately enraged, the person inside the ancient coffin summoned a treasure.

“Boom!” At this moment, the heaven and earth turned pale as the celestials plummeted. A myriad of dao were screaming as the heaven’s will retreated! A treasure flew out, causing numerous people to kneel on the ground.

Thunders cracked down in the air, but Ancient Sky City’s countless universal laws protected the city with the lingering fear that this invincible treasure would create a crater in this area.

“Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!” A pale person emphatically screamed.

The moment this treasure appeared, endless rolling emperor’s power and immortal intent surged. Not only Ancient Sky City, but countless characters in the Grand Middle Territory felt this vast torrential power.

“Who is using an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!?” At this moment, countless eyes were looking towards Ancient Sky City’s direction!

In the blink of an eye, the power of the Grand Dao in this world was sucked out as the essence of the heaven and earth all supported this Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure!



The Immortal Emperor Life Treasure was just like the arrival of an Immortal Emperor. It was not something that an Emperor's Possession or an Emperor's Decree could compare with!

"It is over..." At this time, the group of Chi Yun turned so pale that they were as white as sheets of paper. They would definitely become annihilated once this Life Treasure struck down. Even Niu Fen's expression greatly sank as he was in a daze.

"Immortal Emperor Life Treasure." At this moment, Li Qiye, standing on top of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot, narrowed his eyes.

"Bang!" A loud explosion directly pounded on Ancient Sky City. In this very second, Li Qiye did not take action, and neither did Niu Fen. Suddenly, in a corner of Ancient Sky City, there was a withered hand reaching out. This hand came from above, encompassing even the soaring Immortal Emperor Life Treasure.

"Bang-bang-bang!" Countless clear sounds resounded as all of Ancient Sky City shook like it was the end of the world. Who knew how many people lost their minds from fear inside the city.

As the hand slowly pushed down, both the Immortal Emperor Life Treasure and the ancient coffin were both completely suppressed. Inside the Heavenly Grotto of the Ancient Kingdom, ancient chambers and jade pavilions collapsed one after another as the earth itself was sinking.

“Bang!” Finally, after a deafening explosion, everyone witnessed a shocking scene. The ancient coffin and the Immortal Emperor Life Treasure were pressed into the ground — below the mud — along with the collapsing buildings. In a flash, this large crater was completely buried.

Everyone froze with their mouths wide open; they were unable to close them for a long time!

“Noisy!” After burying the ancient coffin and the Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, the hand disappeared as a voice slowly descended from the sky!

After hearing this voice, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were stunned as their minds quaked! It was because they had heard of this voice before... The old ghost! The voice of the old ghost from the small shop!

Only they knew — at this time — that the old ghost was the one who took action! With just one action, he shocked everyone. With just one hand, he easily suppressed an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure underground. Even though he couldn't destroy the Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, but to directly trap it underground, one could only imagine how terrifying this old ghost was.

At this moment, they finally understood the old ghost's disastrous power and why their young noble wanted the old ghost to owe him a favor!

They then stared at their young noble, but Li Qiye was still calmly standing on top of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot as if everything was within his expectations!

The spectators, with their mouths open, still haven't closed them for their souls have not yet returned! This was an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure ah, yet it was pressured by a person with just his bare hand. This, this was too illogical.

After a while, the confused crowd finally came back and rubbed their eyes. After seeing the collapsed buildings of the Ancient Kingdom, they knew that this was not a dream!

“Who...” It took a long time before people began to think about the question revolving in their minds. Enlightened Beings, Ancient Saints, and even the hidden undying old men who came into being didn't dare to make a single noise. It was as if they were afraid of disturbing the unparalleled giant sleeping in Ancient Sky City!

One hand dominating over an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure! One had to know that this Emperor's weapon was unleashed by one of the Ancient Kingdom's Nine Ancestors. This was an extremely terrifying blow. If it was unleashed on top of the Grand Middle Territory, it would be able to sink a massive amount of land!

However, this Immortal Emperor Life Treasure attack that was capable of killing the gods and decapitating the devils was subdued into the ground by one hand, and the ancestor's fate inside the coffin was unknown as well!

At this time, all great characters, sect masters, sacred lords, mortal kings... They all stopped breathing inside Ancient Sky City, not daring to make any loud noises out of fear of the unparalleled giant in the city! Just this one word “noisy” was as heavy as millions of jin! This word alone was enough to show the attitude of this sleeping giant.

At this time, countless people were only glancing at each other and didn't dare to discuss.

This event might just be the most tranquil moment of Ancient Sky City within the last ten thousand years. One could even hear the sound of a needle dropping within this huge city.

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom was extremely unlucky. Its Immortal Emperor Life Treasure woke up a sleeping unparalleled giant, so its treasure and ancestor were both pressed into the ground!

“An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure does not mean invincibility. Even an Immortal Emperor True Treasure is not necessarily invincible.” In the end, Li Qiye, standing on top of the bronze chariot, lazily spoke.

Li Qiye being the first to talk again finally relieved everyone. At this time, they began to breath again, but they remained extremely cautious. No matter who it was, they were all afraid of waking the sleeping giant.

At this time, Li Qiye controlled the bronze chariot and slowly entered the Ancient Kingdom's mansion. The group of Chi Yun also calmed down and quickly followed Li Qiye.

The mansion inside the Ancient Kingdom's Heavenly Grotto was much larger than it seemed from the outside. This was a naturally formed Heavenly Grotto. There were not only ancient chambers and heavenly pavilions everywhere, but there were also curving mountain ranges.

There were still many Ancient Kingdom disciples, including Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and even Ancient Saints, presiding inside!

This was the power of a sect with two emperors. Compared to great sects and countries, it was hard for them to have Ancient Saints during the Difficult Dao Era, but the Ancient Kingdom was able to send Ancient Saints out to protect the field!

Although there were powerful Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints in the grotto, but at this time, they could only watch Li Qiye bring the others inside. Even Ancient Saints at the level of Grand Saint would not easily take action at this time!

The hand from earlier that suppressed their ancestor and Immortal Emperor Life Treasure had completely shattered their morale. Even the powerful Ancient Saints had dread and fear in their minds as they trembled and didn't dare to make any loud noises, afraid of waking up the unparalleled giant one more time!

Li Qiye entered this grotto as if he was taking a stroll in his own courtyard — completely relaxed and comfortable.

At this time, the hatred of many Royal Nobles of the Ancient Kingdom towards Li Qiye permeated deep in their bones, but they didn't dare to do anything!

Eventually, an old man quickly welcomed Li Qiye as he bowed down while clasping his fists together and busily said: "This person must be Young Noble Li. This matter only began with a few people of the younger generation who didn't know any better, this was why we have this kind of conflict."

"Younger generation not knowing any better?" From arrogance to respect, seeing the sudden change in the Ancient Kingdom's attitude caused Li Qiye to burst out in laughter as he said: "Then the old man lying in that coffin is also a junior of your Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?"

Li Qiye's words immediately changed this old man's expression, but he managed to settle down his anger. Today, the situation was disadvantageous for their Ancient Kingdom. Their ancestor's fate was still unknown after being pressed underground. At this second, even if they couldn't endure this humiliation any longer, they still had to bite their teeth and swallow this animosity!

"This time, my Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom has offended..." The old man was an experienced character and had witnessed countless waves and winds. In this key moment, he took a deep breath and bowed to say: "This time, my Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom is willing to pay for all of the damages. As long as

Young Noble Li says the word, we will absolutely agree!”

The old man truly was a character capable of accomplishing great tasks with his swift decisiveness. Even though this was hard to swallow, he still bit his teeth to accept that it was their fault. To them, at this time, nothing was more important than digging out their ancestor, so the old man had no other choice but to acquiesce!

“Young Noble, even while killing, we should still spare someone a living path...” Seeing an original elder of the Ancient Kingdom accept their defeat, Chi Yun couldn’t help but gently speak. However, only half of the sentence came out; it was not his place to say more. In this situation, Li Qiye had the final say.

Li Qiye glanced at Chi Yun without saying anything!

Li Qiye understood that the Nine Saint Demon Gate did not want to wage war against the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. They had not yet appeased the War God Temple. Without its absolute support, the Nine Saint Demon Gate truly did not have the courage to wage war against the Ancient Kingdom!

“Against my enemies, I had always behead all of them!” Li Qiye then stared at the Ancient Kingdom’s old man.

Li Qiye’s declaration shocked the old man. Their Ancient Kingdom had never been afraid of trouble, but under the circumstances today, they couldn’t afford not to bend down unless they truly wanted to fight desperately till the end! However, it was still unknown whether their ancestor buried underground was

dead or alive, and nothing was more important than taking him out!

“However, since the Nine Saint Demon Gate — as the victim — is willing to let this matter go, it is not my place to say otherwise.” Li Qiye subtly glanced at Chi Yun.

It could be said that Li Qiye was giving Chi Yun some face, as well as the Nine Saint Demon Gate. This was the outcome of Chi Yun and the gate truly supporting him!

Chi Yun was not foolish, and he knew that Li Qiye was giving him some consideration, so he busily bowed his head.



## Chapter 209 : Wu Clan's Descendant (1)

---

“Young Noble Li, just name a price, my Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom will not hesitate!” At this moment, a second was worth many pieces of gold; the old man wished that Li Qiye would withdraw his troops so he decisively made this ridiculous offer to quell this matter.

This turmoil was a great loss to their Ancient Kingdom; it was to the point of spurting blood and losing teeth. However, saving their ancestor was more important!

Li Qiye lightly glanced at the man and said: “Your Ancient Kingdom thinks too highly of yourself. If I wanted to slaughter all of you, it will be my wish and even a mountain of gold would not be able to change my mind! Today, not slaughtering all of you is simply to give some face to the Nine Saint Demon Gate!”

“Yes, yes...” Even though these words were offensive, the old man could only nod in agreement.

“Hand Dao Child Shengtian over!” Finally, Li Qiye looked at him and added: “As for your compensation, talk to the Nine Saint Demon Gate!” Finished speaking, he turned around and left.

Li Qiye was very excited for today's battle, he wanted to absolutely annihilate the Ancient Kingdom's Heavenly Grotto. However, since they didn't kill everyone today, it was difficult for him to be happy! Nonetheless, he still gave Chi Yun and the Nine Saint Demon Gate some consideration. Since they did not want to

wage war against the Ancient Kingdom, he satisfied Chi Yun's wish!

Respectfully escorting Li Qiye out of the mansion was not only the Ancient Kingdom's old man, but also Chi Yun. The group of Li Shuangyan also left along with Li Qiye.

From start to finish, Li Shuangyan did not give her opinion. She knew of her young noble's intention to massacre, but he only stopped out of consideration for the Nine Saint Demon Gate today.

Not long after they left, the one to blame for this storm — Dao Child Shengtian — was tied up by five immortal ropes and handed over by the Ancient Kingdom, leaving his fate in others' hands!

Outside of Dao Child Shengtian, there were also a few escaping protectors and sectional leaders of the Heavenly God Sect! All of them were tied up and brought to Li Qiye's door.

Seeing Li Qiye again, Dao Child Shengtian no longer had the glory of the past. His face was deathly pale for his fate was sealed.

“Take him out and behead him tomorrow. Hang their skulls on the gate so the world will know that anyone who messes with me is courting their own death!” Li Qiye only spared a single glance, then he waved his sleeve before commanding.

“Li Qiye, you, do you dare to truly fight me with your own skill or not!?” As he was being pushed out, Dao Child Shengtian was not

willing and he coldly called out.

The Li Qiye who was initially leaving stopped and stared at Dao Child Shengtian, then he smilingly replied: “Dao Child Shengtian, do you really think you are something great? A genius? How many coins are you worth? Don’t show that arrogant face in front of me! You’re only a loser to my maid, do you think you are worthy of me personally killing you? Take him out and decapitate him!” Finished speaking, Li Qiye turned around and left.

“Surname Li, even if I become a ghost, I will not let you go!” Dao Child Shengtian struggled to rush forward while coldly shouting, but he was stopped by the protectors of the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

“With just you? Even if you become a ghost, you will still only be a cockroach beneath my feet! I would even kill true Ghost Immortals; a little ghost like you should wake up already.” Li Qiye’s voice rang from inside of the door.

“No...” Dao Child Shengtian snarled with all of his grievances, but it could not change his pitiful destiny!

Once the night’s curtain lowered, there were many pieces of news traveling inside Ancient Sky City. Countless great characters of the big powers held a secret meeting to discuss the matters.

This matter — of course — was about the unparalleled giant sleeping inside Ancient Sky City! This truly shocked everyone in the world.

After the battle between the Black Dragon King and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong where the Heaven's Will was torn apart, signaling the entry to the Difficult Dao Era, Heavenly Sovereigns were already rare. As for the more powerful Heavenly Kings and Virtuous Paragons, they were completely in seclusion to pause their blood lifespan in order to avoid this arduous era!

As for the unparalleled giants comparable to the gods, they were only legends. Today, when someone suddenly suppressed the Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure along with the ancestor of the Ancient Kingdom, this meant that there was an extremely terrifying existence sleeping inside the city.

All kinds of legends regarding Ancient Sky City began to clamor overnight, as well as strange tales.

“Legends has it that Ancient Sky City was not built during the Desolate Era and absolutely not the Desolace Expansion Era. It was most likely built during the mythical Legendary Era.” An extremely old cultivator who grew up in Ancient Sky City stated.

This living fossil continued on: “According to the legends, the Ancient Sky City and the Heavenly Ancient Burial Ground are closely related. During the Legendary Era, the Heavenly Ancient Burial Ground was an imperial burial ground for True Gods after death, and the Ancient Sky City was a divine city in the nine firmaments. After the era of the True Gods collapsed, the divine city fell to the earth and it became the Ancient Sky City ever since!”

“I have heard of such a legend before when I was a kid.” In Ancient Sky City, the living fossils who grew up in this vicinity all gathered together and secretly discussed this rumor: “There is another old legend that believes the True Gods are still alive. However, they are hiding in this world. Maybe, there is a sleeping True God in Ancient Sky City!”

Thinking about the big hand, many people glanced at each other. To be able to suppress an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure underground, it was probably the mythical gods — a once supreme True God!

“Ancient Sky City has withstood countless battles and gained countless visits from Immortal Emperors. It can remain standing till now as the oldest city in the Grand Middle Territory — this is not without reasons. I’m afraid that there really is a sleeping True God or an unparalleled giant from the legends!” Many sect masters and royal lords were also secretly discussing this matter.

Everyone in the city knew about this gigantic hand and the sleeping monster. However, what piqued their curiosity was the origin of this giant, whether he was a mythical True God or a paramount being from another era.

There were some sects and royal clans that were discretely searching for this giant’s origin, but they didn’t dare to be too boisterous out of fear of upsetting this supreme giant. That would absolutely be a sect-destroying disaster!

“Even though the Difficult Dao Era wasted 30,000 years of time for cultivators, but in the current era, the strongest beings aren’t

Ancient Saints and definitely not Heavenly Sovereigns. Even Heavenly Kings wouldn't dare claim to be invincible!" An Ancient Saint from the last generation finally lamented.

There was one undying old man who pondered for a moment before finally bemoaning: "The Difficult Dao Era really did suppress all of us; even Heavenly Sovereign's had to live in seclusion. However, this didn't mean that there weren't powerful enemies in this world. Today, it is still full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Even if a Virtuous Paragon came into being, would he dare claim to be invincible?"

Above Royal Nobles were Enlightened Beings, Ancient Saints, Heavenly Sovereigns, Heavenly Kings, and finally Virtuous Paragons! Who in this world would know how many Heavenly Kings and Virtuous Paragons were halting their blood span? In just one night, countless people secretly discussed this matter, but in the end, it was all for naught. No one actually knew about the origin of this sleeping giant.

As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, the ones who knew that it was the old ghost, they were very curious about his origin, but they couldn't ask about it since Li Qiye didn't say much.

No matter where the sleeping giant came from, he had become a lingering shadow inside everyone's hearts. Even a few Immortal Emperor lineages carrying Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and even True Treasures didn't dare to take any action. The ancestor of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom was the perfect example of what happens when waking up this sleeping giant!

Meanwhile, during the night, another piece of news quietly spread. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom withdrew during the night. Even though they were very secretive and kept a low profile during this retreat, people still found out.

Some people saw many Royal Nobles, Named Heroes, and even Enlightened Beings along with Ancient Saints guarding an ancient coffin as they covertly left Ancient Sky City. Many disciples also left the Heavenly Grotto in the inner city, only leaving behind a few as guards.

Seeing a monster like the Ancient Kingdom having to secretly withdraw from the city — this truly stunned other people! This was a heritage with two emperors ah! They had terrifying hidden strength. But today, it was still forced to leave the city, leaving everyone aghast.

“Facing an unparalleled giant, even the Ancient Kingdom can’t do anything but acquiesce. Unless they have a hibernating divine ancestor coming into being, they have no other choice. Any heritage would have to retreat in the face of such a monster.” A few undying old men softly sighed.

Yielding in this manner was far from shame because any sect in this situation would be forced to retreat for they could not afford to become enemies with such an existence!

Some people were secretly ecstatic seeing the Ancient Kingdom’s restraint. Countless sects had suffered in the hands of the Ancient Kingdom. However, even though they were happy, they did not dare to show it. In the end, this was merely a setback; they were

still a standing behemoth, and no one dared to create enmity against them!

There were also many people who cared about whether the ancestor inside the coffin was dead or alive as they spied for this news. Nothing was impossible for a willing heart, and finally, there was a grand character who found out that the Ancient Kingdom's ancestor was still alive!

This information amazed many great characters. An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, in the end, was still an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure. It still managed to protect the ancestor inside the coffin. If it was someone else (even a Virtuous Paragon), from the power of that hand, they still would have been rendered into nothingness without the Life Treasure's protection!



## Chapter 210 : Wu Clan's Descendant (2)

---

Although the Ancient Kingdom's ancestor was still alive, his situation was not optimistic. A secret piece of news stated that the Ancient Kingdom had secretly brought him into the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground to let him embark on an Underworld Boat as soon as possible!

On the second day, another matter stirred the entire city. Dao Child Shengtian and a group of protectors, along with sectional leaders, of the Heavenly God Sect were decapitated. Their heads were hung outside of Ancient Sky City's gate.

Many people drew a deep breath after seeing these skulls hanging outside. To cultivators, matters of life and death were common. Which cultivator hadn't seen and grew up through countless bloody battles?

However, this type of demonstration and declaration of war via head hanging was not common. This was a clear attack against the Heavenly God Sect!

"This little demon named Li is domineering enough!" Seeing the hanging heads, even Enlightened Beings and Ancients Saints could only lamentingly sigh. They couldn't remain unconvinced any longer at the young demon who dared to hang the skull of the Heavenly God Sect's descendant at the gate.

At this time, many people who were antagonistic towards Li Qiye could only be impressed. This little demon was too bold and

arrogant. He even dared to go to war against the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, so declaring war against the Heavenly God Sect was not such a big deal.

Looking at Dao Child Shengtian's skull that was hanging at the gate, many princes and descendants from the big powers felt chills emanating from their backs. Dao Child Shengtian was a renowned genius in the Grand Middle Territory and very few from the younger generation could rival him, yet this was his fate today! If this trend continued, then it might be them next.

Even the group of Young King Nantian and Saint Child Bao Zhu were speechless for a long time. Young King Nantian, who had threatened to slay Li Qiye, had a cold and submerged expression right now!

As for Li Qiye, the one who started this whole matter, he was inside the Ancient Street at this time.

Today, he also only brought along Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao to the Ancient Street. Last time when he brought these two beauties along, countless young prodigies and geniuses did not like Li Qiye, and they even wanted to provoke him.

But today, these young prodigies all felt cold in their hearts when they saw Li Qiye. Who still dared to provoke this little evil demon that dared to attack even the Ancient Kingdom? This person truly was a maniac. Anyone who messed with such a maniac would suffer a great misfortune.

So today, as they strolled through the Ancient Street, no one dared to point their fingers at them!

They went to the medicinal stall of Old Alchemist Su Xiu. The old alchemist was still selling his medicines on the ancient street, and Wu Binglan — as the Wu's descendant — was also in front of the store, preparing dan grass and spirit medicines for sale.

“Ah, three esteemed guests are back to see my small shop again? Please come in, please come in.” Seeing a big spender like Li Qiye, the old alchemist's eyes became bright and immediately channeled all of his enthusiasm to greet Li Qiye.

“No, I am here to find your disciple.” Li Qiye looked at Old Alchemist Su Xiu and shook his head.

“Haha, Young Noble Li, you can just talk to this old man about anything instead.” When his disciple was mentioned, Old Alchemist Su Xiu immediately became wary. At this moment, Li Qiye was famous in Ancient Sky City with a fierce reputation. Old Alchemist Su Xiu also didn't want to mess with this little devil!

At this time, his disciple, Wu Binglan, also raised her head with her pressing spirit energy filled gaze as if it encompassed all of the spirit energy in this world. Even Li Qiye was moved when he saw these eyes.

Li Qiye ignored the old alchemist and spoke while looking at Wu Binglan: “Is your Wu Clan's ancestral hall still there?”

The old man shivered at Li Qiye's question. Although the Su Xiu Clan and the Wu Clan used to be enemies, they became in-laws later on. At the moment, both clans were in decline, especially the Wu Clan that had completely collapsed. However, as a senior, Old Alchemist Su Xiu still took care of the Wu Clan.

The Su Xiu Clan knew more about the Wu Clan than outsiders, so how could he not be alarmed when Li Qiye brought up the Wu Clan's ancestral hall?

Wu Binglan stared at Li Qiye for a while before she finally nodded her head gently.

"After you go back, open your ancestral hall and remove your Progenitor's position. Then, place this there instead." Li Qiye handed the Emperor's tiled seat over to Wu Binglan.

"Tun Ri's emperor seat!" After seeing this item, Old Alchemist Su Xiu immediately quivered. He immediately covered his mouth and looked around to find that there was no one around. Only then did he feel relieved.

Despite this, his eyes couldn't help but widen while looking at Tun Ri's emperor seat. He was feeling very shocked.

As for Wu Binglan, she was even more amazed. She couldn't believe her eyes as she was staring at the emperor's seat before her. As a member of the Wu Clan, she had heard about the emperor's seat before, but it had become a legend. For millions of years, no one from the Wu Clan had seen this emperor's seat.

“This, this can’t be!” After regaining his soul, Old Alchemist Su Xiu gaspingly exclaimed.

Wu Binglan didn’t dare to believe this. She looked at Li Qiye for a long time, then she quietly spoke: “This, isn’t this yours?”

Li Qiye had already bought the heirloom tile of their Wu Clan so at this moment when Li Qiye was not only returning the tile to her, but also the emperor’s seat... This was an Immortal Emperor’s Possession! No matter who it was, they would not dare to believe such a thing!

“I formed a good karmic relationship with your Progenitor. I promised your ancestor to return a good fortune back to his descendants. Now, this emperor’s tiled seat will return to your Wu Clan.” Li Qiye gave the emperor’s seat back to Wu Binglan.

Wu Binglan, in this moment, was stunned right where she was standing and couldn’t reply. This matter was both unimaginable and incredible.

“You, you went to the Earth Immortal’s dragon den in the legends! You, you met the War God!” Old Alchemist Su Xiu jolted as his eyes — each as big as a green bean — glared! He had heard about the Wu Clan’s Progenitor being buried in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. After hearing Li Qiye’s words, how could he not be shaken? To be able to return alive after entering a dragon den, this was such an astonishing matter. To meet an Earth Immortal and return unscathed, this was a miracle!

Li Qiye didn't answer his question; instead, he leisurely spoke: "Since I formed a good relationship with the Wu Clan, you need to take good care of her. Otherwise, you better be careful of me destroying your Su Xiu Clan in one go!"

"My foster father is a good man. He was almost exiled from the Su Xiu Clan for saving us." Wu Binglan spoke in a low voice on the side.

As for Old Alchemist Su Xiu, he wryly smiled: "The girl's father and I used to be sworn brothers. Before her father died, I promised to take care of them. You don't need to remind me about this matter, I will do it."

Finally, Li Qiye left along with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao without saying anything.

After he left, the Old Alchemist told Wu Binglan: "We need to return, this matter cannot wait. Maybe we can even cure your strange disease!"

Wu Binglan helped pack up in silence. She had lost all hope before. In order to cure her, her foster father had spent all of his wealth and even used too many spirit medicines along with immortal grass from the clan. This was why he was almost kicked out!

After Li Qiye returned from the Ancient Street, Chi Yun immediately looked for him and whispered in a serious manner:

“The War God Temple’s people came with the coffin. They want to meet Young Noble.”

“Did Demon King Lun Ri come?” Li Qiye didn’t think much of the news. He had forgotten that it was almost time for the Underworld River and Underworld Boats to appear.

“Demon King Lun Ri went to the War God Temple as assurance.” Chi Yun bitterly smiled once and replied.

After hearing this news, Li Qiye dismissively said: “So many years has passed, yet the old men from the War God Temple are still adhering to old ideals. With regards to opening the sect to new ideas in high spirits, the War God Temple completely loses to the Heavenly Dao Academy. If these old men continue like this, sooner or later, the Heavenly Dao Academy will completely surpass them.”

Chi Yun was so startled by Li Qiye words, he quickly begged and said: “My little ancestor, please say fewer words. What if they change their minds and we can’t do this deal anymore.”

Although he was a Supreme Elder of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he still didn’t dare to criticize the War God Temple!

“It is only a deal.” Li Qiye didn’t care and continued on: “I can’t even count how many people want me to pick an Underworld Boat for them, let alone just the War God Temple.”

Chi Yun had to close his mouth. He couldn't say anything else because, if he did, who knew what other things this little ancestor would do. He couldn't help but to bitterly smile. Anyone would have a headache meeting such a little ancestor.

Finally, Chi Yun brought Li Qiye into a secret chamber. Inside the chamber was a seated old man. With a cloak covering his entire head, he was dressed in all black so people could not see his true appearance!

“Young Noble Li, this is Venerable Jiang.” After entering the chamber, Chi Yun introduced Li Qiye.

And this man revealed an unfathomable gaze, staring at Li Qiye, while Li Qiye simply gave a glimpse towards this mysterious old man.

“I have heard of your tales. This time, we are only here for the Underworld Boat, not to cause commotions or complications. I hope you understand this!” The old man opened with a heavy tone.

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and said: “I am simply doing business with you, not selling myself to your War God Temple. I am free and will do whatever I want. Even if I bathe this world in blood and kill all of my enemies, this is still my matter and is none of your War God Temple's concern. The only thing that you should worry about is whether I am selecting the right boat or not. Other matters is my own matter!” Li Qiye saying such words immediately caused cold sweat to run all over Chi Yun, who was standing next to him.



## Chapter 211 : Underworld River's Secret (1)

---

At this time, Chi Yun wanted to beg for this little ancestor to stop arguing. He wouldn't be able to handle the War God Temple if they became angry!

The old man — with an unfathomable gaze — looked at Li Qiye for a long time before finally exclaiming in a harsh manner: “You kept on causing trouble everywhere. If you cause trouble in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, my War God Temple will not protect you!”

Li Qiye was not interested and simply waved his sleeve as he said: “Don't worry, I am not expecting your War God Temple to clean up my mess! We are only doing a simple transaction. If you are annoyed with me, then go on your own road and wait for me at the ferry. At that time, I will send your ancient coffin onto the boat!”

Such an arrogant attitude from Li Qiye really made Chi Yun nervous while standing next to him. ‘My little ancestor, this is a grand character from the War God Temple!’ Chi Yun felt very helpless. Even he had to be careful about every little thing when speaking to the War God Temple's elders, but Li Qiye simply didn't think that it was something worth caring about. This little ancestor completely made other people lose patience.

The old man stared at Li Qiye and finally spoke: “We will wait at the ferry for you. Do not be late! Demon King Lun Ri and the Nine Saint Demon Gate are your assurances!”

The Underworld Boat's burial was too important to the War God Temple this time. They naturally didn't want any complications!

“Good, we'll do it this way.” Li Qiye was also not too interested in being together with this group of mysterious old men. He looked at the old man sitting there and asked: “Can I see your ancestor in the coffin for a little bit?”

“No.” The old man flatly refused Li Qiye's request, then he shook his head and said: “The ancestor has halted his blood force for a long time and will not entertain guests!”

“Then so be it. Your War God Temple is always rushing things. Anyway, when I give your ancestor five hundred years of life, you just need to bring the items that I want to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.” In the end, Li Qiye was too lazy to continue talking. He waved his hand then turned around to leave.

Chi Yun wryly smiled and apologized towards the old man, then he quickly sent Li Qiye out.

“This kid is a little strange.” After Li Qiye left, an ancient voice appeared in the secret chamber.

The old man quickly stood up and bowed to say: “I am worried that this brat isn't trustworthy. In my opinion, his way of doing things is too arrogant. What if this brat picked a random boat? Isn't this detrimental to our ancestor?”

“We’ll leave it to the heavens, what else can we do? We have suffered great losses for several generations now; we might as well gamble this time.” The ancient voice appeared again: “Also, Demon King Lun Ri wouldn’t use himself and the Nine Saint Demon Gate as assurances for fun!”

In the end, this old man didn’t say anything else and simply sighed. This might be their last option. If they could bury someone on the right Underworld Boat themselves, then they wouldn’t be finding outsiders!

On these next following days, Li Qiye focused on cultivation to fortify his Warrior Canopy realm! He was preparing another solid foundation for new Fate Palaces in the future.

To cultivators, the more Fate Palaces one had meant that they will become more powerful in the future and could even walk on the road towards the Heaven’s Will! For the most part, the amount of Fate Palaces opened had a lot to do with a cultivator’s innate Fate level. For example, under the same circumstances, a Saint Fate cultivator would open more Fate Palaces than a King Fate cultivator.

However, this was merely in principle. Opening Fate Palaces was more than just relying on one’s innate Fate talent for there were other factors. One would be whether the dao foundation was solid or not, whether the dao heart was steadfast or otherwise, and if the person possessed great intelligence and wisdom... All of these factors contribute to the palace opening.

In fact, since the start of time, countless Saint Fate cultivators at

the moment when they were opening their Fate Palace caused their Fate Palaces to collapse because their dao foundation was not fortified. There was even a chance to suffer qi deviation.

And there were also many prodigies. Because of their unstable dao heart, they could not handle the long and painful suffering during the palace opening. In the end, they couldn't not give up. This matter had happened numerous times since the beginning of time.

Li Qiye's ambition naturally was not just three or five Fate Palaces. His aspiration was much higher and thus, after entering the Warrior Canopy realm, he once again reinforced his foundation.

At this time, a misty haze surged from Li Qiye's body — as if it was the world of the immortals — as it permeated the entire room. This endless haze was sometimes a dragon and other times a phoenix. Periodically, it was as vast as the sea, and occasionally, it became as imposing as the mountains...

Every now and then, the haze rushed forward. And at this time inside Li Qiye's Fate Palace, his True Fate was crazily absorbing the world's essence. He borrowed the Kun Peng's Six Variants to form the dao foundation, one that wanted to devour all of the energy in this world and turn them into his own in order to cleanse his dao foundation along with strengthening his blood!

At this time, his Life Wheel unceasingly rotated as the Yin Yang Sea of Blood up above became even more powerful. It looked as if it had created an independent world on top of Li Qiye's head, one

with its own sun and moon along with their endless rise and fall cycles. What was even more shocking was that under the effect of the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law, these vortexes of blood energy also appeared on the sun and the moon as they resonated along with the ocean of blood to refine a huge amount of Longevity Blood that eventually returned to the True Fate!

Li Qiye did not select the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law without valid reasons. It truly synergized with the Longevity Treasure, the Yin Yang Sea of Blood, and exerted an unparalleled effect!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” At this point, clear explosions sounded all around Li Qiye. He opened his mouth to suck in all of the haze and turned it into the most refined and purest world’s essence.

When all of the world’s essence entered the True Fate, it suddenly became blindingly bright as an endless amount of blood energy spewed out. In an instant, the Kun Peng that haunted the True Fate turned into a dao foundation — into an endless sea of blood. All of a sudden, Li Qiye’s majestic and substantial dao foundation, just like the sea of blood, gushed out an endless pillar-like blood energy that soared to the endless firmament inside the Fate Palace. It was as if it desired to illuminate the entire sky!

There was a change that started for Li Qiye’s Fate Palace. The Master Palace had a white jade color flowing through it. At this point, countless dao patterns in the palace spread out as if a complete Grand Dao of the heaven and earth was imprinted within. This caused a change on the external appearance of the Fate Palace, rendering it to look like a divine palace. The endless

paved dao patterns were unfathomable; it was as if it was the culmination of the most profound mysteries in this world!

After the change to the Master Palace, the Tree of Life, the Cauldron of Life, the Spring of Life, and the Pillar of Life inside the palace also underwent great changes. They became even more majestic and were filled with exuberant vitality.

After consuming all of the haze, Li Qiye slightly opened his eyes. At this time, his eyes became even more profound as if there was a divine fire burning in the depths!

He was already a grand accomplishment first level Warrior Canopy at this time. His foundation was fortified at the second level and he was completely prepared to enter the third level.

Warrior Canopy had three levels. They are, from lowest to highest, in the following order: Devouring Haze, Blood Soaring the Firmament, and Resplendent Fate Palace.

In reality, with the advantages of having the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law and the Kun Peng's Six Variants along with the support of the Yin Yang Sea of Blood, his cultivation would not just be at the Warrior Canopy realm; it could have broken through the three realms of Purified Rebirth, Heaven's Primal, and even Fertility God to become a Named Hero.

After all, the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law was the rarest and most magical Longevity Law since the immemorial times. It allowed for others to cultivate at extreme speeds. Even a flawed

version of the law would enable others to become a Royal Noble in just a miraculous five years!

Even with such an advantage, Li Qiye chose not to do so. He did not rush but rather, he — step by step — trained himself devilishly. Each refinement of his body and fate was to lay a solid foundation for himself in order to widen his potential in the future. Second, this allowed for him to open even more Fate Palaces. And third, it was to arduously temper himself in order for his Physique to change.

The truth was that there were many geniuses who did not focus on laying a powerful foundation in the small realms of Heaven's Mandate and Warrior Canopy. They became Named Heroes and Royal Nobles in just a few short years.

In their eyes, only by becoming Named Heroes or Royal Nobles would they be able to quickly reach the Enlightened Being and Ancient Saint realms. Only then would they also become Heavenly Sovereigns, Heavenly Kings, and even the proclaimed invincible Virtuous Paragons!

The reality was that after grooming countless invincible generations, Li Qiye understood that these small realms greatly affected cultivators for the rest of their lives. If one could have a strong foundation during these small realms and cultivated them to the extreme without flaws, then in the future, they would be able to open Fate Palaces beyond the utmost of imaginations.

In the future, when facing one's fate adversity and life reduction, one could have an easier time surpassing them with a strong

foundation within these small realms!

“Boom!” Just when Li Qiye was about to stop cultivating, suddenly, there was a heavy sound that resonated within his body. At this time, his Inner Physique turned even brighter. Each strand of universal law paved themselves into a supreme immortal seal in order to suppress this Godfiend of the heaven and earth!

Despite this, along with thunder, there was still a black energy surging inside his body. Under the suppression of the Inner Physique, there seemed to be a Godfiend breaking out from the earth; it was as if Li Qiye’s Physique was sealing an evil devil that could break out at any time.

Li Qiye coldly scowled and used his supreme Physique Law to channel his Inner Physique in order to curb this thing that was trying to escape.

Li Qiye knew that this was not a devil or anything, it was the physique tribulation! Only by surpassing this physique tribulation would his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique reach minor completion. Once at minor completion, it would become extremely terrifying. This was one of the twelve Immortal Physiques from Li Qiye’s most powerful and perfect Physique Law of this world. Its absolute power would definitely be able to defeat Royal Nobles and even Enlightened Beings!



## Chapter 212 : Underworld River's Secret (2)

---

Cultivators cannot escape two types of tribulations during their lives — life reduction and fate calamity. No one could avoid these two catastrophes, but a physique tribulation was not something any cultivator would want to face either. If one didn't cultivate a Physique Law, then they didn't have to undergo a physique tribulation in the future!

Li Qiye's minor physique tribulation was approaching, but Li Qiye still suppressed it. If it was someone else, they would try to pass it as soon as possible because the physique tribulation grew in strength with the passage of time.

However, Li Qiye didn't take such a course of action because he groomed countless characters and understood certain dilemmas. Even though it was safer to undergo a physique tribulation early on, this would cause an unfinished removal of the physique fiend. With it remaining in the physique, it could directly affect one achieving a grand completion Immortal Physique in the future!

As the tribulation moment was approaching, Li Qiye kept on suppressing it for there was still some time before the perfect moment.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Right when Li Qiye took a deep breath and withdrew his merit laws, the world suddenly shook. All of Ancient Sky City was trembling as if an earthquake was approaching.

With a change in his expression, Li Qiye instantly calculated it in his mind, causing him to be surprised as he immediately rushed outside.

At this time, there were many people running outside. Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, who were cultivating, also came out as everyone all looked towards the far direction.

At this moment, there was a visual phenomenon appearing in the far horizon above the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. There was a heavenly river flowing down from the sky and onto the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. The Heavenly Underworld River descended and turned the burial ground into hell itself. At this moment, above the burial ground were requiems that caused listeners to lament in grieving sadness.

In the sky above the burial ground all the way to the source of the river, there were fluttering pieces of paper money as well as ancestors in mourning clothes, burning ceremonial paper. They carried a banner as if an Immortal King has fallen, or the death of a True God just occurred. Countless ancestors were sending them off...

“The Underworld River finally came out...” Everyone lost their colors from seeing such a scene. Juniors like Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao became emotional and stunned from such a scene for it was their first time.

The appearance of the Underworld River also signaled the

coming of the Underworld Boats. Sects from across the world were here for the Underworld Boats, and the day they were eagerly waiting for has finally arrived.

“Isn’t the legendary Underworld River located in hell? Why is it coming down from the sky!” Seeing the descending river, Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but to ask Li Qiye.

At this time, all the young ones were looking over at Li Qiye. If anyone could dispel their doubts, it would be their Oldest Brother.

Watching the river flowing down from the sky, Li Qiye gently shook his head and smilingly answered: “What you see is not necessarily true, and what you hear is not necessarily genuine as well! It is not a fact that you are seeing the river coming down from the sky, and it is not the truth just because you heard that it is down below the earth! Since the immemorial times, countless people searched for the Underworld River in order to find the source as well as to enter hell, but none of them returned alive! Hell being underground is only a legend.”

“Hell really exists in this world?” Nan Huai ren curiously asked. In fact, not only were the juniors interested, but the group of Shi Gandang and Tu Buyu were curious as well.

There were too many legends in this world. Countless cultivators debated whether there were ghosts and evils as well as immortals, but it was all for naught. If this world truly had devils and ghosts, then there would be the hell from the legends, but no one had ever seen the real hell since the ancient times.

Li Qiye didn't answer Nan Huai ren's question. He simply stared at the sky towards the end of the river where countless ancestors were attending the funeral. This phenomenon was very fuzzy, but it was extremely clear in Li Qiye's eyes.

"Who are the ancestors mourning for?" In the end, Li Shuangyan gently asked out of curiosity.

Seeing the solemn and indistinct scene in the sky where countless ancestors were burning ceremonial paper while carrying battle banners with such sadness, Li Qiye could only gently sigh in the end as he said: "No one knows, this has always been a mystery!"

At this very second, everyone in Ancient Sky City were watching this amazing scene in astonishment, especially the undying old men in the coffins.

"Underworld River... finally appeared..." Seeing the river floating down from the sky, countless undying old men excitedly murmured.

In reality, at this very moment, countless eyes opened inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. It didn't matter whether it was the Feng Shui Treasure Earth or Earth Immortal Dragon Veins, every pair of opening eyes flashed terrifying bloody rays outward.

Inside the dragon dens, there were even invincible existences with eyes like oceans of blood, gazing towards the end of the

Underworld River as if they wanted to see the truth behind this vision!

The appearance of the Underworld River was enough to excite both the living and the dead inside the burial ground. By being buried at a Feng Shui Treasure Earth or Dragon Vein, there was a chance at rebirth, but this was simply a chance. Countless people were buried there for millions of years without an opportunity to leave the burial ground.

However, with the appearance of the river, to both the dead and the dying, this was a chance. Being buried on an Underworld Boat would at least give them dozens of years of lifespan, and the best case scenario would be a rebirth for another generation. Then, they could truly escape from the burial ground and re-enter the world!

Even the non-sentient Earth Corpses also stared at the phenomenon over the horizon. Although they were without any intelligence, they still knew that this was an opportunity for rebirth.

Overnight, countless Earth Corpses crawled out from their hiding places and started to head north towards the Underworld River's ferry! Even without any wisdom, their instincts told them to head towards the ferry. As numerous Earth Corpses went on their journey, the sky became covered with an endless amount of corpse poisons! These thick corpse poisons reached the heavens itself and would turn anyone who got infected into an Earth Corpse.

At the same time, countless once-invincible characters opened their ancient coffins and stood up to look at the ferry in the Feng Shui Treasure Earths and Dragon Veins.

If anyone was inside the burial ground at this moment and witnessed this scene, they would absolutely be creeped out while the more cowardly ones would faint from the horror.

In this moment inside the burial ground, no matter whether it was deep inside the valleys, high peaks, or the rivers, countless beings left their ancient coffins and headed towards the ferry.

Such a situation could only be described as a corpse riot. Anyone who saw such a scene would have to get away as fast as possible!

On a peak that reached the clouds, there was an unparalleled beauty standing at the top under the moonlight. Her appearance was hazy and indistinct, but it still contained a peerless charm! She opened her beautiful eyes to look over to the faraway ferry and remained silent for a long time.

On a stiff precipice, a hanging wooden coffin opened at this time. A middle-aged man sat up and also looked at the ferry. Some time later, he finally gently sighed and went back inside his coffin.

Some Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals decided to head towards the ferry, but even more of them chose to go back inside their coffins as they — once again — sank into the ground.

Even though the rumors indicated that the Underworld Boats allowed for one's lifespan to be prolonged once one gets buried inside, this chance was extremely trivial. Legends indicated that there were more than ten thousand Underworld Boats each time the Underworld River appeared. However, ever since the immemorial times, many people believed that the chance for lifespan prolongation was smaller than small. Some even guessed that only three boats could increase one's lifespan, the rest were boats of death!

As for getting rebirthed and living for another generation, this type of boat did not always appear each time. Rumors has it that Underworld Boats that allows for a rebirth, since the ancient times till now, did not appear more than three times!

To the living and the dead, when entering an Underworld Boat, if they made a mistake and entered a death boat, then this meant that they would become an Earth Corpse from then on for all of eternity!

“Start, go to the ferry!” Tonight was a sleepless night for everyone in Ancient Sky City. Tonight, even the dead was excited. Tonight, countless grand sects and countries had all completed their preparations and were waiting for the time to carry their coffins to enter the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

“Do we head over tomorrow?” Since the Underworld River had appeared, Chi Yun also quickly headed over to ask Li Qiye.

Li Qiye smilingly replied: “There is no need to be so anxious, we are not competing with the ghosts. At the moment, all of the Earth

Corpses, Treasure Lords, and Earth Immortals are swarming there like bees with a broken hive. The corpse poison is everywhere; why the need to be exposed to this stuff? Just wait for them and we will have a much easier time after the corpse poison disperses.”

“I heard many great powers intend to leave tomorrow, hoping to arrive early at the ferry and seize the best location for taking the Underworld Boats after they make their appearances.” Chi Yun said.

Li Qiye couldn't help but burst out in laughter, then he said: “There will be more than ten thousand Underworld Boats coming out along with the Underworld River. At that time, everything will be chaotic. No matter how good of a location you have, you won't necessarily be able to grab a life boat.”

Here, Li Qiye glanced at Chi Yun a bit and continued: “If the War God Temple wants to go there first, then let them do so. Chi Yun doesn't need to worry about me, I will go to the ferry at that point.”

Chi Yun then gently sighed and didn't say anything. Li Qiye had his own ways and it was not something he could control.

Sure enough, on the second day, Li Shuangyan brought news to Li Qiye and said: “The War God Temple has entered the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. The elders also followed them to carry the coffin there. The elders, along with the War God Temple's elders, wanted me to ask you for when you are planning to leave.”



“Don’t worry, we will go after two or three days.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “The Underworld Boats will require at least several more days before they fly out. If we make haste to go to the ferry right now, we would be squeezed together with so many dead people that it would be too uncomfortable!”

Li Shuangyan did not question Li Qiye’s words. At this point, many people were heading towards the burial ground; only Li Qiye remained still as he kept on cultivating in order to break through his own level!

# Chapter 213 : Thousand Emperors Gate (1)

---

On the next day, countless ancient coffins were carried out from the city as the great powers started their journeys into the burial ground!

The Jewel Pillar Sacred School, the Jiang Zuo Clan, the Heavenly Southern Kingdom... All of these great powers carried their ancient coffins and began to enter the burial ground.

The coffins of these powers resulted in many rowdy conversations, especially the initially secretive Heavenly Southern Kingdom.

It carried out a huge ancient coffin that was shockingly larger than any other ancient coffin. Many people, before, thought that the Heavenly Southern Kingdom's Divine Beast Protector was dying, so they brought their beast in order to bury it on a Underworld Boat. Seeing this gigantic coffin only confirmed the crowd's speculations.

In addition to these great powers, there were many other cultivators right behind their mighty battalions.

The reason was very simple; most of the Earth Corpses of the burial ground had gone to the Underworld River's ferry, so the corpse poison inside had been greatly reduced. Moreover, many places were now left unguarded, so this was a once in a thousand years opportunity to dig out treasures. Some of them dug the mountains and the veins, wanting to find treasure metals and

godly ores. Others were picking up dried bones and entered dangerous territories to see if they could find Life Treasures and manual scrolls.

Of course, even if all the Earth Corpses left for the ferry, there were still many great dangers looming inside. If someone accidentally dug the grave of a Treasure Lord, then that would be suicidal! Once a Treasure Lord climbed out of its coffin, it would absolutely annihilate anyone who had a part in disrespecting his resting ground!

The ferry had existed for millions of years, so there was already a path formed from the burial ground all the way to the ferry. So in just a few days, one could see cultivators walking down the ancient road all the way to the Underworld River.

Amidst this mighty force, there were pallbearers; some were on their feet while others were flying in the air. A few were riding their beasts while some rode their carriages... Here, many various circumstances could be found, and one could say that all the cultivators from everywhere in the world were gathered in this place!

The ferry was located north of the burial ground and was very far away from the burial ground's heartland. However, the Underworld River eventually flowed into the deepest parts of the burial ground!

The Underworld River fell from the sky to the north end of the burial ground. The moment it reached the ground, everything became a faint scene as this location turned into a vast sea

shrouded by a boundless mist and fog. This was the Underworld River's aura; even a Virtuous Paragon could not see through this endless sea of fog!

Moreover, once inside this vast underworld sea, people would never be able to get out and would disappear forever. For millions of years, whenever the Underworld River showed up, there were always extraordinary characters who entered and followed up the stream in order to locate the source, but no one had ever come out alive!

Only one part of this vast and imperceptible river was not covered by fog. Only this part of the river was where one could see the Underworld Boats coming out, so this part of the river was called the Underworld River's ferry by the rest of the world. This location really seemed like the place where the dead were being reborn!

Since the ancient past, countless amounts of people wanting to be buried in the Underworld Boats were always waiting at the ferry. The moment when the boats were discernible on the river, this was when they would pick a boat and bury the ancient coffin inside!

After the ancient coffin was inside, the Underworld Boat would drift along the river into the deepest part of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. In the end, countless coffins would enter that area in this manner.

If one chose the correct Underworld Boat, then that person would obtain a new and extended lifespan and would be sent out

alive from the burial ground! If they didn't choose the correct ones, then they would become Earth Corpses for all eternity, and their descendants would no longer be able to see them!

As for the depths of the burial ground, no one knew what it was. This was the biggest mystery since the ancient times. There were people who obtained a lifespan and left the place alive, but they did not speak clearly about the location drifted to by the Underworld Boats. Even if they had experienced it themselves, they still couldn't speak about this matter with clarity!

For a few hundred miles of the river next to the ferry, the span was freed from any mist. One could observe the water of the river flowing quietly while standing on this clear piece of land.

The Underworld River's water was just like the legends. This water from hell had a red-yellow color like the medicinal tisane — turbid and muddy. Although this water flowed down quietly, everyone standing next to the river was filled with horror. They felt that this water was formed from countless corpses, giving off a disturbing sensation as if there were myriads of the dead buried beneath the river.

At this time at the Underworld Ferry, the living resembled the grand mountains while the dead were the very picture of an endless sea.

This scene was very majestic. There were Earth Corpses, Treasure Lords, and even Earth Immortals. Outside of the dead, there were cultivators from the sects in this world. Moreover, there were countless ancient coffins displayed, eeking out a

sinister air.

However, the living had their own sanctuary while the dead possessed their own domain. Earth Corpses were not willing to be squeezed with the living and vice versa.

To the living, the corpse poison was too dangerous. To the Earth Corpses, how could the air of the living be of any comfort to them?

And so, within the hundred miles of the river at the ferry, there were three camps that were inadvertently formed. The majority of Earth Corpses were crowding together, and they were simpler than anyone else. They didn't have coffins nor a site. They squeezed together by the rivers, and many of them were even lying directly on the ground before the appearance of the boats.

As for the world's cultivators, they converged into one section. Within this territory, all of the great sects, countries, sacred grounds, and ancient schools had their own small sites. They had their own camping grounds. Some sects occupied a mountain while others simply sat on the ground. Some schools brought along their mansions and divine pavilions and summoned them in the air...

Compared to the unclear amounts of Earth Corpses and numerous cultivators, there were very few Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals. There were only a bit more than ten Treasure Lords and even fewer Earth Immortals; they numbered at one or two.

Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals would not hang around with Earth Corpses or cultivators. Even though they were few in number, they occupied their own space. Some brought their own ancient coffins while others with their own mansions. One Treasure Lord came alone without anything.

At this ferry, the three sides did not fight, especially the Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals. No sects or Immortal Emperor lineages, as well as the Earth Corpses, dared to provoke them.

One had to remember that these Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals were invincible during their generations, the most important characters of their eras. They even reigned over the Nine Worlds.

Of course, there were also grand sects meeting their ancestors at the ferry.

“Over there, isn’t that the eighth generation’s Ancestor Chi Xian?” In a medium-sized sect, an old elder of theirs noticed a Treasure Lord in the lotus pose on top of a jade-woven mat, so he emotionally exclaimed.

This old elder rubbed his eyes together for he could not believe this sight. In the end, he confirmed for sure that this was indeed an ancestor in his sect, thus it triggered his jubilation.

“Ancestor Chi Xian!” This old elder couldn’t suppress his feelings and rushed forward while shouting.

At this time, many people were watching this scene. However, this Treasure Lord still sat there while staring at the boundless Underworld River, he didn't even glance at the old elder.

The old elder naturally was very excited to see his ancestor and couldn't help but to climb up the mountain. However, this Treasure Lord pointed his finger, "Bang", and the old elder fell down from the mountain!

"Life and death are forever separated. Turn back." Finally, this Treasure Lord only said such a phrase. His eyes remained closed while staring at the vast river.

These words struck the elder like lightning. He was stunned in the same spot for a long time before he became overshadowed with gloominess as he went back to his sect's camp.

Countless cultivators became shocked from this event. Seeing their ancestor but unable to get closer — this was an indescribable feeling!

"This, this is Ancestor Chi Xian?" After the old elder of the Jewel Heart Ancient School came back, its disciples sentimentally inquired because this ancestor of theirs was very influential. During his era, he had swept through the entire Mortal Emperor World!

"Correct." The old elder was dejected while watching the Treasure Lord on the mountain. He touchingly explained: "Rumors has it that, back then, when the ancestor met his origin,



our disciples were not willing to lose him. Thus, they used all of their methods and schemes to bury him at the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. I didn't expect for His Venerableness to actually regain some lifespan!"

Having heard this, the disciples glanced at each other in surprise. The Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground's reviving effect — this was not a lie.

"Once buried deep in the burial ground, they will no longer associate with the living?" Many great temples and ancient sects saw this and couldn't help but become stirred. A cultivator just had to ask.

An old cultivator gently sighed and answered: "You can put it that way. Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals normally do not want their descendants to come close. This is also to cut off their millions of years of remembrance and lingering thoughts!"

## Chapter 214 : Thousand Emperors Gate (2)

---

“There really is no other way to become close again to their ancestors?” A cultivator couldn’t help but ask.

Regarding this question, many old elders of the great powers were unable to answer. Finally, the old Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake stated a method with soft words: “There is a way to meet one’s ancestor. It is to perform the honoring ceremony in the legends.”

“How does one perform this honoring ceremony?” The demons right next to the old Turtle Monarch quickly inquired.

“I don’t know.” The Turtle Monarch shook his head and continued: “I had lived for many years, but I have only heard about this method, and have never seen it before. I’m afraid there is no longer anyone in this world who knows of this ceremony!”

At the ferry, other cultivators also recognized the few Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals appearing at this place.

“Over there, isn’t he, isn’t he the last Gatemaster of the Thousand Emperors Gate?” An old Ancient Saint from the Heavenly Ghost Race from the Eastern Hundred City asked in extreme astonishment after seeing an emotionless Earth Immortal standing next to the river.

“Thousand Emperors Gate!” Hearing this name, many grand characters were in awe. Even Immortal Emperor’s lineages lost

their colors after hearing such a name, as if it was a forbidden taboo.

“Is the Thousand Emperors Gate that frightening?” A junior noticed the shock on his master’s face, and curiously asked.

“One gate, four emperors; four emperors in a row!” The Enlightened Beings and the Ancient Saints of the previous generation with dignified expressions explained to their disciples: “Thousand Emperors Gate, four Immortal Emperors originated from this sect. Moreover, these four Immortal Emperors came one after another continuously. No other sects were able to successfully break through and steal the Heaven’s Will from them. For four generations in a row, the Heaven’s Will was held by the Thousand Emperors Gate!”

Having heard such a tale, countless younger disciples all lost their colors. Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, one sect with two emperors. This was already enough to shake the entire Grand Middle Territory. It was an untouchable existence in contemporary time.

One gate, four emperors – this was simply unthinkable. The even more horrifying part was that it was a sect with four Immortal Emperor continuously This was truly a miracle. A miracle never before seen, and a miracle that would never happen again!

“One gate, four emperors in a row. Such an invincible lineage like this, how come they still met their end?” A junior after hearing such a legend couldn’t help but ask his seniors.

A senior lamented with a sigh, before gently answering: “There was an even more extraordinary character appearing after the fourth Immortal Emperor of the Thousand Emperors Gate. Her name was Empress Hong Tian (Vast Heaven)! In the end, even the Thousand Emperors Gate feared by the gods and devils were still destroyed at the hands of Empress Hong Tian. Legends told that the Thousand Emperors Gate was really going to have a fifth Immortal Emperor. Unfortunately, the person lived in the same generation as Empress Hong Tian. Ultimately, the powerful Thousand Emperors Gate eventually embarked on a journey towards destruction!”

Hearing the name Empress Hong Tian, this left an unerasable mark on all the young generations. An Empress destroying a four emperors’ lineage, how heaven defying was this, how invincible was this!

\*\*\*

After so many powers had left for the Underworld Ferry, the calm Li Qiye finally started his departure.

“Everyone, stay back in the Ancient Sky City.” As they entered the burial ground, Li Qiye told the juniors.

Li Qiye this time did not want to bring along the juniors, not even the group of Tu Buyu. Only Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao came along.

In reality, the group of Nan Huai ren really wanted to go to the ferry as well, but they could only let go of this thought after hearing Li Qiye's command.

“This time is a bit special. We are not digging treasures; we are simply helping the War God Temple bury a coffin.” Li Qiye continued: “Which is why everyone shouldn't go this time. In the end, this is not a treasure hunt. At the ferry, if you provoke an Earth Corpse, I won't be able to help in time.”

The juniors didn't question it since they didn't want to bother Li Qiye.

Li Qiye eventually set off with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao on top of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot towards the ancient road into the Underworld Ferry.

Li Shuangyan looked at Li Qiye and felt that he had somethings on his mind. Ever since the Underworld River appeared, Li Qiye was in isolated cultivation without coming out for three days. And after coming out, he immediately left to the ferry which puzzled Li Shuangyan.

No one understood Li Qiye more than her. She could sense his mood changes when no one else could, so today, she felt that Li Qiye had some reservation.

“How are you?” After the chariot departed, Li Shuangyan softly and caringly asked the quiet Li Qiye.

Li Qiye looked at the rolling Underworld River in the horizon flowing down. He didn't say anything for a long time. After this pause, Li Qiye then looked at the two of them and declared: "I intend to go on the Underworld Boat."

That night when the Underworld River appeared, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan's questions stirred his thoughts. After three days of isolation, even though he said he was cultivating, but the truth was he was pondering over a certain item!

"Go on the Underworld Boat!" Hearing Li Qiye's statement, both Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao's expressions heavily changed.

Everyone knew that only the dead would get on the Underworld Boats. A living getting on the Underworld Boat, wasn't this going to meet one's demise?

"Young Noble, you are still young. You don't need to borrow the Underworld Boat to prolong your lifespan, and don't need it to be reborn for another generation." Chen Baojiao busily persuaded Li Qiye with a shocked countenance.

"I'm going on it not to increase my lifespan or a generational rebirth." Li Qiye shook his head and explained.

Li Shuangyan put on a dignified expression while looking at her young noble, then exclaimed: "You going on the Underworld Boat is the same as going to your death. This time going to the burial ground, we only need to put the War God Temple's ancestor on the boat, why must you do this!" She felt that Li Qiye's decision to go

on the boat was out of necessity, but she didn't want Li Qiye to go for it was suicidal!

Chen Baojiao then quickly followed Li Shuangyan with her beseech: "Young Noble, why go on the boat. You still have other great opportunities, and this is not worth it. How about we will not do the transaction with the War God Temple, and directly go back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?" Even though she was one hundred percent confident with her Young Noble, but once he was on the ship, even a larger amount of confidence would turn into nothingness!

To everyone, going on an Underworld Boat was the same as dying. Only the dead or the dying would be willing to do it. If one could still live for several more decades, they would not want to get on for the chance of picking the right boat was miniscule!

"Don't worry, I will come back alive." Li Qiye confidently smiled as a reply to his two maids' goodwill counsel.

Seeing his determination, Li Shuangyan no longer advised against it. She looked at him for a while before finally asking in a soft tone: "What do you want to do on the Underworld Boat?"

Li Qiye couldn't help but look at the deepest part of the burial ground, then gently touched his sect protecting treasure before finally responded: "I intend on going to a place, or rather, only by using the Underworld Boat would I be able to reach such a place!"

At this point, he became preoccupied with thoughts. He had been

to the deepest part of the burial ground more than once, but there were still some locations at that place that didn't have easy entrances!

Coincidentally, he recently figured out something with an item in his possession. That night when the Underworld River fell down, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao's words recalled some of his memories. There were still some mysteries inside the burial ground that he wished to dispel.

"Be careful, make sure to come back alive!" In the end, Li Shuangyan could only let out a caution.

Compared to heaviness in Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan's minds, Li Qiye on the contrary was very relaxed. He smilingly spoke: "I still have two maids with supreme grace. With such charming and lovely ladies around, how can I be willing to die so early. Wouldn't it be a crime to myself if I didn't enjoy such good blessing first!?"

"In your dreams!" Hearing this, Li Shuangyan's arrogant icy expression turned red as she angrily glared at him.

As for Chen Baojiao, she simply chuckled. Two supreme beauties, one was as arrogant as the apricot flowers in the snow while the other exuded charmingness with her misty eyes. Each had their own appeals rendering spectators to lose their minds.

Li Qiye did not meet many cultivators along the way on his chariot. In fact, the group of Li Qiye could be said to be the latest



group.

It could be because all the Earth Corpses headed to the ferry, or because of the appearance of the Underworld River, but the corpse poison along the ancient road was extremely weak to the point of negligible. Even a weak cultivators could still walk among the ancient road without being affected by the poison. On an ordinary day, they would have turned into Earth Corpses.

When Li Qiye was about to arrive at the ferry and could see it from the distance, they were stopped by someone.

A person blocked the path above the ancient road, and clearly aimed for the group of Li Qiye. This person didn't stop anyone else, but only the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot.

A young girl with peerless elegance, but also had a sky piercing murderous aura. Anyone who saw her would not notice her beauty for they are horrified by the murderous intent on her body.

The young girl was dressed in black while hugging her black sword. She stood above the ancient just like an unsheathed bloody sword as killing intent filled the air, painting a sanguine scene! Anyone who saw this scene would certain run for their lives.

One or two cultivators who were lagging behind wanted to follow Li Qiye's Tetra-War Bronze Chariot, but after seeing the young girl blocking the road, they immediately ran away in shock.

Bai Jianzhen, descendant of the Sword God Sacred Ground, owner of a peerless, elegant beauty, but no one had ever cared for her looks before!

Bai Jianzhen suddenly blocking the way of Li Qiye garnered much attention from other people. In just a moment, many cultivators at the ferry suddenly came to watch.

“Bai Jianzhen!” Seeing the girl dressed in black, the geniuses from any heritages all lost their colors and didn’t want to mess with this goddess of death!

To many cultivators of the young generation, Bai Jianzhen was not the most powerful genius, but she was absolutely the most terrible genius. The moment her sword was unsheathed, it must taste blood. Her frightening murderous intent was capable of casting all away!

# Chapter 215 : Bai Jianzhen's Three Swords

## (1)

---

Due to Bai Jianzhen blocking the path, it suddenly brought a big crowd, especially the younger cultivators. They were excited and secretly glad to see Li Qiye mess with such a death goddess. Recently, Li Qiye's name became too well known. Not only did he humiliate Dao Child Shengtian, but he also slayed him. He provoked the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom so, all of a sudden, his fame was thunderous with a presence comparable to any young genius. How could the great sects and countries not be annoyed by this!?

At this moment, Saint Child Bao Zhu, Young King Nantian, and Princess Xiu Se... All the famous geniuses in the Grand Middle Territory were all clamoring to watch in the distance.

“The descendant of the Sword God Sacred Ground found someone to compete with in sword arts!” Seeing Bai Jianzhen blocking the way, a person murmured.

In just a second, many people were whispering because recently, Bai Jianzhen had been finding people to test her sword. No matter if it was an Ancient Saint of the last generation or a young genius; as long as they had some achievement on the Sword Dao, she would go to their doors. As for the geniuses who didn't cultivate the Sword Dao, she wouldn't even give them a glance.

Bai Jianzhen was indeed worthy of being the descendant of the Sword God. Her Sword Dao was invincible and had a merciless offensive style. The majority of her opponents were always

wounded or even died under her sword. Very few people could escape unscathed from her terrifying black sword.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes at the Bai Jianzhen who was blocking their path. He was all smiles as he said: “There is a really good proverb; a good dog does not block the way! I don’t care if you are a giant character or a descendant of whatever. Roll to the side instead of blocking my path!”

Li Qiye’s rude words silenced many of the nearby spectators. This little brat was truly a little devil; he was always arrogant no matter who he was speaking to. Bai Jianzhen was the Sword God’s descendant, but she herself was even more terrifying. A goddess of death whose hands were stained with blood. An emotionless sword along with a merciless offensive style that would make all spectators speak to her with respect for fear of provocation. However, this brat’s first words immediately offended Bai Jianzhen.

“Be more of a gentleman! Your words are too vulgar!” Chen Baojiao gently scolded Li Qiye with an enchanting charm.

As for Bai Jianzhen, she didn’t have the slightest bit of reaction. Icy as a sword and cold as steel... Like an unsheathed sword with a chilling murderous intent, she had the intention of devouring humans! She looked at Li Qiye as if he was a dead man, not knowing that she resembled one herself!

“Take out your sword.” Bai Jianzhen coldly said. Her initially pleasant sounding voice was now as cold as a heartless ice that entered the hearts of others, causing them to shiver.

Her beautiful jade-like eyes chillingly glared at Li Qiye as she mercilessly spoke: “I will let you pass if you can block three of my swords!”

Li Qiye glanced over towards her and replied: “If I take out my sword when you tell me to, isn’t this a loss of face? Who the hell are you? Why would I want to take out my sword!”

“Don’t you consider yourself invincible? So? Today, you suddenly don’t dare to fight? Is it because of your lacking abilities?” At this time, Young King Nantian, who was observing on the sidelines, sneered and slowly urged.

The atmosphere became strange as everyone nearby heard what he said while giving him a glance.

Young King Nantian was handsome and elegant with a pressing aura. He originated from a royal family and was truly the proud son of the heavens. Even though he was not as famous as Dao Child Shengtian, he was still renowned within the Grand Middle Territory. The noteworthy part was the rumors that stated that he was a natural born Saint Wheel and cultivated an emperor law, resulting in a terrifying battle prowess.

With Young King Nantian fanning the fire to the side, Li Qiye glared at him and said: “Whether I do anything or not has nothing to do with you. Come out here — if you dare — and see if your father will make mincemeat out of you or not! Just like how I killed Nantian Hao!”

If other people respect him, he would respect them back ten times over. This was the style of Li Qiye. Young King Nantian dared to provoke him, so he did not give him any face and immediately fired back.

Young King Nantian was already antagonistic towards Li Qiye so after hearing those words, his face immediately turned cold. He stepped forward with a vast presence and an endless blood energy while murderously glaring at Li Qiye, then he said: “If you wish to die, then I will help you!”

“He is mine!” Bai Jianzhen’s emotionless demeanor — like the frost — did not even give someone like Young King Nantian any respect. She essentially didn’t even glance at him.

“Fine, since Goddess Bai wants to kill this brat, I will not compete with you.” Young King Nantian was dreary of her frosty murderous intent and stopped in his path. However, his chilling glare still grasped onto Li Qiye.

“Take out your sword!” Bai Jianzhen’s sharp gaze instilled chills into others. Such a pretty girl yet she — time and time again — made others fearful of her daunting murderous intent!

“If you want to test your sword, there no need for our Young Noble to personally make a move; I will be enough!” Li Shuangyan accepted the fight with a domineering attitude.

Li Shuangyan accepting the challenge caused many people to be

alarmed. No one dared to look down on Li Shuangyan. She was a five palace Royal Noble, a Grand Dao Noble. This was a heaven's proud daughter with the qualifications to command the heroes of this world!

However, Bai Jianzhen didn't look at Li Shuangyan. She simply answered with a cold voice: "I am not interested in your sword formation!"

Without a doubt, Bai Jianzhen specifically came for Li Qiye. That day inside Ancient Sky City, Li Qiye's devastating sword of the emotionless dao against Ji Kongjian made Bai Jianzhen consider him as her next opponent!

This was not anything strange. The Sword God Sacred Ground focused on the sword as the main path. Their Progenitor, Immortal Emperor Ye Ti, used the sword to prove his dao and used murder to prove his invincibility. Bai Jianzhen was the descendant of the sacred ground and had trained with the supreme murderous sword heart since a young age. Once she noticed a mighty sword cultivator, she would not be able to hold back.

"You want to compete against my Three Finesse Sword Art?" Li Qiye leisurely stared at Bai Jianzhen and continued on: "I have never accepted your Immortal Emperor Ye Ti's dao of the murderous sword! Your Sacred Ground's murderous sword dao might be invincible, but in my eyes, it isn't any immortal art of the dao!"

"This brat is crazy, he even dares to make presumptuous comments about the dao of an Immortal Emperor!" A person

quickly murmured.

Another young genius sneered with disdain: “He’s only an ignorant brat who doesn’t know the vastness of the sky and the range of the earth. An Immortal Emperor’s dao — this isn’t something that he can comment on!”

“Three Finesse Sword Art.” Bai Jianzhen glared at Li Qiye after hearing the name. Her eyes immediately exuded sword intent as glint after glint of blades appeared. She was performing a supreme Sword Dao and, in just a flash, there was a sword move of a genius that existed in her eyes. A sword of the Heavenly Dao — a sure kill sword!

“Using her eyes to perform the dao!” Seeing Bai Jianzhen’s situation, everyone became astonished. She had not seen Li Qiye’s complete swordplay, yet she was able to envision his Sword Dao after just hearing its name. This person was truly frightening; it was as if her eyes were able to deduce all the Sword Dao in this heaven and earth!

Seeing such a scene within her beautiful eyes, no matter whether it was Saint Child Bao Zhu or Young King Nantian, they couldn’t help but become alarmed. It was absolutely courting death to compete with Bai Jianzhen on the path of the sword!

“Impressive.” Seeing the dao in her eyes, even the always-arrogant Li Qiye had to praise her as he nodded his head approvingly: “No wonder why the old monsters of the sacred ground picked you as the descendant. You were born for the Dao of the Sword!”



“Unsheath your sword.” Bai Jianzhen emotionlessly spoke: “Three swords will do!” Her heart could not wait any longer for she wanted to witness Li Qiye’s entire Three Finesse Swords.

Regarding his own Three Finesse Sword Art, Li Qiye was completely confident. This was not his first time being enlightened in the dao, and this sword art was not something he created either. It came from the supreme dao of the Six Dao Lotus along with the Evil Typha Tree. It was such an incomprehensible sword art that even he would place it in the top ten sword arts of this world once he becomes an Immortal Emperor!

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes while looking at Bai Jianzhen, then he calmly said: “I am not very interested in a duel. I only kill my enemies! However, you and I have no grievances with each other. Therefore, I am not very interested in killing you today!”

“Haha, it sounds like you are certain of defeating Goddess Bai!” Young King Nantian, standing at the side, sneered and said: “Regarding the sword, no one can compete with Goddess Bai!”

Even though this statement was quite debatable, many people secretly agreed in their minds for the murderous sword of Bai Jianzhen was indeed terrifying.

“It’s none of your business.” Li Qiye glared at him and asserted: “When I, a grand character, am speaking, do not interrupt on the sidelines. Don’t bother people by gossiping all day!”

Li Qiye's words resulted in Young King Nantian quaking with anger. His pale face glared at Li Qiye and coldly spat out: "Brat, your end is near yet you are still blustering!"

Li Qiye ignored him, then he looked at Bai Jianzhen and calmly smiled: "Since your sacred ground is so confident with your sword dao... Fine, I will play with you this time. However, I have one condition, what if you lose?"

The sharp glare of Bai Jianzhen pierced straight through Li Qiye. Her cold stare resembled cold steel, causing others to be stung with pain; many were afraid to look straight at her eyes. She chilling proclaimed: "You will lose!"

"You have enough confidence, I like it." Li Qiye burst out in laughter and met her sharp gaze, then he spoke in an unruffled manner: "How about this, if my dao is lacking and I am killed by you, I have nothing to say. If you lose, then just submit to me."

"Coincidentally, I am missing a maid by my side to warm my bed. Even though you are as cold as a block of ice, but out of consideration for your natural born Sword Dao, I will reluctantly take you in as a maid to warm my bed." Li Qiye finished in his never-changing nonchalant manner.<sup>1</sup>

He made it sound as if it was a trivial matter, as if Bai Jianzhen was a daughter from a common household and that he would take her in as a bed-warming maid on his whim.

Naturally, this immediately rendered everyone speechless! Bai

Jianzhen was the descendant of the Sword God on top of being a cultivating genius. Her cultivation alone was plenty formidable enough.

However, this little demon before them opened his mouth and immediately wanted her as a maid to warm his bed. This was too insane!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Maids/servants will warm their master's bed before they sleep. This also has the connotation that they will be servicing them in bed as well

# Chapter 216 : Bai Jianzhen's Three Swords

## (2)

---

A lot of people gave Li Qiye strange looks, especially the cultivators from the previous generation; their countenances were even more bizarre. This brat was only fifteen or sixteen years old but already had two supreme country-toppling beauties next to him. Moreover, they were both older than him!

“I didn’t think that this little demon actually liked mature women!” A previous generation cultivator burst out in laughter.

Another old cultivator movingly said: “Being young is such a nice thing. Arrogant and free without any restriction!”

“What nonsense are you all talking about!” Hearing some old cultivators’ emotional revelations, Li Qiye was speechless. At this moment, countless eyes gazed at him with perverted implications.

Li Qiye felt especially wronged. He couldn’t wash away this misunderstanding even if he jumped into the Yellow River! Even though Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao had followed him for so long, he really haven’t done anything to them ah!

“A bunch of perverted old men!” Seeing the odd eyes of these older cultivators, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan immediately understood. Li Shuangyan maintained her cold demeanor but Chen Baojiao began to blush.

As for the younger cultivators, they stared at Li Qiye with both envy and jealousy, especially the young geniuses. They considered themselves dragons amongst men and were absolutely compatible to the beautiful Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan. However, at this moment, both of these girls chose to follow this brat; how could they not feel apprehensive?

“Pfft, a toad wanting to eat the meat of a swan!” Finally, a genius with an unconvinced heart declared with disdain.

As for Bai Jianzhen, her gaze remained cold and piercing. It was still as menacing to spectators as before.

“So? Are you not completely confident in yourself?” Li Qiye leisurely said. Seeing her steaming murderous intent, he suddenly felt an urge to tease her. He then smilingly spoke: “Furthermore, I am the one suffering here. You are as cold as a block of ice, I’m afraid you can’t even warm my bed. A girl lacking feminine charm will have a hard time finding a marriage. I am sacrificing myself here to take you in!”

Listening to these words made the others curse at Li Qiye for pretending to be a good person! Even Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but scowl.

Bai Jianzhen was the descendant of the Sword God ah! A contemporary renowned genius with an emotionless murderous sword. No matter whether it was her origin or cultivation, no one from the younger generation would dare to tease her like this.

“This brat... Arrogance and boldness are part of his nature.” Even the older cultivators smiled wryly. They thought about it for a second, and they wouldn’t dare to tease Bai Jianzhen like this even if they were younger. The Sword God Sacred Ground was a group that killed people without blinking an eye, who would dare to provoke them!

As for the victim, Bai Jianzhen, she did not become angry for she was as calm as a tranquil well. Her cold, murderous expression along with her sword-glinting glare seemed as if it wanted to penetrate Li Qiye’s heart!

In the end, she coldly replied: “Why not!” She didn’t even bat her eyelashes while answering. There was no change in her mood as if the topic was not a major event that concerned the rest of her life.

Dumbfounded — this was the reaction to Bai Jianzhen’s answer. In just a second, everyone glanced at each other; this didn’t make any sense! No one would think that Bai Jianzhen would actually agree to such a condition.

“As a toad, my favorite thing to do is to eat swan’s meat!” At this time, Li Qiye lazily looked at the person who sneered at him, earlier, and leisurely continued: “A dragon or phoenix eating a swan, this is not skillful at all. But a toad eating a swan, this is true ability. Your uncle doesn’t have any other skills, but my ability to leech off women is absolutely peerless in this world! So? Not convinced ah? Come bite me then ah!”

The young genius who openly ridiculed Li Qiye earlier immediately turned livid with anger and snorted!

For the rest of them, they could only stay silent. To cultivators, they all looked down on such shameless leeching, but this brat actually announced his leeching with such pride!

As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao who knew Li Qiye well, they didn't know whether to laugh or cry. If their Young Noble was a leecher, then what words could be used to describe the rest of the men in this world?

“Nonsense, unsheath your sword!” Bai Jianzhen coldly spoke as her murderous presence rose like a cheetah watching her prey.

“It seems like this girl is in a hurry to be my bed-warming girl.” Li Qiye clapped his hand and laughed, then he said: “Sword, come!”

“Clank.” Li Shuangyan, who was hugging the Six Dao Sword, did not take any action. The Six Dao Sword left its sheath and fell into the hand of Li Qiye.

The moment the sword was in his hand, Li Qiye immediately had the presence of a master. The flirtatious and bodacious expression from earlier towards Bai Jianzhen was nowhere to be found.

Grasping his sword, he stepped out of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot and glared at Bai Jianzhen with a serious expression and vast momentum.

“Clang...” At this time, Bai Jianzhen also unsheathed her sword. Once she accepted a battle and once her black sword came out, her presence suddenly changed. A murderous light covered her entire body, causing others to shiver without feeling cold. Each wisp of murderous light was very vivid as they rotated around her body. Each wisp was completely ruthless and capable of cutting through all things in carnage!

The black sword — free in the air — exuded a biting sensation as if it was not a sword, but an infernal death. Clapsed in her hands, no one was able to discern the sword of Bai Jianzhen any longer! It turned into a black glow filled with murderous intent and death; it was as if this sword could harvest all living beings!

At this time, it appeared as if she disappeared completely. The only thing left for all to see was a vast and merciless sword intent from hell itself — full of cessation.

“The Sword God Sacred Ground’s murderous Sword Dao!” Seeing this type of sword intent, the previous generation shockingly exclaimed while the younger generation, such as Saint Child Bao Zhu, Young King Nantian, and Princess Xiu Se, all lost their colors.

“Worthy of being Immortal Emperor Ye Ti’s sword during his youth, it is capable of slashing all existences.” Seeing the released sword, countless people felt the chills on their spines. This was the terrifying strength of the Sword God Sacred Ground. Their murderous Sword Dao’s aura was so frightening that their opponents would become fearful even before the start of the fight.

“It truly has a presence just like the old Ye Ti in his younger



years.” Seeing Bai Jianzhen’s battle state, Li Shuangyan praised without any reservation.

“Ommm–”, with a buzzing sound, the Six Dao Sword in Li Qiye’s hand immediately illuminated and encompassed Li Qiye with a black and white ray. The black and white ray rotated around Li Qiye’s body like a winding Yin Yang fish.

The movement of the black and white ray initiated two strands of Supreme Dao — majestic and imposing. This dao was able to reach the immortals and the endless underworld prisons where the pathetic screams were bellowing. Two supreme Grand Dao — one was the dao of the Six Dao Lotus and the other belonged to the Evil Typha Tree. This sword contained their most profound powers!

Most of the people here knew their stuff. After seeing Li Qiye’s Six Dao Sword that controlled Yin and Yang in black and white, they became shocked and realized that this was a great treasure.

“Peng...” With a soft sound, Li Qiye’s Fate Palace appeared above his head. The runic outlines of the Fate Palace began to move as a Kun Peng jumped out from within. Universal laws began to pour down and turn into supreme emperor seals. These seals resembled the limitless ocean, and the Kun Peng found itself to be a fish back in the water.

“Emperor Law...” Seeing the Kun Peng, many people were astonished. Some were also envious. An older cultivator murmured: “In the legends, the Kun Peng’s Six Variants was one of Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s strongest arts!”

“The heavens is emotionless!” Li Qiye roared and, right when his words ended, a sword appeared amidst the sky — one of the Three Finesse Swords, Heaven Finesse. In the blink of an eye, the Six Dao Sword created the endless Heaven’s Dao and used the Heavens as the sword with boundless Righteous Yang energy. Countless white lights torrentially poured down and turned into many heavenly swords. Each heavenly sword was hanging high above the nine heavens. Each of these heavenly swords were able to slice the mountains and rivers by itself.

However, the power of Li Qiye’s one sword move did not stop here. In a flash, there was an infinite, exalted ocean behind Li Qiye as the rolling waves made their mark. This colossal ocean drowned the sky and turned the heaven and earth’s essence into its own.

The Kun Peng’s Sea Transformation turned into an immense ocean that absorbed the world’s energy and power of the Grand Dao. With this, the power of Li Qiye’s sword doubled.

The Heaven was heartless and the Righteous Yang was impartial! The Three Finesse Sword was a Supreme Dao. One sword carried the tremendous power of the Six Dao; it was capable of slicing the celestials and ending the sun along with the moon. This one sword jolted even Enlightened Beings, let alone Royal Nobles.

Such a sure-kill sword with the utmost lack of emotions. This sword would surely taste blood and amaze all spectators.

“Zhanggg”. In this instant, Bai Jianzhen made her move. Within

this constraint of time and space, there was no Bai Jianzhen nor the black sword for there was only a flashing sword brilliance.

Just this sword brilliance was enough to cause everyone's hearts to jump. This sword pierced through the Six Dao to annihilate all existences.

This sword actually struck the weakest part of Li Qiye's Heaven sword. In between the explosions, Bai Jianzhen used an unfathomable speed to grasp the incalculable gap within Li Qiye's sword technique. This was truly the ultimate genius of the Sword Dao!

Between the flashes, Li Qiye was surprised. Everything happened so fast and he used the most unthinkable quickness to change his sword move. This sword dimmed the stars as time stood still.

"Plufff—" Bai Jianzhen's sword pierced the entire sky as blood spilled out. Li Qiye flew backwards as his chest was met with the sword.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Li Qiye took several steps back as blood stained his chest! This sword drilled through his chest and nearly went through it completely.

One had to know that Li Qiye had the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. Ordinary attacks essentially could not destroy his fortified flesh, but under this sword, there was still a gaping hole in his chest!

# Chapter 217 : Sky Shaking Trunccheon (1)

---

Such a sudden variation greatly changed the expressions of Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan! They didn't think that Bai Jianzhen's sword was so terrifying.

Everyone trembled from the sight of Bai Jianzhen's sword piercing through it all, penetrating Li Qiye's defenses! It was not because Li Qiye's sword art lacked profundity, but because Bai Jianzhen's sword was too formidable.

They shivered at Bai Jianzhen being able to see through the weakness in another person's Sword Dao in an instant. Such a person was born for the Sword Dao.

Everyone witnessed the power of Li Qiye's sword. Not to mention Ancient Saints, even Heaven Restoration Saints and Dao Restoration Saints would not be able to find Li Qiye's weakness amidst all the commotion. This Heaven Sword was truly peerless and profound with its Righteous Yang! It was easier said than done to defeat such a sword.

However, Bai Jianzhen was able to do such a thing. Her understanding of the Sword Dao had exceeded countless people, including cultivators of the previous generation.

"Hmph, you don't know your own capabilities. Just try and brag now." Regaining their wits, a cultivator gleefully said with a smile.

However, Li Qiye didn't care for such a person. He stared at Bai

Jianzhen as a smile bloomed: “It seems as if I have underestimated you. You are walking on the dao of breaking, not the dao of the murderous sword!” The blade nearly pierced through Li Qiye’s chest and blood stained his outfit red, but Li Qiye didn’t even frown; it was as if this sword had penetrated someone else’s body.

Bai Jianzhen, while tightly gripping her sword that was dripping blood, remained as emotionless as ever.

“Good, I want to see just how you will break this!” Li Qiye smiled and stepped forward. “Boom!” The earth itself trembled. The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique came out to suppress the gods and devils as well as the heaven and earth!

In an instance, Li Qiye’s entire body exploded with a dreadful aura. One step forward sunk the grand earth and split the mountains. Although the earth was vast, it was still unable to handle this body!

“Heaven is heartless!” Li Qiye slashed again. It was still a Heavenly Sword, one of the Three Finesse Swords!

Momentarily, the Kun Peng fell down to the ground. An endless thick ground appeared above Li Qiye’s sky. An immense earth with immeasurable weight. It fell down from the sky with the Kun Peng on top. The earth could not handle such a burden!

The Kun Peng’s Six Variants — Earth Transformation. This transformation was massive and unstoppable!

“Bang——” With an immenseness that this world could not handle, Li Qiye’s body unleashed thunderous explosions as it seemingly changed into Heaven itself.

At this time, Li Qiye channeled his Physique to the limit and its weight to the peak of the heaven and earth.

This was still a Heavenly Sword, but there was no profound transformation. It was majestic due to its simplicity. It was only a straight slash with all of the strength focused within!

The previous Heavenly Sword was a heartless Heaven Sword with impartialness. However, this current Heavenly Sword accepted the weight of Heaven and the boundless love and adoration. Simple and natural — only one slash to divide black and white, to separate Yin and Yang, then to transform into the heaven and earth! There was nowhere to hide from this sword; although the world might be vast, all was beneath this sword!

In a trice, Saint Child Bao Zhu’s expression greatly shifted. His gaze did not stop on Li Qiye’s sword, but rather, his treasure body. He had fought against Li Qiye’s Physique’s power. At this moment, his heart was in horror for he understood that Li Qiye was cultivating the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique that he had always sought after!

With this sword, everyone lost their colors, including Bai Jianzhen. She was skilled in the Sword Dao throughout her life, but seeing the trajectory of this sword swinging down, she knew that this sword reached the extreme limit of simplicity! One slash without any technique or style; it was completely indiscernible and

unbreakable!

“Zhangg–” Ultimately, Bai Jianzhen still shot out a soaring sword. Under this murderous sword, all living beings trembled! A sword that frightened even the immortals!

If there were immortals in this world, they would still bleed under the might of this one sword.

“Boom!” Following a huge explosion, the ground started to tear apart into fissures. Bai Jianzhen was knocked flying away by this sword. Even her sword that was capable of scaring the immortals was not able to stop the power of the substantial Heavenly Sword!

“Boom!” She flew a thousand miles away while shattering mountains. The blood she sprayed out painted her black dress, resulting in a particularly striking scene.

“Within the Sword Dao of this world, the murderous sword is only a stroke leaned towards the extreme.” Li Qiye wielded his sword while standing and indifferently spoke: “The Yang Sword combined with the heartless Heavenly Dao; the extreme sword adored with the heaven’s affection! This is the grand boundless dao!”

Li Qiye posed with his sword while slowly explaining with indescribable profundity. At this time, everyone was silent in contemplation.

Although Li Qiye borrowed the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique to defeat Bai Jianzhen with his sword, his one Heavenly Sword — favored by Heaven — contained the essentials of the Sword Dao! After floating through millions of years, he had learned and created countless amounts of Grand Dao. Today, his Three Finesse Heavenly Swords qualified him to say such words, let alone commenting on an Immortal Emperor's Sword Dao!

But in this very second, Li Qiye suddenly felt unease and thus, he shifted his body. However, it was too late. In a flash, a soundless and invisible palm struck his back.

“Bang!” One palm that contained three strikes. This penetrating and shrouded palm pounded Li Qiye's back and knocked him crashing into a mountain, resulting in a deep crater.

“Grand Yin Destruction Palm!” Momentarily after this palm pummeled Li Qiye, a person shockingly exclaimed: “The Heavenly Southern Kingdom's Grand Yin Destruction Palm!”

Everything happened so fast. Li Qiye, who had just thrusted Bai Jianzhen away, was sneak-attacked by someone in an instant.

Young King Nantian was the person who attacked right when Li Qiye defeated Bai Jianzhen. He immediately surged his blood energy and performed the Heavenly Southern Kingdom's devastating Grand Yin Destruction Palm and aimed to kill Li Qiye with one blow.

“Despicable!” Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were both angry



and worried at the same time. Everything transpired in a split second and they didn't think that someone with a great status like Young King Nantian would actually sneak-attack Li Qiye under so many watching eyes!

“The victors will become kings and the losers are mere bandits!” Young King Nantian sneered. Right when his words came out, he summoned a treasure and threw it straight at Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao who were on top of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot.

“Today, I will absolutely kill you.” Li Shuangyan — in her fury — raised both of her hands up above and the Heavenly Sky Plate suddenly appeared.

“Omm—” In a flash, a dimensional door appeared. Before Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan could regain their wits, Young King Nantian's treasure suddenly covered both of them and the chariot.

The next second, Li Shuangyan, Chen Baojiao, the chariot, and Young King Nantian's summoned treasure all disappeared.

Everyone was stunned for a moment while witnessing such a strange scene. No one comprehended their sudden disappearance!

“Boom!” Debris flew all over as Li Qiye soared to the sky. There was still a palm print behind his back, but this palm was not fatal to Li Qiye. His godly Physique was tough enough to withstand this one “Grand Yin Destruction Palm!”

“Fragment Realm Spatial Disk!” Li Qiye’s eyes became cold after bursting out of the crater while staring at Young King Nantian. He immediately knew the treasure that made the group of Li Shuangyan vanish!

“Fragment Realm Spatial Disk! The Fragment Realm Spatial Disk in the legends!” A spectating Enlightened Being from the previous generation shockingly exclaimed in horror after hearing this name!

The Fragment Realm Spatial Disk in the legends was created by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang using true mantras. This treasure had always belonged to the legends! This was one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Scriptures; it is even more precious than Emperor Laws. The world had always believed that Immortal Emperor Fei Yang obtained one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Scriptures, and the Fragment Realm Spatial Disk was the best evidence!

“So you do know your stuff!” Young King Nantian was secretly shocked that the one palm couldn’t kill Li Qiye. He sneered and dominated over Li Qiye to coldly declare: “Killing my Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s disciples... Blood will be paid by blood! Today, I will decapitate you and use your head as an offering to my cousin!”

Young King Nantian’s purpose was not only to kill Li Qiye for revenge, but also to seize his Tetra-War Bronze Chariot for he had heard of this ultimate treasure from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect! To satisfy his rapacity for the chariot, he could only wait until Li Qiye was off the chariot before sneaking an attack.

In order to smoothly obtain the chariot, he asked his clan for this supreme treasure, the Fragment Realm Spatial Disk. One had to know that this treasure was the defining treasure of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. Even though Immortal Emperor Fei Yang originated from the kingdom, the truth was that he had no goodwill towards it. He left very few treasures for the kingdom, and the Fragment Realm Spatial Disk was one of them!

The moment this treasure came into being, it would immediately banish its targets into a fragmented realm and would trap them inside! If Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao died inside the fragmented realm, then the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot would become an item without an owner. At that point, it would be as easy as flipping one's palm for Young King Nantian to obtain the chariot.

“Hmph!” At this time, a cold murderous hum resounded. Bai Jianzhen stepped forward with a killing air, encompassing the sky!

“Goddess Bai, you and I should join hands to slay this wretch!” Young King Nantian immediately continued: “This wretch is ferocious and ruthless. He is the enemy of the world. I will help Goddess Bai eradicate this guy, for the sake of the world.”

“Zhang.” However, the target of Bai Jianzhen's murderous intent was not Li Qiye, but Young King Nantian.

When Bai Jianzhen suddenly changed her target to him, it stupefied Young King Nantian. If Bai Jianzhen joined in, then his situation would not be optimistic.

“His pathetic dog life is mine!” At this time, Li Qiye glared at Young King Nantian and calmly said. Today, he had the urge to kill, and Nantian must die! No matter who else came to help, the result would remain the same!

Li Qiye was not worried for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao. He had confidence in his Tetra-War Bronze Chariot. It didn't matter that the Fragment Realm Spatial Disk was refined by true mantras for his chariot had swept through countless eras alongside him.

## Chapter 218 : Sky Shaking Truncheon (2)

---

Bai Jianzhen glanced at Li Qiye once without any emotions, then she went to the side without saying a word.

“Make your move, I shall send you to hell to meet your cousin!” Li Qiye stared at Young King Nantian and said.

“Since you are courting death, I will help you!” Young King Nantian was glad that Bai Jianzhen left. He sneered as he took out his weapon.

“Boom!” The moment Young King Nantian’s weapon fell to the ground, the entire earth trembled. This was a gigantic one thousand zhang tall bronze truncheon. At this time, Nantian’s right hand became huge and easily picked up this gigantic truncheon!

At this point, the Life Wheel appeared behind Nantian as his blood energy towered in the sky. Suddenly, his endless blood energy gushed for miles. It was extremely plentiful; it seemed as if it was boundless like a flood breaking a dam. It shook the earth, causing others to lose their colors.

Nantian was a natural born Saint Wheel. His blood energy was too great and no one in the same generation could compare to him. Even though he was a Royal Noble, he had the endurance of an Enlightened Being. His blood energy was catching up to Ancient Saints. This was his formidability.

“Sky Shaking Truncheon!” Seeing Nantian wielding such a huge bronze truncheon, a previous generation cultivator recognized it and murmured: “A once-famous Heavenly Sovereign True Treasure of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!”

“Heavenly Sovereign True Treasure?” Hearing this, the younger generation cultivators were all stunned for a while. They all felt that a Heavenly Sovereign weapon was not worthy for someone of Young King Nantian’s status.

One had to remember that even Dao Child Shengtian used a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. Even though Life Treasures and True Treasures were on the same level, a Life Treasure was far from being comparable to a True Treasure. There are a few Ancient Saint True Treasures that could even defeat Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasures.

“This particular True Treasure has a great history. It followed a Heavenly Sovereign of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom during his conquest!” An older cultivator explained after seeing the weapon.

There was a genius in the Heavenly Southern Kingdom who was also a natural Saint Fate. He coincidentally obtained a True Fate Godly Ore. This type of ore was the essence of heaviness, and after it was crafted into the bronze truncheon, it carried one million pounds of weight.

Not everyone could use such a True Treasure. Only those with powerful blood energy could wield it freely! This was the reason why this Sky Shaking Truncheon was passed down to Young King Nantian.

Even an Enlightened Being would exert all of his strength just to carry it, but it appeared to be nothing in Young King Nantian's hand. It goes to show just how exuberant his vitality was.

“Eat this!” Nantian shouted with the Sky Shaking Truncheon in his hand. This truncheon struck down with an unparalleled speed. Although there was no technique behind it, the weight — along with the speed — created thunderous roars and crackling lightning.

“Open—” Li Qiye screamed and swung his hands powerfully to meet the striking truncheon!

“Ignorant fool...” Seeing Li Qiye using his bare hands to stop the truncheon, Nantian sneered. The truncheon weighed one million pounds. His one strike was more than enough to destroy mountains and rivers!

An explosive “boom” reverberated; the area Li Qiye was standing on immediately sank as the earth shattered, resulting in a crack as Li Qiye's body was smashed down into the earth!

This power opened everyone's eyes wide. Such a weight would strike anyone into a pulp. Even an Ancient Saint would not dare to use his body to block such a strike.

“This Little Brat was too arrogant. He was only seeking his own death.” A spectator sneered after seeing the exchange. Even the earth turned into small pieces, so everyone here assumed that Li

Qiye was dead for sure this time!

“Rumble!” However, at the same time, debris flew everywhere. Li Qiye got up from the pit! At this time, his hair was dusty while his arm was bloodied. Without a doubt, he was wounded by the Sky Shaking Truncheon.

“Impossible...” Seeing that only Li Qiye’s arm was bloodied, Young King Nantian’s expression greatly changed. He knew very clearly the strength of his earlier attack. Even an Enlightened Being blocking it with his flesh would be rendered into mincemeat, but Li Qiye only had a bloodied arm. Even his hand remained attached; what kind of unthinkable body was this!

Seeing such a scene left many people breathless. What kind of Physique must this be in order to be able to block the strength of millions and millions of pounds. This Physique was too abnormal.

Saint Child Bao Zhu, who had fought Li Qiye before, couldn’t stop staring. Even though he tried to suppress it, he could not hide his deep jealousy. At this moment, he understood that Li Qiye was absolutely cultivating the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique! This was his goal, his pursuit in life!

“My turn...” Li Qiye resoundingly shouted. He spread out his arms that spanned to one thousand miles and clung onto a towering mountain peak. He used all of his power to clench it and, after a snapping sound, the heaven and earth spun. The entire lofty peak was carried by Li Qiye’s gigantic hands.



“Go!” In a flash, the giant mountain was thrown by Li Qiye with the most dominating momentum. It was not a difficult matter to throw a mountain with his Godly Physique.

“Argg...” With a shocked expression, Young King Nantian shouted and powerfully swung his heavy truncheon.

“Boom!” Mud and rocks cascaded down from the sky like a waterfall. Young King Nantian got knocked away like a fly for a very long distance. He heavily hit the ground and created a pit where the bottom was nowhere in sight.

Everyone became dumbfounded. This was a little too ridiculous. Young King Nantian used a truncheon as his weapon, but Li Qiye was even more tyrannical and used a mountain as his weapon.

A while later, Nantian rushed out from the deep pit. He coughed up blood while his battered body was covered in blood. His Physique was not as heaven-defying as Li Qiye’s. Even though his truncheon blocked Li Qiye’s attack, his body hit the ground and many bones were broken.

At this point, Young King Nantian’s True Fate appeared and absorbed the world’s energy to shower his injury. He was a Royal Noble, and his True Fate had formed into the heaven’s will Primal Soul! As long as his True Fate existed, he would still survive even if his flesh was destroyed.

“Aaa...” His advantages were his unparalleled blood energy along with his heavy truncheon. He didn’t think that he would be

knocked flying away, today, by Li Qiye. How could he not go crazy? He furiously roared and the Life Wheel — like a full moon — appeared behind him. At this time, on top of his Life Wheel, a Longevity Treasure appeared.

Clear notes resonated the moment Nantian's Longevity Treasure appeared. Blood energy surged down from the horizon like a descending waterfall as Longevity Blood flowed in the Life Wheel and detonated with an endless amount of energy. In an instant, this blood energy enveloped 100,000 miles of the sky.

“Bang-bang-bang!” The frightening blood energy rotated continuously, giving the sensation that even the heaven and earth was spinning. At this time, the sun and moon lost their radiances for everything became dark due to being encompassed within Young King Nantian's power.

The even more dreadful part was that a Vermillion Bird soared out of Nantian's Longevity Treasure. It swung its wings, fanning the endless blood energy. In the blink of an eye, a sea of blood drowned the sky and obscured everything.

Everyone saw the sea of blood in the sky with their eyes wide open. What ridiculous blood energy was needed to be able to cover the sky like this!

“Heavenly Bird's Life Ring, and Vermillion Bird Longevity Law!” Seeing the erupting energy from Young King Nantian, even Enlightened Beings were shivering. Many expressions became dim for such a brimming blood energy was quite dreadful. At this level, the finesse and flexibility of techniques in battle and the strength

of Life Treasures seemed trivial — only blood energy was the most powerful weapon!

“Immortal Emperor Longevity Law! 1,000,000 years Life Ring!” Many people were astonished and envious of Nantian’s vitality from seeing his display.

Young King Nantian was a natural born Saint Wheel, so he already had surging blood energy. What was even more extraordinary was that he had a Heavenly Bird’s Life Ring for his ancestral heirloom! This Life Ring was refined from a one million year old Heavenly Fiery Bird. One could only imagine how grand and powerful the Life Ring of a one million year old Longevity Spirit was.

Moreover, Young King Nantian’s Longevity Law was also an Immortal Emperor Merit Law, the Vermillion Bird Longevity Law left behind by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang.

An Immortal Emperor’s Law combined with Nantian’s innate Saint talent was simply adding wings to a tiger! The more shocking part was that the Vermillion Bird Law and the Heavenly Bird Life Ring matched perfectly and infinitely amplified Young King Nantian’s vitality.

“Die!” Being knocked away by Li Qiye was extremely humiliating, so Young King Nantian roared and slammed his Sky Shaking Truncheon forward.

This powerful strike shattered the fabric of space and created an

image of substantial mountains, bearing down on the sky! An endless amount of blood energy turned into the most powerful force, making it possible for Young King Nantian's attack to kill Ancient Saints!

The power of this truncheon sucked the colors out of all the spectators. Today, people finally understood the terrorizing aspect of a Saint Wheel talent combined with a supreme Longevity Law and Life Ring. Such a person was simply the son of god!

Li Qiye — in turn — crazily roared as well. He picked up a mountain and fiercely smashed it forward. The battle at this time did not rely on techniques; instead, there was only absolute weight that was capable of smashing all universal laws!

“Bang-bang-bang!” Both sides unleashed three blows at each other; the Sky Shaking Truncheon brutally collided with the mountain peak, causing the world to change its shade as the stars fell.

Suddenly, mud and rocks fell down from the sky like a spring. Li Qiye was not using a weapon, so he was at a disadvantage. Even though the mountain was huge, it was not comparable to the truncheon. Suffering strike after strike from the truncheon, the mountain finally completely collapsed and a heavy blow struck Li Qiye's body.

Li Qiye was smashed away, plunging like a falling star through three mountains. Finally, his body was pummeled inside the last mountain!

Seeing such a domineering scene caused everyone to become despondent. Super strength and blood energy covering the sky — it couldn't become any grander than the current scene. Regardless of status or the kind of genius, anyone would feel threatened by such a display!

## Chapter 219 : Grand Dao Saint (1)

---

“You don’t know your own limits yet you still dare to fight me!” The Sky Shaking Truncheon in Young King Nantian’s grasp heavily fell down to the ground, causing an earthquake as the surrounding one hundred miles immediately sank!

“One blade of grass beheading the stars; one flower petal striking the sun and moon — there can’t be another scene more befitting of this phrase! A Saint Wheel talent is not any weaker than a Saint Fate and Saint Physique!” An old Enlightened Being murmured.

There was a common misperception amongst cultivators that stated a Saint Wheel was not comparable to a Saint Fate and Saint Physique! Within these three Saint aptitudes, people would value Saint Fates and Saint Physiques much higher.

Today, Young King Nantian’s exhibition made people more aware that the potential of a Saint Wheel was no less than the other two!

“Rumble!” Just when many people thought Li Qiye was dead, he climbed out from the mountain and coughed out a mouthful of blood!

Even though he was entirely covered in blood, he was not seriously injured. This wound was not comparable to Bai Jianzhen’s sword that pierced his chest.

“Motherfucker, what is this Physique, it is too unbelievable!” A

previous generation cultivator couldn't help but swear after seeing how Li Qiye managed to survive after such a blow that swept him away!

“Didn't someone say that this kid had a Mortal Physique? Can a Mortal Physique be this dazzling?” A person couldn't help but question the rumors that Li Qiye had all Mortal innate talents.

Could a Mortal Physique be this astonishing? Managing to survive after such a smash, this type of Mortal Physique defied logic.

Young King Nantian's expression turned ugly at this time. He realized that Li Qiye cultivated a terrifying Physique Law.

“Ommm—” With a buzzing sound, Young King Nantian's Life Wheel crazily rotated. The Vermillion Bird flew up in the sky while flapping its wings, creating rising tides of blood with one wave higher than the previous. At this moment, Young King Nantian exerted his Saint Wheel's extreme strength as his frightening one million year old Longevity Treasure fueled his blood energy without stopping.

At this point, the Vermilion Bird soared upward and turned these bloody tides into an endless ocean of blood.

“Boom-boom-boom...” Momentarily, Young King Nantian's vitality could even devour the stars up in the nine firmaments as his boundless blood energy covered half of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

At this time, each and every person at the Underworld Ferry was looking towards this direction, including a few Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals!

“Competing blood energy with me?” Li Qiye sneered and furiously screamed. “Boom!” A gigantic explosive noise resonated as the Yin Yang Sea of Blood immediately appeared. In the blink of an eye, this endless sea of blood enveloped the heaven and earth. A bloody moon and bloody sun gradually rose up from the sea of blood.

In a split second, Li Qiye’s Life Wheel constantly spun as the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law pulled this endless vitality and exerted a frightening power. It did not matter that this sea of blood was endless, the law was still able to pull everything so that this endless blood energy would enter Li Qiye’s body.

“Clang clang clank!” At this time, Li Qiye’s entire body issued out clanking noises as chain after chain of substantial universal laws locked up his body. The power of the Yin Yang Sea of Blood was too tyrannical. If it was any other Physique, it would absolutely burst into nothingness at this moment. However, Li Qiye’s Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was capable of withstanding such pressure!

“Bang!” Li Qiye then stomped on the ground, and the earth below him shattered. The immediate vicinity turned into ruins as all of the mountains came crashing down!



“Bang-bang-bang!” Li Qiye’s energy was endless for, at this time, the Yin Yang Sea of Blood turned into a world of fresh blood as blood energy crazily poured out like a prehistoric fierce beast.

In this moment, Li Qiye’s vitality covered the heaven and earth as his body immersed itself in the sea of blood that had a thick and undissolvable energy.

“This... This... What kind of Longevity Treasure is this? Could this be an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure?” Facing Li Qiye’s terrorizing vitality, everyone became stupefied. Even Ancient Saints would not have such a logic-defying vitality like this.

However, if this was an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure, not everyone could accept its boundless vitality and blood energy. Once one bears the burden, the insufficient body could explode, resulting in the Life Wheel’s destruction.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Everything was spinning from the two enveloping gigantic seas of blood. Finally, Li Qiye’s eternal blood energy sent an all-encompassing sweeping momentum towards Young King Nantian’s blood sea.

With a shocked expression, Young King Nantian’s Heavenly Bird Longevity Treasure maniacally spinned. His personal Saint Wheel set off a huge quantity of Longevity Blood and turned them into a tremendous energy. The Vermillion Bird behind him risked everything to — once again — create bloody tidal waves in order to stop Li Qiye’s approaching ocean.

However, regardless of his life-risking endeavors, Young King Nantian could not deter the crushing force from Li Qiye's sea of blood!

Young King Nantian's Longevity Treasure was indeed remarkable. His one million year old Life Ring, that was refined with an Immortal Emperor Longevity Law, was also inexplicably powerful.

However, even a more powerful Longevity Treasure became insignificant before Li Qiye's Yin Yang Sea of Blood. The Yin Yang Sea of Blood had a heaven-shattering origin. It was a supreme treasure seized from the deepest location of a Burial Ground; It was not something that Young King Nantian's Heavenly Bird Life Ring could compare to.

"Saint Wheel — there's not much to it!" At this time, Li Qiye cried out. His entire body was surrounded by a dense blood energy, and after the cry, it moved to his fist and lingered there, resulting in a bloody hand. Under his roar, he swung his fist fiercely forward!

Li Qiye ferociously used his body as a weapon with its endless lingering blood energy.

This approaching hand was no longer a hand, but more like a divine rod. It incited lightning and thunder as strange phenomena appeared in the sky!

Young King Nantian also cried out in response. All of his blood energy turned into pure strength that swung his Sky Shaking Truncheon onward.

“Clang clang clang.” Both sides severely hit each other three times. The noise resonated from the collisions rang across Ancient Sky City and deafened everyone’s eardrums!

“Clank!” After one last blow, Young King Nantian was no longer able to stop Li Qiye’s berserk attacks. Even Li Qiye’s arms were bloodied from competing against the truncheon, but his third attack managed to force Young King Nantian to cough up blood.

“Eat another one!” Li Qiye screamed and chopped with an invincible attitude.

The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique had infinite immensity. One arm carried the burden of millions and millions of jin (catty). Once strengthened by the blood energy of the Yin Yang Sea of Blood, the terrorizing power of this one chop was incalculable.

“Boom!” Young King Nantian could only use the truncheon to block this imminent chop. However, under this blow, he crazily spewed out blood as the heavy truncheon was knocked back into his body. “Crack crack.” The harsh sounds of broken bones echoed. In this split second, countless bones were broken.

“Bang!” His body crashed into a mountain, breaking it into pieces. He became bloodied and battered as his blood decorated the earth.

At this point in time, his entire chest was caved down. His truncheon could not bear Li Qiye's crazy attacks; it bounced back on his body and completely crushed his chest. Being bloody became his most discernible characteristic.

By seeing such a scene, everyone was dumbfounded. Even the grand characters far away at the ferry had to take a deep breath to digest such a scene. This Physique was truly domineering.

“Is he still a human?” Seeing Li Qiye use his bare hands as a weapon left everyone in horror. This person was a hundred times more terrifying than a raging dragon!

At this point, Young King Nantian no longer dared to fight. He turned around and fled towards the Underworld Ferry! He was scared out of his mind and immediately looked for his sect's protection; otherwise, he would surely die in this battle!

“Where are you escaping to...” Seeing the fleeing opponent, Li Qiye coldly shouted and immediately took chase.

Seeing Young King Nantian defeated and having to escape, everyone was in disbelief. As for the younger generation, it was needless to say. Even the geniuses who considered themselves extraordinary and previously had animosity towards Li Qiye were pale in fear at this time!

As for Saint Child Bao Zhu, his expression turned dark. He understood that Li Qiye's Physique had reached minor completion!

Even if it wasn't at minor completion, it was not far off.

What did it mean to have a Hell Suppressing Godly Physique at minor completion? This was one of the twelve Immortal Physiques ah! One had to know that at grand completion Immortal Physique, no matter what their cultivation and rank was, they were completely capable of rolling over Heavenly Kings. Even Virtuous Paragons would have to think twice before messing with them!

A Hell Suppressing Godly Physique at minor completion; it did not matter whether Li Qiye was a Named Hero or Royal Noble, he would be able to directly defeat Ancient Saints and even Heavenly Sovereigns! Even when he was a Saint Physique at grand completion, he would not have the least bit of advantage versus Li Qiye's minor completion, not to mention that he was still a long way off from grand completion.

If a Virtuous Paragon also had a grand completion Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, then unless an Immortal Emperor came into being, no one would be able to stop him. To put it simply, he would be able to slay all the gods and devils that were in his path! Even if it was an Immortal Emperor, he would still be able to fight. Perhaps, a victory was not achievable, but he would surely manage to stay alive!

Having thought up to this point, Saint Child Bao Zhu gripped his fists with an ominous countenance. Once Li Qiye reached grand completion, he would never be able to catch up!

"The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, this kid is surely cultivating the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, one of the twelve

Immortal Physiques!” At this point in time, an older character from the previous generation realized something, and he murmured with a shocked expression.

“Hell Suppressing Godly Physique!” Hearing this name, countless people were astonished with a disturbance in their minds. One of the twelve Immortal Physiques — this was something everyone dreamed about. From the immemorial times till now, how many people actually managed to cultivate an Immortal Physique Law!?

“This, this is not possible. I have never heard about the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect having the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique Law!”

## Chapter 220 : Grand Dao Saint (2)

---

It was common knowledge that Immortal Physique Laws were much more valuable compared to Emperor Laws. Some people even compared them to Heaven's Will Secret Laws!

Momentarily, countless eyes became cloudy with thoughts. It didn't matter whether Li Qiye was actually cultivating an Immortal Physique or not; they must assume that he was, rather than the contrary! Considering how heaven-defying Li Qiye's Physique was at the moment, the chance of him cultivating an Immortal Physique Law was very high!

Even a minor completion Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was extremely frightening. Moreover, as one's cultivation increased, their Immortal Physiques would become even more frightening. For example, two Virtuous Paragons on the same level; if one of them had a minor completion Immortal Physique, they would completely crush their opponent and kill them as if it was nothing! This was the terrorizing part about an Immortal Physique!

In just one short passing, many cultivators assumed a serious appearance with glimmers in their eyes! Immortal Physique Law — it is more valuable than an Emperor Law, and even rarer than a Heaven's Will Secret Law! Anyone would be salivating over such an item!

“Where are you escaping to!” Young King Nantian escaped after his defeat and desperately ran towards the Underworld Ferry. He was scared out of his mind and didn't dare to stop at all. He mustered all of his strength and utilized the fast speed to run while

Li Qiye was shouting behind him as he chased. He would not stop until Young King Nantian died in his hands.

Both sides crossed ten thousand miles in just a flash. Young King Nantian was flying in the air while Li Qiye was chasing on foot. Nonetheless, Young King Nantian could not get rid of Li Qiye. The Kun Peng's Six Variants had a frightening speed. No matter how many methods and schemes Nantian tried, he remained unable to escape from Li Qiye's pursuit!

Countless people were shocked by witnessing such a scene. The descendant of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom and a genius of the younger generation, Young King Nantian was considered to be very promising by many people; today, he was being chased by a little demon like a dog. This was so unbelievable.

After much effort, Young King Nantian finally made it to the Underworld Ferry and saw the base of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. He used the fastest speed to rush forward, and the experts from the Kingdom immediately dashed out to greet him; they were prepared to drive back the enemy for their Young King.

Suddenly, at the Underworld Ferry, countless people were looking at this scene. Although their eyes remained closed, even the indifferent Treasure Lords stared towards this direction!

After chasing to the ferry in one breath and seeing the boundless Underworld River, Li Qiye sneered and immediately followed Nantian who escaped to his base.



Before Li Qiye could reach the Heavenly Southern Kingdom's base, dozens of their experts met him and immediately shouted before surrounding Li Qiye.

“Scram!” With his towering blood energy and thick vitality, Li Qiye roared and ruthlessly swung his hands forward when met by the Heavenly Southern Kingdom's experts.

The dozen experts were alarmed and they all summoned their powerful Life Treasures. However, after a loud bang, regardless of what kind of Life Treasures there were, they all shattered under Li Qiye's two hands. A group of experts crazily spewed out blood and rocketed outside as the earth was nearly crushed.

“Junior, don't be arrogant!” Seeing so many experts unable to stop Li Qiye, an Enlightened Being of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom finally shouted and opened his mouth to take out a pagoda. The pagoda flew up in the air and immediately became as large as a huge mountain.

“Ommm-” With his Life Wheel moving, the Yin Yang Sea of Blood set off a tide of blood thousands of zhang high and submerged the heaven and earth in a second. The light in his Inner Physique was extremely bright as the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique erupted wave after wave of divine aura.

“Scram!” Facing the incoming suppression of the mountain-like pagoda, Li Qiye didn't even bat an eyelash as he slammed forward with both hands.

Such a domineering gesture attracted many gasps from others. This was a five celestials Enlightened Being, and his pagoda was a Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasure. It acted as a prison of the world, something capable of suppressing all Royal Nobles.

“Clank!” His arms landed a heavy blow on top of this pagoda, smashing it back towards the Enlightened Being. Frightened, the Enlightened Being decided to use an incantation in order to stop his pagoda. “Boom!” The Enlightened Being was not able to stop his pagoda, and he was knocked away while spraying blood.

Witnessing this spectacle left many masters at the ferry to be amazed. A five celestials Enlightened Being lost from just one blow. This was too heaven-defying and powerful.

How could they know that under the frenzy of the Yin Yang Sea of Blood, Li Qiye’s Hell Suppressing Godly Physique exploded the power capable to stopping gods and devils!

“The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique–” The knocked-away Enlightened Being struggled to stabilize himself and screamed in horror.

Suffering a great blow after this exchange with Li Qiye, this Enlightened Being immediately knew what Li Qiye’s Physique was.

“It really is the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique...” Earlier, many people had speculated this, but after hearing it, they all took a cold breath. The Heavenly Southern Enlightened Being had personally tested it before drawing this conclusion. This was no

longer a question.

“One of the twelve Immortal Physiques! If this reaches grand completion, then even a Royal Noble would be able to annihilate a Heavenly King!” At this time, countless people lost their colors!

“Break!” Stepping into the Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s base and seeing Young King Nantian, Li Qiye fiercely smashed with a blow that punished the heaven and earth, with a force capable of splitting miles of mountains and rivers!

“Boom!” The extremely dominating strike of Li Qiye didn’t hit Young King Nantian for it was blocked by a middle-aged man.

This middle-aged man was very heroic. His entire body was covered by a vast aura and he had a powerful vitality and youthful pressing power. It felt as if he was blessed and protected by the love of millions of existences.

“Nantian Hudu, the national teacher of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!” Seeing this middle-aged man blocking the powerful strike of Li Qiye, many people exclaimed in astonishment.

“Rumored to be an eight palaces genius ah, a Grand Dao Saint!” An Ancient Saint nearby was shocked to see this middle-aged man. Even a Grand Saint would be dreadful of such a person!

“Eight palaces genius, Grand Dao Saint!” Hearing these words, even people who didn’t know Nantian Hudu were still alarmed.

Cultivators — throughout their lives — had three chances to open Fate Palaces. One was the Provisional Palace, the next was the Royal Noble Mysterious Fate realm, and then the Ancient Saint realm.

However, at the Ancient Saint realm, experts capable of opening four palaces and up were no longer Little Saint, Young Saint, or Grand Saint. Even if their cultivation was within these three realms, Ancient Saints with five palaces were called Heaven Restoration Saints, six palaces were called Dao Restoration Saints, seven palaces were called Heavenly Saints, and eight palaces were called Grand Dao Saints!

“Eight Fate Palaces...” Countless people lost their composure after hearing such a thing. It was not an exaggeration to call people with eight Fate Palaces a genius within geniuses.

There was a saying in the cultivation world: nine extremes to become a sovereign, ten completions to reach flawlessness! A nine palace cultivator will be praised by the world, but with ten palaces, it was reaching the pinnacle of perfection! This type of cultivator had a stainless dao foundation for the rest of their lives!

Since the start of time, cultivators had twelve Fate Palaces in principle. However, nine palaces was the limit of geniuses. Nine palace cultivators could be considered a genius amongst geniuses no matter which era they were in — the kings of geniuses!

Since the start of time, cultivators that were able to open ten Fate

Palaces were fewer than few. This type of cultivator had the opportunity to become an invincible Immortal Emperor!

As for eleven Fate Palaces, this could be described as a miracle throughout the ages. The people who achieved eleven palaces — since the beginning of all time — could be counted with five fingers.

Twelve fate palaces — this was not something people even thought of. Since the beginning, the world has never heard of anyone capable of opening twelve Fate Palaces. Its existence had always been a legend!

Eight palace cultivators were already extremely exceptional.

Nantian Hudu, the national teacher of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, was one of the very few eight palace geniuses in this era! Rumors has it that he had cultivated for a very short time — only five thousand years ago. Within one thousand years, he managed to reach Ancient Saint and finally opened his eighth palace to become an eight palace genius!

Someone in the Grand Middle Territory had stated that if Nantian Hudu was not living during the Difficult Dao Era, he would have become a Heavenly King a long time ago. Because he lived during the era where the Heaven's Will was absent, he couldn't successfully open his ninth Fate Palace.

Even though this was the case, Nantian Hudu still fortified his position as the national teacher of the Heavenly Southern

Kingdom.

“Junior, enough is enough.” With a righteous aura, Nantian Hudu looked at Li Qiye and gravely said: “You should walk away, and my Heavenly Southern Kingdom will not pursue this matter any further!”

Li Qiye looked at Nantian Hudu and leisurely smiled as he said: “Not pursue? Hah, even if your kingdom wants to let me go, I still don’t want to let go of your kingdom. It is very simple for me to forgo this, hand over the head of the brat, Nantian!”

Nantian Hudu, with a fierce glare, coldly replied: “Junior, don’t be arrogant. There is always a higher mountain. The Heavenly Southern Kingdom is not something a junior like you can provoke. Be smart and leave right now. Otherwise, this will be your burial!” Nantian Hudu’s words were quite aggressive, but as an eight palace genius, no one thought that he was being arrogant. He truly had the qualification to say such domineering words.

“Heavenly Southern Kingdom?” Li Qiye smirked and calmly spoke: “Can it compare to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!? Don’t mistake your kingdom as if it is something great. In my eyes, the Heavenly Southern Kingdom is not worthy to even be ranked as something prestigious!”

Li Qiye’s words immediately rendered everyone speechless.

“So cocky...” A person couldn’t help but say. However, they thought about how this kid even dared to attack the Ancient

Kingdom's Heavenly Grotto. This outlaw of a kid didn't care for the Ancient Kingdom, so how could he even consider the Heavenly Southern Kingdom?

## Chapter 221 : Pixiu Treasure Jar (1)

---

Li Qiye coming out with arrogant claptrap left everyone speechless. The Heavenly Southern Kingdom was a very ancient existence, and Immortal Emperor Fei Yang originated from it.

One had to know that Immortal Emperor Fei Yun was absolutely one of the greatest Immortal Emperors throughout the ages! Legend has it that the appearance of his flying banner was capable of refining the world and suppressing a myriad of worlds!

“This brat is truly lawless, he doesn’t not care about a thing!” Even an older cultivator couldn’t help but murmur. Nantian Hudu — as the national teacher — was definitely not a no-name. An eight palace Ancient Saint, a Grand Dao Saint — how heaven-defying was this?

“This kid does not know life from death.” At this time, a cold scowl emerged. A royal aura ignited as a person chillingly spoke: “Do you really think you are invincible just because of a few treasures on your body?”

At this moment, six royal experts void-stepped on the air to arrive, followed by six cavalries as smooth as the flowing water. They were completely in sync as if the six cavalries were part of the six royal experts. The six experts were the heads of the dragons while the six cavalries were the dragon bodies swimming in the air.

“The Six Jiangzuo Kings...” Seeing the six cavalries smoothly following every little action of the six royal experts, a person



emotionally exclaimed: “The Six Wise Monarchs Formation!”

“Legend has it that the Six Jiangzuo Kings have the array map left behind by Wise Monarch Jiangzuo!” Seeing these six royal experts, a person muttered.

Many people turned pale at the sight of the Six Jiangzuo Kings. From an Ancient Saint’s perspective, just one of them was nothing to be fearful of, but the six of them together was a different story. It signaled the coming of the Six Wise Monarchs Formation. This was the clan’s defining formation that was created by an invincible Wise Monarch — extremely heaven-defying.

Li Qiye had seen Jiangzuo Hou’s Six Wise Monarchs Formation before. Of course, Jiangzuo Hou’s formation was not comparable to the six kings’ formation! Jiangzuo Hou’s was only a minor formation at best while the formation of the six kings was the real Six Wise Monarchs Formation!

Li Qiye glanced at the six kings and calmly exclaimed: “This is none of your business!”

Li Qiye’s reaction left everyone without words. It seemed as if there was no one in this world that the kid wouldn’t bluster against.

“Brat, do you want to die!” The six kings became livid as their eyes immediately became serious. The six royal experts stepped out, and the grand formation also followed with a momentum that wanted to kill Li Qiye.

It was not strange for the six kings to want to kill Li Qiye. More than one thousand disciples — along with Jiangzuo Hou — were buried by Li Qiye, and their clan had always wanted vengeance! Today, they naturally would not let him go on this chance meeting.

“Junior, for insulting my kingdom, it is not too late to bow your head and apologize right now. Otherwise, don’t even dream about leaving this place alive!”

At this time, Nantian Hudu chillingly glared at Li Qiye with an oppressing aura. In his eyes, Li Qiye was already a fish caught in a net!

Nantian Hudu’s words left annoyance in the hearts of many cultivators and small sects, along with criticisms. Young King Nantian clearly backstabbed Li Qiye first, but he was not Li Qiye’s match; now, Li Qiye had to apologize!?

Even though they were agitated, they couldn’t do anything. The big sects and powerful nations had always protected their own. To them, right or wrong did not matter. Death was the only option for their oppositions!

Li Qiye then smirked and said: “It is not difficult to make me leave. Hand me Little Brat Nantian’s head, then I will leave without saying a word!”

Young King Nantian was absolutely livid with anger as he was

being treated to the side while his entire body was shaking all over. He was a genius of the Grand Middle Territory, the paragon of the younger generation; he was incomparable to anyone. Today, his life and death sounded like such an insignificant matter from the mouth of Li Qiye! How could he not be vomiting blood from anger!?

“Teacher, why waste words with him, just capture him!” Young King Nantian gravely continued: “Let him understand that there is only death for provoking our kingdom’s prestige!”

Nantian Hudu then towered over Li Qiye and proclaimed: “It is too late for you to leave now, unless you cripple your arms and legs along with your cultivation. My kingdom will then be benevolent and spare your life!”

“Your bullshit is full of stench!” Li Qiye uttered a long roar with his surging blood energy. He swung his two hands downward with an incalculable power like the suppression of many sacred mountains.

“Cease!” Nantian Hudu also shouted as his palace gate opened wide and moved to cover over Li Qiye.

“Boom!” Li Qiye’s arms disintegrated the surrounding earth as mountains collapsed, but it did not harm Nantian Hudu the tiniest bit. Moreover, the world in front of Li Qiye had changed. There was no Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground nor the Underworld River! Before him was a vast world, and his powerful blow earlier struck on top of this endless expanse!

And at this time, eight fate palaces appeared on top of Nantian Hudu's head. The Master Palace was the largest, and the other seven fate palaces revolved around the master.

The eight palaces were able to form their own world and kingdom, and it sucked Li Qiye inside in just a flash. Li Qiye's attack only struck the inside of this world and could not hurt Nantian Hudu.

"Eight palaces forming a kingdom..." Seeing such a scene, everyone became horrified. This was the frightening part of an eight palace Ancient Saint.

Cultivators had three chances throughout their lives to open fate palaces. This meant that once they reached the Ancient Saint realm, they would have four fate palaces! This was an absolute requirement for becoming an Ancient Saint.

But to the geniuses, four fate palaces was only the bare minimum! The more fate palaces one had guaranteed more power and a higher path in the future. Perhaps, it will be a path where they could shoulder the Heaven's Will and become an Immortal Emperor.

Four palaces formed a domain, eight palaces formed a kingdom, and twelve palaces formed the heavens! People feared eight palace Ancient Saints because they could slay their enemies without doing anything.

The eight palace Grand Dao Saints were heaven-defying. Their kingdom formed from the eight palaces would obtain the kingdom's power to defeat their enemies without using treasures and merit laws!

“Eight palaces forming a kingdom, resulting in a power capable of repelling ten thousand enemies — truly frightening.” An Ancient Saint from the previous generation exclaimed after seeing Li Qiye sucked inside the eight palaces' world. Against such a powerful opponent like this, even he himself couldn't do anything except run away.

Trapped inside the kingdom, Li Qiye looked around to see the magnificent scenes with mountains and rivers — an endless vitality. It was as if there were countless living beings inhabiting and worshipping this expanse.

“Brat, today is your funeral!” At this point, the sound of Nantian Hudu echoed from above inside this world. His voice was extremely commanding. Inside this world created by the eight palaces, he was the supreme existence, a god with unchallengeable authority.

After his voice descended, a huge fist encompassing the sky followed and aimed towards Li Qiye.

“Break for me!” Li Qiye roared and his Life Wheel rotated with the undulating Yin Yang Sea of Blood. The blood moon and sun appeared as the Kun Peng traversed the sky. The two arms of Li Qiye swung out and were accompanied by the two Kun Peng's wings right behind them, just like two divine blades slicing this

piece of world.

“Boom, Boom!” However, Li Qiye’s fists that contained an immeasurable power were still not able to destroy the giant fist in the sky.

If Li Qiye’s power was able to split a sacred mountain, then this giant fist had the power of an entire world because this was the eight palaces world of Nantian Hudu. Compared to an entire world, Li Qiye was only an insect; how could he compete against all the accumulated energy in this place?

“Rumbleeee...!”

Under the grinding pressure of the giant fist, Li Qiye switched from offense to defense. His two hands pushed up against the sky and the oncoming giant fist, but even his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was not able to stop the kingdom’s power. A burst of intense noises resounded as the earth below Li Qiye’s feet began to fragment.

“Crank—crank-crackkk!” The splintering of the earth could even be heard by the cultivators outside! With Li Qiye at the center, a huge section of earth below his feet started to split open.

Another loud “boom!” The giant fist’s pressure increased, and half of Li Qiye’s body was underground. His two hands were bent from the suppression as his bones throughout his entire body were rattling as if they could break into pieces at any moment!

At this time, Li Qiye's face was flushed red. Even with a complete explosive exertion of his power, it was still not enough to stop this giant fist that was pressing down on him! This was the power of this world. Li Qiye had no way to stop it while being inside.

“Grand Dao Saint! How can anyone resist the power of the eight palaces' kingdom!” Seeing such a scene, not to mention Enlightened Beings, even Ancient Saints turned pale like a piece of paper. Meeting a Grand Dao Saint, even a grand accomplishment Grand Saint would have to run for they were not a match!

“This brat truly cultivated a supreme Immortal Physique; he's still not dead while under the crushing power of the kingdom.” Many cultivators were envious of Li Qiye who was still managing to struggle. A supreme Immortal Physique ah, this was a drool-inducing item to countless people!

A younger cultivator sneered and commented: “So what if it is a supreme Immortal Physique? He's still dying under the power of an eight palace Ancient Saint. This foolish thing tried to oppose a Grand Dao Saint with such a shallow cultivation — truly not knowing the immensity of the heaven and earth!”

Young King Nantian, after seeing Li Qiye's painful struggle, was quite happy. He also sneered and said: “Hmph, supreme Immortal Physique? He's still only struggling against his death at the moment!”

“Junior, hand over your supreme Immortal Physique and I will spare your life! Otherwise, I will slowly torture you until you hand it over! At that time, you will come to understand a fate where

living is worse than death!”

Inside the eight palaces’ kingdom, Nantian Hudu’s voice came down like the lord of this territory who reigned over the lives of all existences within.

There was no doubt that Nantian Hudu was tempted by Li Qiye’s Immortal Physique and was not in a rush to kill. He chose to slowly grind down on Li Qiye instead.

“Don’t be so arrogant.” Li Qiye’s face turned red. He was still powering his own fists, and he sneered and said: “The outcome is still undecided!”



## Chapter 222 : Pixiu Treasure Jar (2)

---

“Naive little thing, I will first break all of your bones!” The cruel voice of Nantian Hudu rang. In the blink of an eye, his giant fist shined with waves and waves of light as its power increased.

“Bang!” Li Qiye had a difficult time bearing the blow this time; he spewed out a mouthful of blood!

“Kid, surrender. Otherwise, you will scream many times until you accept your sin!” Nantian Hudu’s voice fell down once again.

“You’re only an eight palaces’ kingdom, do you really think it will end me?” At that time, Li Qiye howled with laughter and no longer held anything back. In a flash, his entire body exuded a blinding brilliance! For just a moment, this bright and scorching light blindingly illuminated this entire world. Under this light, it seemed as if everything was bleached into transparency!

“What happened?” The sudden explosive burst of light was as if it was the start of the primordial chaos, breaking out from inside the eight palaces’ kingdom! Many people couldn’t help but become astonished from seeing such a scene.

“The Heaven’s Will is mine!” Li Qiye let out a loud roar. Not to mention the kingdom, even the world outside suddenly dimmed down. It was as if the stars were falling, as if the supreme Heaven’s Will was pouring down an endless energy. In a split second, it seemed as if all the lights in this world gathered on Li Qiye’s body.

“Boom!” A deafening detonation destroyed the world. Finally, a crack was torn from inside the eight palaces’ kingdom. Li Qiye flew backwards out of the kingdom. Even though there was still a sminch of blood on the corner of his lips as he had a distressed look, at this moment, his body was emitting an endless amount of light.

At the present time, stars hovered around Li Qiye’s body. These stars were around the size of a thumb and floated around him along with an undulating sun and moon. These celestials formed into wisps of silver lights as they ceaselessly revolved.

The even more frightening part was that there was a piece of blue sky with a profound and deep shade. The Heaven’s Will was rooted inside as it was reigning over all the world’s laws and the united myriad of dao!

“Heaven’s Will Secret Law...” Seeing Li Qiye’s situation, someone drew in a cold breath and exclaimed in amazement: “Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s Daylight Sky Immortal Secret from the legends!”

Having heard this, everyone turned emotional. Heaven’s Will Secret Law — this represented the highest accomplishment within the life of an invincible Immortal Emperor! Although Immortal Emperors might create many Emperor Laws during their lives, in the end, the real invincibility was within the Heaven’s Will Secret Law.

It could only be created after shouldering the Heaven’s Will because, along with its power, it contained the mysteries of the

heaven itself! Some Emperor Laws were created at a young age, and they were strengthened by the Emperor's dao after achieving Immortal Emperor to finally become real Emperor Laws! However, without shouldering the Heaven's Will, it was impossible to create a Secret Law!

There was nothing comparable to the most powerful Secret Laws in this world outside of the Nine Grand Scriptures! But to the world, the scriptures were only part of the legends.

Nantian Hudu couldn't help but become alarmed after seeing the Secret Law!

"Come, open my eyes and show me just how powerful an eight palace Ancient Saint is ah!" Even with blood dripping from the corner of his mouth, Li Qiye seemed like a true king of the heavens, adorning the blue sky above with the stars hovering around him.

At this point, many people from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom were greatly dismayed, especially Young King Nantian; he had reddened eyes from jealousy. This brat was already cultivating a covetous Immortal Physique, but he actually trained a Secret Law as well!

"Isn't the legendary Heaven's Will Secret Law of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect lost?" Seeing the Secret Law created by Immortal Emperor Min Ren appearing from Li Qiye, a person couldn't help but ask quietly.

“Heaven’s Will Secret Law!” Nantian Hudu’s expression turned cold as he sneered: “With your cultivation, even the Secret Law cannot change your fate! Only death lies in the end!” Finished his jeering, he summoned a treasure pot jar!

“Divine Beast Protector, come out!” Nantian Hudu roared and suddenly, all of his blood energy rushed into the treasure jar. In this second, an endless fierce beast aura soared from the jar!

“Bang–bang–bang!” Bursts of thunderous noises resounded. The treasure jar sank into Nantian Hudu’s eight palaces’ kingdom. In a flash, the power of the kingdom — along with the blood energy — entered the jar.

“Ngao–oo–” At this time, a loud roar of a beast appeared. This beast roar not only shocked the nearby cultivators, rendering their legs weak, but it also alarmed many of the tightly packed Earth Corpses in the far distance.

A gigantic beast jumped out of the treasure jar, creating mayhem amongst the spectators! The body of this beast was even larger than a high mountain. Its frightening aura came from an ancient age, commanding respect from others just like a divine beast descending down to the mortal world. All of the weaker and insignificant beings felt a primal fear.

“Divine Beast Pixiu!” Everyone lost their colors when this giant beast leaped out.

“Pixiu Treasure Jar — the Heavenly King Life Treasure that had

always been passed down by the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!”

“Only a Heavenly King Life Treasure? This is the national teacher of the kingdom, though.”

Having heard this, a junior questioned it. The national teacher of the kingdom should be using a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure ah, why was he using a Heavenly King Life Treasure like this!?

“The origin of this jar is heavenly shocking, but unfortunately, its master died at a young age.” This royal lord continued his murmuring: “The Heavenly Southern Kingdom seized it from someone else’s hands. This jar was refined from the Dao Bone of a Heavenly Beast Pixiu ah!”

This treasure crafted from the Dao Bone of a Heavenly Beast Pixiu once belonged to a genius before falling into the hands of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. Although the Heavenly Beast Pixiu was not the real Pixiu and couldn’t compare to its divine beast heritage, it contained the bloodline of a Divine Beast Pixiu and its strength was extremely formidable.

This genius reached the Heavenly King realm but, in the end, he died to the hands of the kingdom, and this treasure also fell into their hands.

“Using his Fate Palaces’ kingdom to take care of the beast, and to even call it a Divine Beast Protector! Grand Dao Saint — such an achievement like this already exceeds my entire lifetime’s accomplishments!” An Ancient Saint from the previous generation

couldn't help but lament at such a sight.

Nantian Hudu's Divine Beast Protector was only for his own eight palaces' kingdom! He actually used his kingdom to strengthen this Heavenly King Life Treasure and groom the Pixiu Dao Bone inside his Fate Palaces. This was beyond anyone's imagination!

"There is no strongest Life Treasure, only the most suitable Life Treasure!" A royal lord quietly stated.

Even though people said that the higher the rank of a Life Treasure, the more powerful it was; however, this was only in principle. For example, one could be a Royal Noble but could only use thirty percent of a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, or even only ten or twenty percent. They would also need a huge amount of blood energy to activate a treasure of this level!

This Pixiu Treasure Jar was a great match for Nantian Hudu and his eight palaces' kingdom. He could unleash an unthinkable power that was potentially more powerful than an ordinary cultivator wielding a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure!

"Junior, accept your death!" Nantian Hutu roared with his blood energy while controlling the jar. It flashed a blinding light as the Pixiu growled, and its giant claw immediately mauled towards Li Qiye.

"Activate—" As the Pixiu's claw was approaching, not to mention other people, even Li Qiye's expression dimmed down. He let out a battle cry as the high blue sky suddenly gathered the energy from

the world, channeling it incessantly into Li Qiye's body. At this moment, Li Qiye seemed to have turned into a giant!

The moment this avatar appeared, the blue sky replaced the firmament as each of the huge stars could sink the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. Li Qiye — like a bottomless black hole — devoured all of the world's energy like a flood. All of the Grand Dao power also attached to his body.<sup>1</sup>

The worst part was that Li Qiye's Yin Yang Sea of Blood was endless like the blood energy of the gods. It poured into his body, causing his battle power to surge torrentially with a boundless vitality!

At this second, Li Qiye turned into the light of the sun and unleashed this power!

“Boom!!” Li Qiye's avatar actually managed to block the Pixiu's claw. Even though Li Qiye's body thumpingly retreated, he still withstood the blow.

“This is impossible! This kid is clearly not even a Royal Noble, how could he stop a blow of this magnitude!” Many people couldn't believe their own eyes. This was absurd — truly a miracle!

“Heaven's Will Secret Law!” Seeing such a display caused countless people to go crazy. A Heaven's Will Secret Law was truly insanity-inducing for many heritages!

The peerless treasure, the Yin Yang Sea of Blood, along with the Secret Law — this power was unimaginable.

“Beast Raging Against the World!” At this time, Nantian Hudu finally revealed his killing blow and used his Emperor Law! In an instant, an Emperor aura encompassed the sky as Emperor runes fell down. Nantian Hudu turned into an immemorial fierce beast and had a sacred presence. In the blink of an eye, the Pixiu became even larger as it exuded an emperor’s breath.

“Beast Raging Against the World!” A person was traumatized and emotionally exclaimed: “An Emperor Law left behind by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang!”

“Didn’t people say that Immortal Emperor Fei Yang didn’t leave any Emperor Laws behind for the Heavenly Southern Kingdom? How come it still has an Emperor Law from Fei Yang!?” An undying old man murmured at the sight of Nantian Hudu using his killing technique.

The Heavenly Southern Kingdom had a secret that it did not want anyone to find out. Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was one of the most powerful and exceptional Immortal Emperors since the beginning of time. Even though he came from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, he actually opposed them before. From a young age, he left the kingdom and never returned afterwards!

Future generations did not know the reason why. In short, even though he came from the kingdom, he did not admit himself as its disciple! He didn’t even leave behind his dao heritage for the kingdom!



Because of this, an ancient nation like the Heavenly Southern Kingdom did not name itself an Ancient Kingdom, but only a Kingdom!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Avatar is a very loose translation. My first initial thought was magical image (most literal), or dao/buddhist image. This term has an origin from buddhism, usually used to describe the deities/buddha. In this case, it is a huge giant image of Li Qiye. Note that it is not a physical body

# Chapter 223 : Physique Devil Devouring The Heavens (1)

---

“Boom!” Accompanied by a monstrous explosion, the Pixiu’s claw knocked Li Qiye flying away, causing him to crazily spray out blood. With a supporting Emperor Law, the Pixiu seemed to be an emperor’s beast and became unbelievably powerful.

“Howlllll–” With a loud cry, the giant beast opened its mouth, aiming to swallow Li Qiye. Its gigantic bloody mouth was capable of swallowing the gods along with the sun and the moon; even a Heavenly Sovereign would lose their colors at such a horrifying scene.

“Now–” At this point, Li Qiye had the Six Dao Sword in his hand. The strange thing was that, in this instant, the Six Dao Sword split into two swords. The Primordial Foundation of the Six Dao Lotus and the Evil Typha Tree separated into two different swords!

“The remembrance of mortal life!” Li Qiye uttered a cry as the two swords flew into the air! In the blink of an eye, two giant trees grew from Li Qiye’s hands. One was the Six Dao Lotus magnificently towering into the sky; the other was the Evil Typha Tree, a devilish fist that pierced the horizon.

One sword at the extreme Yang, one sword at the extreme Yin; one sword of utmost righteousness, one sword of utmost evil. With exuberant energy, the two swords pierced out with their different strengths. One side gave birth to gods while the other side gave birth to devils. In just an instant, there were countless existences coming into being inside the two swords to form a world filled

with geniuses.

One sword creating one era! This sword had reached an unfathomable realm! This was the Mortal Finesse Sword of Li Qiye's Three Finesse Sword Art! Plus, this sword also carried the divine power of the Six Dao Sword!

“Plufff”

A sword competing against the heavens blocked the Pixiu's ferocious mouth, rendering it unable to bite down.

Seeing such a sword, the eyes of the skilled Bai Jianzhen emitted a cold glint as her sword intent soared. She knew the Sword Dao more than anyone else, and she understood the power of this sword and also Li Qiye's mastery in the Samadhi Sword Dao! The sword turned into living beings and formed a world. This meant that Li Qiye had a remarkable achievement on the path of the sword!<sup>1</sup>

Her gaze became even more restless as cold glints appeared while she stared at Li Qiye for a long time. The more powerful Li Qiye was on the Sword Dao, the more excited she was for having found a rare opponent.

One could only guess her astonishment if she were to find out that the Sword Dao, to Li Qiye, was only something natural, something akin to an expert being able to write the most beautiful verses the moment his brush touched the paper, and that it was not his ultimate aspiration.

As for Saint Child Bao Zhu, there was only extreme animosity in his eyes. He considered Li Qiye to be his biggest enemy for cultivating the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. However, he didn't think that Li Qiye's power was not just limited to his Physique! Such a monster was an absolute monstrous threat to him!

“Die!” Nantian Hudu roared as his eight palaces illuminated above his head. All of the life essence returned to the eight palaces' kingdom and he used this vast life energy to power the Pixiu. At this time, the Pixiu seemed to be alive again with its two eyes as bright as suns. Its mouth continuously bit down at Li Qiye's heaven-piercing sword until Li Qiye's sword edge began to lose its shine!

However, the Six Dao Sword was made from the Primordial Foundations of True Gods, how could it be this easy for the Pixiu to bite through his sword?

“Is this an Emperor Sword?” Seeing the heaven-defying property of Li Qiye's Six Dao Sword, many people became berserk from jealousy! They came to realize that even if his sword was not an Emperor Sword, it was likely not very far off!

“Brother Nantian, let us help you!” Seeing Li Qiye's might, one of the Six Jiang Zuo Kings uttered a shout.

“No need...” Nantian Hudu gravely answered because he had not used his full strength. He did not want to kill Li Qiye immediately

for it was better to capture him alive.

“Boom!” Before Nantian Hudu could reject the offer, a divine and vast power appeared. The Six Kings summoned a formation that immediately encompassed in the Six Kings — along with their cavalries — into the appropriate positions!

“Growlll!” A dragon roar echoed. At this time, a huge Azure Dragon entrenched itself in the sky. This Azure Dragon covered many miles and was extremely massive. Each and every piece of its scales emitted a cold and azure light.

“The Wise Monarch’s formation!” Seeing such a scene, a temple lord shouted in dismay.

“This is one of the transformations of the Wise Monarch’s formation... Dragon.”

Countless people were horrified by seeing the giant Azure Dragon circling in the air.

“Boom!” A huge explosion rang. A dragon claw the size of a thick mountain vein mangled towards Li Qiye and clasped him in an instant.

“The Heaven’s Will is up to me!” Li Qiye mustered a cry as the endless hovering stars around his body shone splendidly. Each star seemed to turn into a vast sky, forming its own world to stop the dragon claw from grasping Li Qiye!

However, the power of this dragon claw was no less than the Pixiu's bite. Under its grip, the Heaven's Will Secret Law still couldn't break free.

“Junior, you killed our Jiang Zuo Clan's people and also my descendant. Your blood is stained with our children's blood. If you surrender now, we will mercifully spare your life!”

The Azure Dragon opened its mouth and from there came the voice of one of the Six Kings.

Once the Six Kings revealed their intentions, Nantian Hudu's expression greatly darkened and scowled as he had dissatisfaction in his heart. However, he couldn't openly point it out at this second for their formation was difficult to deal with.

In fact, everyone noticed that Nantian Hudu didn't use all of his strength because he wanted to capture Li Qiye alive.

Now that the Six Kings also lent a hand with the six cavalries turning into the formation; its power was not any weaker than the strength of Grand Dao Saint Nantian Hudu.

The spectators, at this point, looked at each other; they all understood that both Nantian Hudu and the Six Jiang Zuo Kings simply didn't want to kill Li Qiye. The Six Kings' flowery words proclaimed that their intention was for vengeance, but the truth was most likely that they wanted to capture Li Qiye, and the same notion applied to Nantian Hudu.

At this time, all of the great characters understood that vengeance and grievance did not matter. The only integral fact was that Li Qiye carried a Heaven's Will Secret Law and a supreme Immortal Physique Law! Both of these were desired by anyone in this world — any heritage, any nation, including Immortal Emperors lineages!

Today, even if they captured Li Qiye, the declined Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect would not have the power to save him. At that time, wouldn't it be an easy task to force out the Secret Law and Physique Law?

In a trice, it was not just one or two people who were tempted. The hearts of many great sect masters and sacred lords were thumpingly beating. Even a few old undying beings had frightening glimmers in their eyes. Capturing Li Qiye meant obtaining the Secret Law and Physique Law! However, this would also mean becoming enemies with the Jiang Zuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. These great characters glanced at each other while contemplating about capturing Li Qiye.

Saint Child Bao Zhu couldn't help but to look at his school elders, and he plotted with them. He wished to instantly capture Li Qiye in order to obtain his lifelong pursuit of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique.

On the sideline, seeing Li Qiye fighting two enemies by himself, Young King Nantian was maddened from jealousy. As the descendant of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, he still didn't have a Heaven's Will Secret Law. No, their entire kingdom did not have

one Secret Law, yet this brat in front of him had one in his possession. How could he not feel begrudged?

He was slightly regretful at this moment. If the Fragment Realm Spatial Disk was still in his hands, he would have teamed up with the national teacher to capture Li Qiye alive. How could both laws escape his grasp at that point?

Unfortunately, his spatial disk was trapping Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao — along with the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot — right now. Before it could kill the two girls along with suppressing the chariot, he could not summon the spatial disk back!

“Junior, it is not too late to surrender to my Heavenly Southern Kingdom. As long as you surrender, we will show mercy and not make it difficult for you!” At this time, Nantian Hudu stated with a deep voice. Nantian Hudu naturally would not let the Six Jiang Zuo Kings get what they want after he learned their aim. Thus, he began to persuade Li Qiye into surrendering in order to obtain the two laws.

“Do you all really think I am a fish on a chopping block!?” Li Qiye then crazily roared: “Open...!” The moment the word came out, a thunderous sound exploded.

At this time, a terrifying thing occurred. Li Qiye’s Life Wheel opened wide as all of the blood energy started to roll from the Yin Yang Sea of Blood into Li Qiye’s body. But at this time, there was a golden sun and a divine moon leaping out from the sea of blood.



The Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law was initially fueling vitality and longevity blood into Li Qiye's Inner Physique, but now, there was a divine moon and golden sun from the Yin Yang Sea of Blood connecting with the technique's crescent moon and sun.

“Boom!” After a loud explosion, a flood of Extreme Sun Spirit Fire poured out from Li Qiye's body. At the same time, the divine moon hanging over the Heaven's Will blue sky gushed out endless streaks of moonlight.

“Bang—bang—bang—” The golden sun and divine moon harmonized at the same time, causing the energy from the Yin Yang Sea of Blood to multiply several times while pouring into Li Qiye's Physique. This caused Li Qiye's battle prowess to frantically soar!

“Boom!” The Mortal Finesse Sword also resonated with Li Qiye's soaring battle power. It was initially one sword creating one world; now, it was one sword creating two worlds, and its power increased several times. Meanwhile, the blue sky above Li Qiye's head poured down even more stars all around Li Qiye's body. His body, at this point, exuded endless strands of circulating starlight that began to force open the dragon claw.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Samadhi — The term ‘Samadhi’ derives from the root sam-a-dha, which means ‘to collect’ or ‘bring together’ and thus often translated as ‘concentration’ or ‘unification of mind’. Easy way to think of it is just enlightenment in the Sword Dao. In the context

of this novel, it would be the three swords — heaven/earth/mortals  
all encompassed together

## Chapter 224 : Physique Devil Devouring The Heavens (2)

---

“Is this an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure?” Many grand characters were alarmed after seeing the power of the Yin Yang Sea of Blood.

Bai Jianzhen’s eyes flashed with a cold gleam. Seeing Li Qiye’s Yin Yang Sea of Blood, she knew that Li Qiye was not using his full strength during their fight; he was holding back, just like her.

She was also surprised since only an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure would create such a visual phenomenon; this she was clear on for her Longevity Treasure was also of the Immortal Emperor rank!

“Bang–bang–bang!” Wave after wave of explosions rang out as Li Qiye was about to escape from the entrapment of the Pixiu and Azure Dragon!

“Junior, this is you seeking your death!” Nantian Hudu shouted loudly. Buzzing sounds blared as a Life Wheel accompanied by thunderous sounds rose from behind him. A Virtuous Paragon Longevity Treasure floated up and down inside his Life Wheel, and it poured down blood energy at this time. In a flash, a Virtuous Paragon power immediately erupted from Nantian Hudu’s body.

“Growwlll...” The Pixiu that was biting Li Qiye became even more powerful with the surging emperor energy. After some crackles, Li Qiye’s one sword forming two worlds technique

gradually became unable to support itself and slowly shrank in size.

“Boy, lets see how much longer you can hold out for!” At this time, the Azure Dragon’s entire body was also bursting with azure light along with formational runes. Its dragon’s aura was rolling furiously as if it was a real Azure Dragon!

Explosions resonated as the array of stars hovering around Li Qiye’s body began to shatter from the dragon claw’s thrashing!

“Boom!” Under the pressure of both Nantian Hudu and the six kings, Li Qiye’s Three Finesse Sword and Heaven’s Will Secret Law were overwhelmed. The only things left were three feet left of the one sword, two worlds, and the endless stars. The monstrous Pixiu’s jaw and the sharp Azure Dragon’s claws were right next to his body.

“Pluff...” Li Qiye crazily sprayed out blood as he was struggling to withstand the suppression of the Pixiu and Azure Dragon. At this time, there were cracks forming all over his tattered body as blood stained his clothes!

The sounds of bones cracking were heard very clearly. Li Qiye’s bones began to break from the crushing power of the two beasts. It could no longer bear this burden even if the Godly Physique was sturdy. In the end, it was not the Indestructible Diamond Immortal Physique. At this time, even the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was on the verge of exploding.

“Junior, to be able to withstand my Divine Beast Protector, you are clearly a prodigy amongst the younger generation. If you surrender now and submit to my Heavenly Southern Kingdom, we will appreciate your talents and we will also groom you!” Nantian Hudu gravely said.

At this point, the Azure Dragon also opened its mouth and the voice of one of the six kings resounded: “Boy, I also appreciate talents. If you join under my banner right now and become my disciple, you will surely become the main disciple of the Jiang Zuo Clan!”

Their words caused everyone to secretly jeer in their minds. What was this about the appreciation of talents? It was all a bunch of nonsense that was only meant to trick Li Qiye in order to capture him alive for the two supreme laws!

“Your bullshits reek!” Li Qiye crazily laughed. Even when his body was stained by blood, he was still unbelievably arrogant.

“Not knowing your own limits!” Nantian Hudu’s expression turned cold.

Immediately after, more rumblings resonated as the Azure Dragon and Pixiu became even more powerful. Without a doubt, Nantian Hudu and the six kings wanted to crush Li Qiye. If they couldn’t have it, then other people shouldn’t even think about it.

“Crank crack...” At this point, cracks gradually appeared on Li Qiye’s head as he could bear it no longer.

“This junior is dead for sure now...” Seeing such a scene, a person murmured to say: “Truly unfortunate for two supreme divine laws, ah!”

There was also a gifted youth showing a gloating look as he sneered: “Just an ignorant thing thinking that he is invincible. An Ancient Saint — of course — would crush him!”

“Boom!” At this time, Li Qiye’s chest cavity was torn asunder as a Godfiend’s breath instantly filled the entire world!

“Ziii-zii-xii”, there was a terrifying change occurring on Li Qiye’s body. Long and thick green hair began to grow from Li Qiye’s body. Each hair had the appearance of divine pins.

“Boom!” At this moment, demonic energy poured out from Li Qiye’s entire body and pierced the sky. In a flash, a black shadow rushed out of Li Qiye’s body. It opened its mouth, wanting to devour Li Qiye with its Godfiend appearance.

“Activate...” Seeing this scene, Nantian Hudu and the six kings, who initially had control of Li Qiye, immediately roared. Their power increased as their giant claws aimed for Li Qiye’s sea of memories; they wanted to seize his knowledge.

“Bang!” But before the claws could touch Li Qiye, the black shadow that initially wanted to devour Li Qiye suddenly turned around and knocked away the Pixiu and Azure Dragon in an instant!

“Hold—” At this exact second, in just a flash, Li Qiye suddenly summoned a treasure. This was a stone box that was held in his arms. The moment this stone box was opened, a light shot out and the black shadow’s body suddenly became frozen.

The great treasure of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom appeared amidst the explosions and thunder. Li Qiye’s Inner Physique suddenly soared out from his chest and instantly locked onto the Godfiend shadow. In just a blink of an eye, the Godfiend shadow was dragged back into Li Qiye’s inner body by his Inner Physique.

“Boom!” Li Qiye’s demonic glow drowned the sky as the green hair on his body grew even more. He took a step and even the sky was nefariously corrupted!

The moment he turned around, his monstrous demonic lights turned into a pair of devil wings and blocked out the sun. At this time, Li Qiye seemed to be an uprising Godfiend. Even the Earth Corpses from afar were dreading his frightening gaze and started to gain some distance away from him.

“What is this...” Li Qiye — all of a sudden — turning into a devil horrified everyone. This development was too strange and unbelievable.

“A Physique Tribulation! This is a physique devil! An Immortal Physique devil!” With a grand completion Saint Physique, Saint Child Bao Zhu was completely aghast from such a scene!

Legend say that when an Immortal Physique Tribulation descends, the physique devil would also be born. This was an evil existence countless times stronger than the user!

In fact, before the physique devil came into being, Li Qiye's Inner Physique had always been suppressing his own physique tribulation! However, the moment Nantian Hudu and the Six Jiang Zuo Kings crushed his body, the Inner Physique could no longer suppress the Physique Tribulation; thus, the physique devil was born and Li Qiye's tribulation finally came.

“Devouring the physique devil's body...” Under this display, Saint Child Bao Zhu, who had always aimed for the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, lost his colors. Once a physique devil was born, it would devour the user until there was nothing left of his flesh before disappearing! Moreover, the physique devil was many times stronger than the real user's body. This was why an Immortal Physique was extremely difficult to achieve for cultivators who were training Immortal Physiques. Very few people were able to surpass the devouring of their physique devils and thus, there were fewer than few grand completion Immortal Physique users since the beginning of time!

“That's impossible!” Such a sight jolted Nantian Hudu and the six kings with distress. Li Qiye taking over his physique devil was such an unbelievable development.

“A supreme treasure!” Someone noticed Li Qiye putting away the stone box and had a faint guess. Right when the physique devil turned around and struck Nantian Hudu and the Six Kings away, a



once-in-a-million chance appeared. Li Qiye took this opportunity to use the supreme treasure from the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom to control the physique devil as his Inner Physique possessed the physique devil in a flash!

Without Nantian Hudu and the Six Jiang Zuo Kings taking action to distract the physique devil, Li Qiye wouldn't have been able to successfully take over!

“This is the feeling of being a devil, truly not a bad sensation!” At this time, green hair covered Li Qiye's entire body, and he had a pair of black wings that blocked out the sky. At this very second, his appearance truly matched that of a devil!

“Kill!” Feeling unrest, Nantian Hudu and the six kings suddenly worked together. Both of their energies erupted and performed their strongest blows.

“Boom!” The Azure Dragon struck from the sky while the Pixiu tore from beneath, causing blinding flashes as their strongest blows were unleashed.

“Open your eyes and witness the power of a supreme physique devil.” At this time, Li Qiye burst out in crazy laughter just like a devil. His two wings spread out and tore the firmament asunder.

“Bang!” After a loud blast, the Azure Dragon was cut in half and the Pixiu was ripped apart. Nantian Hudu was blasted away from the impact while spurting out blood, and the six kings — along with the one thousand experts — all fell down from their

formation!

“Accept your death!” At this time, Li Qiye spewed out a demonic energy as his devil wing slashed down. After a pathetic scream, Nantian Hudu was immediately sliced into halves as his innards and blood rained down from the sky.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye’s devil hands enveloped the sky as they came together and swallowed the six kings along with more than one thousand experts. Blood flowed down like a river as he rubbed his hands together.

“No—” The six kings bellowed miserably as they — along with the one thousand experts of the Jiang Zuo Clan — were kneaded into mincemeat!

“This is... This is way too mighty!” At this point, the physique devil was unstoppable and created an impending fear in all of the spectators!

“Impossible!” Saint Child Bao Zhu’s expression sank as he felt that something was amiss. Their school once had ancestors who cultivated Immortal Physiques, but the physique devils recorded in their annals were far from being this powerful!

Of course, how could he have known that Li Qiye’s supreme Physique Law came from the Physique Scripture? This was a supreme treasure born from the primordial chaos, a time even before the start of the world. Its Physique Laws were terrifying, heaven-defying, and could be considered number one since the

start of time! All Physique Laws in this world could be said to have originated from this scripture!

Thus, its physique devil — compared to other Immortal Physique Laws — was much more horrifying. Naturally, once completed, this type of Immortal Physique would also be much stronger.

“Your turn...” The now-demonic Li Qiye turned towards Young King Nantian and reached for him with his giant hand. Although rendered aghast, Young King Nantian naturally would not sit and wait for his death. He roared and slammed forward with his Sky Shaking Bludgeon, but it couldn’t hurt Li Qiye in the least bit!

“No—” The Sky Shaking Bludgeon shattered as Young King Nantian was caught inside the giant fist. After a scream, he was squeezed into a rain of blood.

# Chapter 225 : One Physique Surpassing The Great Tribulation (1)

---

“This physique devil is too abnormal!” A spectator couldn’t help but murmur at such a scene.

“Legend has it that when a natural Mortal Physique cultivates an Immortal Physique, the physique tribulation will be much more powerful!” An old undying shockingly exclaimed: “There is a legend that states that when a Mortal Physique tries to cultivate into an Immortal Physique, it will face a much stronger physique tribulation. This is because it was a violation of the heaven’s will. The heavens will not allow for a Mortal Physique to turn Immortal! This was the reason why there are so few mortals capable of achieving Immortal Physiques since the ancient past!”

“Today, I will massacre both of your sects.” At this time, Li Qiye’s demonic eyes slightly narrowed, instilling fear into all of the spectators. He truly looked like a horrifying, demonic devil at this moment.

His words left the disciples in the base of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom and the Jiang Zuo Clan with dismay. Six Jiang Zuo Kings were dead, along with Nantian Hudu; this was a great blow to their sects.

His sky-blocking hands immediately reached towards the disciples of the two camps!

“Junior, you dare!?” In the blink of an eye, a deep roar

resounded. This roar blasted the sky, and even the stars in the sky shook.

“Boom!” In an instant, after a huge explosion, two coffins flew out from the bases of the Jiang Zuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. Hands reached out from the coffins and struck Li Qiye away!

“Bang!” Li Qiye fell into the Underworld River. Suddenly, his green hair grew even faster; it was as if they were devil trees, setting their roots into the Underworld River.

“This is too devilish, he has not been washed away even after falling into the Underworld River!” People took a deep breath to keep their composure after seeing such a scene. Legend has it that no matter how strong a person was, they would be uncontrollably washed away once they’ve fallen into the Underworld River. However, Li Qiye took root there without moving.

“So you two fossils are still alive in the coffins!” Li Qiye laughed like the devil and continued: “Climb out; otherwise, you aren’t my match.”

“This thing doesn’t know life from death!” A hand reached out from the Jiang Zuo Clan’s coffin and went straight towards Li Qiye!

At the same time, another hand came out from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s coffin, wanting to strangle Li Qiye to death.

“This won’t do, you’re hiding in the coffins!” Li Qiye shouted, and the floating Kun Peng on top of his head opened its mouth and swallowed the endless Underworld River’s water into his inner body.

“Boom–boom–boom...” An unbelievable thing happened. Once Li Qiye swallowed an indiscernible amount of Underworld Water, his body — all of a sudden — grew from the ground up and turned into a giant. His hands also became as thick as the mountain ranges.

“This... This is too insane!” Everyone became dumbfounded. One had to know that the Underworld Water was harmful to any cultivator, but this boy actually swallowed such a huge amount of Underworld Water like this — truly insanity!

“Get out here!” Li Qiye uttered out a loud scream and met the impending hands, resulting in a heaven-shattering explosion. If the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground wasn’t so magical, then the Underworld River would have been broken under this impact.

The demonic Li Qiye managed to stop the two giant hands. Even though he still had to take several steps back, it was still a successful block.

“Get out here. Otherwise, I will destroy your coffins, today, and drag you out of the Era Blood Stone!” At this time, Li Qiye glared intensely at the two ancient coffins from the Jiang Zuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!

At this time, the two ancient coffins opened. Two people stepped out at the same time and exuded an endless divine aura, causing many cultivators to kneel on the spot.

A giant with a pair of demon horns — whose body was countless times bigger than an ordinary person — stepped out from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom's coffin while a small skinny old man stepped out from the Jiang Zuo Clan's coffin.

These two elders were completely different aside from one similarity, they were both dying. Their blood energy had dried up and was next to nothingness. However, even though this was the case, these dying old men were still extremely frightening; it was as if the simplest of gestures were capable of tearing the nine heavens and ripping the six dao apart.

“Invincible ancestor—” Seeing the appearances of the two ancestors, the disciples from the Jiang Zuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom cheered!

“This isn't the Heavenly Southern Kingdom's Divine Beast Protector!” Seeing the giant old man, a temple lord murmured to say: “This is... This is Venerable Mo Shen of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!”<sup>1</sup>

Venerable Mo Shen of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom was not an actual Fiendgod; legend has it that the kingdom adopted a young child from the Heavenly Devil Race. This young child was a descendant of the very rare Wicked-Fiend tribe from the Heavenly Devil Race. His talents were extremely frightening, and he was ultimately trained to become a dominating and heaven-defying

generation! He was even the national teacher of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom for ten generations; his origin was truly great!

However, no one recognized the small, thin old man from the Jiang Zuo Clan.

“So it is the great-great-grandson of that old fool, Wise Monarch Jiang Zuo. I hate this old bastard Jiang Zuo the most; what a lowly hypocrite!”

Li Qiye glared at the old man from the Jiang Zuo Clan and sneered.

Everyone was astonished to hear Li Qiye’s words. The great-great-grandson of the Wise Monarch still lived on to this day — this was too horrifying! They were truly worthy of being an ancient clan; they were able to still have such an undying existence like this!

“Junior, since we have come into being, you should recognize and accept your death!” At this time, Venerable Mo Shen and the Wise Monarch’s descendant did not waste words, they wanted to win as fast as possible. To them, who only had one breath remaining, wasting time would only bring them closer to their demise!<sup>2</sup>

In a flash, these once-invincible characters were wielding their treasures and slashed straight down with a force capable of stealing the brilliances of the sun and moon and slicing the six dao!



“Go...” The monstrous Li Qiye crazily shouted as his wings swept by. “Boom, boom, boom!” Explosions went off continuously as blood filled the sky. The devil wings were not able to stop the attacks from the two invincible existences and were cut apart.

“Truly frightening; worthy of being called invincible existences during their generations!” Seeing the two old undyings managing to cut the devil wings down, everyone became shocked. Meanwhile, the disciples from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom and the Jiang Zuo Clan were celebrating.

“Boom!” In a flash, a treasure appeared next to Li Qiye... It was the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron! At this time, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron poured down spirit energy to wash Li Qiye’s flesh.<sup>3</sup>

“Xiii-xiii-xii-” An incredible thing happened as the energy from the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron tempered Li Qiye’s body; all of the green hair on his body started to fall down.

“Rumbleee!”

At this time, Li Qiye’s Inner Physique emerged. His body appeared to be a giant whale that swallowed the Underworld Water, and the water flowed endlessly throughout his body. At the same time, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron poured down an endless amount of refined flame and scorched the Underworld Water. Once it was completely evaporated, strands of Yin (underworld) fire went into Li Qiye’s inner body and frantically refined his Physique!

With a loud boom, Li Qiye's Fate Palace opened wide above his head as the Cauldron of Life, Tree of Life, Pillar of Life, and Spring of Life appeared.

In an instant, an endless amount of essence of life descended down. The unbelievable thing actually occurred as the Pillar of Life and Tree of Life suddenly took root in the Underworld River and crazily swallowed the Underworld Water.

"Splash-splash!" It felt as if the Underworld River existed just for him as the endless energy from the Underworld River poured into his body.

"Pa-pa-pa" With explosive noises of joints crackling, Li Qiye's body suddenly sprung up from the ground, becoming increasingly bigger and taller. In the end, his head was as high as the stars, causing everyone to become dizzy.

"Washing the body and advancing the Physique through the Inner Physique! This is the second tempering of the body. This is too insane, this, the realm of this boy is still only of the Fertility God realm!" An old man was amazed with his eyes wide open.

Everyone took in a deep breath to calm down. The Fertility God realm was when cultivators refined their bodies the second time. Cultivators of this realm were barely considered powerful, but Li Qiye at this realm was able to kill Royal Nobles, defeat Enlightened Beings, and challenge Ancient Saints. This type of realm-surpassing battle prowess was completely unfathomable!

“Surpassing a realm in a flash!” Venerable Mo Shen and the Wise Monarch’s descendant coldly scowled. Their Life Treasures turned into a torrential storm and aimed for Li Qiye.

There were three levels in the Fertility God realm, but today, Li Qiye wanted to complete the three levels along with the Physique Tribulation in one breath, rendering everyone dumbfounded.

“Pluff-pluff-pluff...” The two Life Treasures slashed Li Qiye’s body, causing blood and flesh to fly everywhere. However, the endless Yin flames formed from the Underworld Water refined Li Qiye’s body as it crazily grew bigger and bigger. No matter how fierce the Life Treasures were chopping, even a chopped hand would instantly grow back out again.

Li Qiye simply ignored them and their attacks. Once his body grew big enough to where his head became unseeable, Li Qiye opened his mouth and drank the rolling Underworld River that was pouring down from the nine heavens.

“Rah-ahhh” Finally, Li Qiye’s body grew to the sufficient size. Suddenly, there was a ferocious growl emanating from Li Qiye’s chest; it was as if the Godfiend was not willing. His Inner Physique became extremely bright; it seemed as if Li Qiye was about to turn into a god and ascend into an immortal. Universal laws began to descend along with majestic hymns.

“Not good, he wants to steal the heaven’s fortune!” The expressions of Venerable Mo Shen and the Jiang Zuo Clan’s descendant greatly sank as they glanced at each other, then they roared: “Kill!”

In an instant, drop after drop of Longevity Blood gently fell into their Life Wheels that had just appeared. Before, they were saving their blood energy and did not exert their true strength. Blood energy was very valuable and since they were near death, they had very little Longevity Blood left; there was only a few drops like this.

---

## Notes:

[1\]](#) So this name here can be confusing when translated to English. It can be Lao Moshen as a proper name (but I doubt Lao here is a last name), or Old/Venerable Mo Shen. Mo = demon/evil, and Shen = god. So technically I could translate this to Demonic God or Fiendgod as well, but I don't think this character is befitting of that title. Note #2: Nevermind, the very next sentence explains that he is not a Fiendgod but I'll leave this note the way it was for a little fun insight into translating

[2\]](#) Great-great-grandson in chinese is only two words with two syllables, while great-great-grandson is a mouthful and it doesn't look good in text especially with the preceding Wise Monarch. I'll change it to descendant unless someone comes up with a better substitute in the comments

[3\]](#) This was the Wan Heavenly Cauldron. Wan means 10,000 or numerous because it is only one, and I couldn't come up with a good name for it before so I left it as Wan. I found Myriad to be a much better name since it doesn't carry an explicit quantitative connotation at first glance so it will be Myriad Heavenly Cauldron from now on

## Chapter 226 : One Physique Surpassing The Great Tribulation (2)

---

One blood drop, ten thousands years! Legend has it that one drop of Immortal Emperor Longevity Blood could give a mortal ten thousand years of lifespan! The moment the Longevity Blood drops fell into the Life Wheels, the blood energy of the two old men immediately became as vast as the sea. It encompassed the entire Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground with thunderous, rolling oceanic waves.

At this moment, the appearances of the two old men changed. In just a blink of an eye, they were highly spirited as if they were one thousand years younger as they had a sweeping and domineering momentum.

Everyone — including Enlightened Beings — shivered for they could not withstand such a surge of invincible blood energy and thus, they all knelt on the spot.

“Bang!” The two old men waved their hands with a strength capable of bearing the myriad of dao and shouldering the grand world.

Their waves initiated a bloody rain for Li Qiye’s giant towering body was bombarded; hole after hole, wounds began to appear on his flesh. There were even parts that were completely penetrated.

However, Li Qiye did not worry about it. In his gigantic eyes, no matter how heaven-defying the two old men were, they could not

deliver a fatal blow to him. The most lethal thing — at the moment — was his current situation!

“Boom–boom!” In the blink of an eye, at the deepest part of the nine heavens, the source of the Underworld River suddenly released endless amounts of violet lightning. The flashes of lightning became limitless like the ocean, and they all struck Li Qiye’s body.

“Ziiii–xshhh, bang, bang!” In a trice, Li Qiye’s entire body was flooded with violet lightning as they pulsed all over his body. They were gigantic and continuously punished Li Qiye’s body, resulting in a fragrance of cooked meat. The terrorizing violet lightning had roasted Li Qiye’s body!

“Run...” At this time, Venerable Mo Shen and the descendant of the Jiang Zuo Clan had recognized the danger. They shouted and immediately retreated.

“Too late, I was waiting for this moment!” Li Qiye’s voice boomed down from the sky. In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye clapped his hands together. “Boom!” In just a second, the endless thunderous arcs turned into an enormous electric field. Both Venerable Mo Shen and the Jiang Zuo descendant were both trapped inside this immense electrical trap.

“Kill...” At this point, they realized the horror and summoned all of their treasures. Each of these treasures was of incomparable strength and could easily slay Ancient Saints and Heavenly Sovereigns, but they couldn’t break through!

“What is this...” At this moment, everyone was aghast. They had never seen such a thing before. Controlling the devil physique and swallowing the endless Underworld River to bring about the violet lightning — this was truly a miracle from the legends. No one had ever attempted such a suicidal approach, but today, it was accomplished by a junior.

Even the last gate master of the Thousand Emperors Gate opened his eyes that had bloody glimmers. He quickly closed them with a very shocked expression, then he murmured: “Physique devil stealing the heavens, lightning descending from the Underworld Palace like the legends!”

“Activate...” With frantic screams, Venerable Mo Shen and the Jiang Zuo descendant immediately exploded with a loud boom. All of their fresh blood in their bodies, even if it was just one drop, was squeezed into their True Fate. At this minute, they chose to give up on their bodies and they used all of their blood energy to escape from the electrical trap with their True Fates.

“I was waiting for your True Fate!” Li Qiye’s voice was rumbling like the thunder. In a flash, his chest cavity flashed as a huge wound cracked and an immense shadow rushed out, exuding a tremendous amount of demonic energy!

“The physique devil has escaped!” Seeing the demonic shadow covering the sky, countless people were horrified.

“Crankkk-crackkk” The physique devil had escaped, and it

initially wanted to devour Li Qiye's flesh but, in an instant, Li Qiye clapped his hands together as the endless violet lightning streamed downward; all of them stabbed towards the physique devil.

The physique devil screamed and immediately tried to escape. Without a doubt, it was fearful of this type of violet lightning. In just a second, the physique devil was being chased by the endless violet lightning into the electrical trap.

After entering the electrical trap, the physique devil crazily roared and immediately pierced through the True Fates of Venerable Mo Shen and the Jiang Zuo descendant!

"Nooo..." Their True Fates were instantly taken over by the physique devil, and their blood energy — along with universal laws — were devoured in an instant. After a loud boom, the physique devil's body carried a bloody shade and immediately became more powerful.

"You are mine!" Li Qiye's thunderous voice rang down as his hands descended along with endless streaks of violet lightning that instantaneously surrounded the physique devil.

Drowned in the violet lightning, the physique devil angrily screamed in complete hysteria and struggled to escape no matter what. However, it failed from breaking through the boundless violet lightning.

All of the spectators stood still for the scene unraveling before their eyes was beyond their imagination; it even destroyed their



sense of rationality. This was an impossible matter, but it was really happening. “This, what is that thing!” Everyone’s mouths were wide open as one guy murmured.

The Turtle Monarch from the Flying Dragon Lake had been present for some unknown time. It took him a moment to regain his clarity. He then shivered with a shocked expression before murmuring: “This... this might have been written down before! Physique devil stealing the heavens; Underworld River attracting the gods; lightning descending from the Underworld Palace!”

Many people simply did not understand what the old Turtle Monarch was talking about, but they were still horrified by the spectacle.

“Junior, I can’t allow you to live any longer!” In a flash, an ancient hoarse voice rang as an ancient coffin appeared.

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom appeared out of nowhere on top of a mountain while carrying an ancient coffin. At this time, the ancient coffin opened and an old man stood up straight, exuding a presence as if he was the only ruler in this universe!

“Eighth Ancestor Qing Xuan, not the Ninth Ancestor!” Someone shouted after seeing this old man.

“Boom!” At this time, a Life Wheel emerged from behind the old man’s back that carried a surging and endless blood energy as it immediately attacked with an Emperor Weapon.

“Boom.” The Emperor Weapon — with its unlimited emperor power — attacked and disintegrated the sky as the myriad of dao turned into nothingness. It seemed as if everything between the heaven and earth was beaten back to its primordial origin. Even the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground exerted numerous divine laws, yet more than half of them were annihilated.

“Imperial Violet Hammer, the Life Treasure of Immortal Emperor San Dao!” This Immortal Emperor Life Treasure was unleashed by an existence that could be considered unbeatable. Even Ancient Saints were directly lying on the ground as everyone else was in complete and utter horror.

At this moment, the entire Grand Middle Territory suffered a major turmoil as countless people felt the immense, majestic emperor power sweeping through the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths! In just second, all of their gazes looked towards the direction of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

“Go...” At the same time, Li Qiye spread out his arms, and the physique devil — overwhelmed by the violet lightning — was suddenly released!”

“Bang!” In a flash, the Imperial Violet Hammer struck the physique devil. With a miserable scream, the physique devil was slain by the Imperial Violet Hammer and the violet lightning surrounding it also turned into a violet, clear liquid, floating in the sky.

The Imperial Violet Hammer instantly killed the physique devil and then, with the same unparalleled momentum, it cleaved towards Li Qiye.

“Everything go, now!” At this moment, Li Qiye channeled all of the boundless violet lightning on his body into his two hands. In the blink of an eye, a terrifying amalgamation of lightning formed between his hands. He then reached out to stop the Imperial Violet Hammer like a mad dragon!

“Insanity! Using his bare hands to stop an Emperor Weapon!” All became aghast at such a sight! Using one’s bare hands to meet an Emperor Weapon — even a Virtuous Paragon wouldn’t dare to do this, let alone a junior. This was absolutely suicidal!

“Bang!” The power of the Imperial Violet Hammer was capable of drying the sea from its penetration. Under this invincible blow, the violet lightning —as vast as the sea — was still shattered and dried up.

Another huge explosion occurred as Li Qiye’s entire body was knocked away by the Imperial Violet Hammer! The body as tall as the horizon had a crack, but there was not blood flowing out for there was Underworld Water spraying about instead... At this time, Li Qiye was a giant whose body was filled with Underworld Water. The water then flashed out green lights the same size as his green hair from before. In just a moment, they sewed up his wound the size of a valley.

“Kill!” Even the old man couldn’t believe that one Emperor Weapon attack was not enough to kill a junior. He recalled the

Imperial Violet Hammer and once again unleashed another murderous attack with a boom. The second attack of the Emperor Weapon frightened all beings as they prostrated on the earth.

“I refuse to exist together with your Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Li Qiye’s expression sank as the Imperial Violet Hammer struck down yet again. He — very slightly — opened the stone box again. “Ommm–” A mysterious light soared to the sky and hit the Imperial Violet Hammer!

“Thump!” The Imperial Violet Hammer was knocked away by this mysterious light and flew away all of a sudden. This scene shocked everyone because the hammer was an actual Immortal Emperor Life Treasure ah!

“Bang!” Even though it was knocked away by this mysterious light, in an instant, it kept its invincible momentum to — once again — slash towards Li Qiye with no intention of stopping until he was dead!

Li Qiye’s countenance darkened. He no longer hesitated and directly threw the stone box outside to strike. Inside was the defining treasure of the Middle Continent ah!

“You fool!” At the same time, a cold cry suddenly rang out as an unblemished white hand appeared. The stone box fell into this hand. With a slight shake, it exuded an infinite amount of mysterious light, illuminating the entire world. At this second, it was as if the world of immortals was opening as never-ending immortal lights spewed out.

“Bang!” At this moment, the Imperial Violet Hammer was knocked away to the horizon and out of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

“No...” Amidst the flames and lightning of battle, the white hand slightly angled the mysterious light from the box and immediately annihilated Eighth Ancestor Qing Xuan, turning him into ashes!

## Chapter 227 : Princess Zhong Zhou (1)

---

Unbeknownst to everyone, a woman had been standing in the air. She had a peerless elegance that would be considered rare in all the ages. She stood there like a moon goddess. With an extremely ancient style of attire, it immediately let people know that she was not born in the contemporary times!

This woman — with her eyes shut while holding the ancient box — did not look at anyone. However, this did not diminish her beauty in the least.

“Earth Immortal...” Seeing this woman, shock was inevitable for all spectators. Even a few other Earth Immortals at this place changed their expressions. The last gate master of the Thousand Emperors Gate also lost his colors as he murmured to say: “It is her!”

Princess Zhong Zhou! A Treasure Lord that had dealt with Li Qiye before, an extremely mysterious woman! While looking at her, no one ever thought that an Earth Immortal would lend Li Qiye a hand. [1](#)

“You came at just the right time, you saved me from using a piece of Immortal Writ.” Li Qiye smiled and said elegantly after seeing Princess Zhong Zhou.

“Bang-bang-bang!” At the same time, in the highest reaches of the heavens up above, the Underworld River started to flow from its source again, carrying howling thunder as the endless violet

lightning began to form once again.

“You stole the Underworld Water of hell, it will not let you go!” Even though her eyes were closed, Princess Zhong Zhou still glanced at Li Qiye and said: “Return the Underworld Water back to hell!”

Li Qiye and his gigantic body stared at the violet lightning in the sky, then he shrugged and said: “So stingy.” Finished commenting, he opened his mouth and spewed out the endless Underworld Water towards the sky and eventually, it disappeared up in the nine heavens.

The surprising thing was that once Li Qiye returned the Underworld Water, the violet lightning overflowing from the nine heavens suddenly disappeared!

Li Qiye’s body gradually turned smaller once the water was released and finally, he went back to his original appearance.

“This thing is truly too cheap. Each time someone tries to steal some Underworld Water, it always invokes a lightning tribulation!” Li Qiye begrudgingly continued: “I initially wanted to refine this Underworld Water into a little nice something for the next physique devil tribulation! But now, this thing demanded me to give back the Underworld Water like a miserly god. Isn’t it only Underworld Water!?”

Li Qiye’s crazy words left others speechless. This boy was a bit too demonic and scary. Wanting to store such a large amount of

Underworld Water in his inner body — this was truly insanity!

“Return...” At this time, a bright light surged from Li Qiye’s chest cavity and his Inner Physique arched towards the sky to absorb the purple liquid. This liquid was initially the devil physique that was encompassed in violet lightning and killed by the Imperial Violet Hammer. The Inner Physique slowly sucked in the purple liquid back into his chest. Moments later, clanking sounds rang out as chains of universal laws appeared on the Inner Physique like tree roots wanting to suck the purple liquid dry.

In a trice, the Inner Physique’s light reached its maximum luminosity as the universal laws morphed into an armor on Li Qiye’s body. At the same time, the Inner Physique floated up and down inside his chest cavity, giving him the appearance of a god that was capable of illuminating all worlds and suppressing demon kings from all eras!

“The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique at minor completion!” Witnessing such a display caused Saint Child Bao Zhu to quietly whisper. There was no doubt that his remark came with spiteful jealousy. This was something he had aspired for for his whole life, yet it was achieved by a Mortal Physique and was cultivated all the way to minor completion. How could he not become enraged with jealousy?

“The physique devil went back to its origin while carrying along its essence back into its body. Grand overflowing abstract profundity — truly perfection!” Li Qiye was very pleased with his physique tribulation, but he still had a lingering sentiment: “The old villainous heaven truly does not allow for a Mortal Physique to



cultivate into an immortal one. If it wasn't for these old devils lending me a hand, then this physique tribulation would have been a bit troublesome.”

“He used the group of Mo Shen to defeat his physique devil, surpass the tribulation, and even reach the state of grand overflowing abstract profundity while surpassing his physique tribulation perfectly!” Hearing Li Qiye's words, the old Turtle Monarch couldn't help but to take a step back further away from Li Qiye. At this point, he understood that this kid — from the very start — had schemed against Venerable Mo Shen, the descendant of Wise Monarch Jiang Zuo, and the Eighth Ancestor of the Ancient Kingdom. As long as they took action, it would be equivalent to helping him surpass the physique tribulation while he used this tribulation to kill all of them!

The old Turtle Monarch turned gray with his hair standing on end. This kid was truly frightening; he even dared to scheme against an invincible existence like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's Eighth Ancestor. I better stay away from this kid in the future; otherwise, I would die without knowing the reason why!

The other Demon Monarchs next to the Old Turtle also became shocked as their blood ran cold after hearing this. This kid was truly terrifying.

“Have you always been shameless like this?” Princess Zhong Zhou stared at Li Qiye with her closed eyes while giving off the feeling of dissatisfaction towards him.

“Aa, ah, this is called calculating, not shamelessness. Some things

couldn't be helped, and a few other things were only misunderstandings." Li Qiye forced a wry smile. Only he and her understood this conversation for it was related to some secrets of previous years.

Li Qiye then changed the subject and smilingly said: "Since you already took action, would you be so kind as to help me all the way? Help me kill the rest of these old fools from the Ancient Kingdom, then I will give you a great fortune!"<sup>2</sup>

Princess Zhong Zhou opened her eyes that flashed a bloody light, then she closed them again. At this time, she turned towards the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's base.

Despite their setback in Ancient Sky City, the Ancient Kingdom did not give up their plans to bury their ancestor on an Underworld Boat; they simply became more low-key. However, when their ancestor noticed Li Qiye's Immortal Physique reaching some success, with their hatred rekindled, they immediately tried to kill Li Qiye. They absolutely couldn't allow for this kid to leave this place alive, but they didn't know that it would end with their own demise.

"I... We are the disciples of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. You... if you dare to touch us, the Ancient Kingdom will absolutely not let you get away with it." At this moment, the experts from the Ancient Kingdom were deathly pale regardless of whether they were Named Heroes, Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, or Ancient Saints. This was a great disaster to them.

"You all think too highly of your Ancient Kingdom." Li Qiye

leisurely smiled and added: “To her, your Ancient Kingdom is nothing. When she was alive, she would still dare to destroy your Ancient Kingdom!”

At this point, Princess Zhong Zhou opened her fair hand and turned it towards the direction of the Ancient Kingdom’s disciples. The Ancient Kingdom’s experts became distressed in horror and turned around to flee. However, under this fair hand, no one was able to escape.

“No...” The unwilling disciples of the Ancient Kingdom screamed and were finally crushed into a rain of blood!

“Awesome, awesome.” Li Qiye clapped his hands while smiling, but Princess Zhong Zhou didn’t care for him.

As for the rest of the people present, they naturally felt horrified because this woman was way too powerful and daunting. Unfortunately, no one knew her true background!

What they all did not understand was why such an Earth Immortal would be related to this boy, Li Qiye. No matter if they were Treasure Lords or Earth Immortals, they would not be happy to mingle with their descendants. However, this Earth Immortal before them actually helped Li Qiye. This was utterly unbelievable.

Compared to the experts of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, the disciples of the Jiang Zuo Clan and Heavenly Southern Kingdom were much more lucky for they had escaped earlier and avoided this calamitous fate!

“You should give me back my treasure.” At this moment, Li Qiye smiled at Princess Zhong Zhou in a nonchalant and carefree manner as he slowly spoke.

Princess Zhong Zhou was still coldly glaring at Li Qiye. Even though her eyes were closed, it was easy to tell that it was not a friendly gaze! In the end, she threw the stone box back to him.

Many people wanted to know what the treasure inside the stone box was. This was an item that knocked the Imperial Violet Hammer away! Of course, the more regrettable matter was that they lacked the power to stop the defeated Imperial Violet Hammer from flying away. If they were capable, then they would prevent it from flying back to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, and an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure would have been theirs!

Li Qiye held the stone box and gently touched it before finally glancing at Princess Zhong Zhou as he quietly said: “I owe you a debt!”

“Now you are speaking like a human!” Princess Zhong Zhou exclaimed coldly. [3](#)

Li Qiye didn't say anything else; he simply gave a gentle sigh. There were many things that he did not want to think about because not everything could be perfect in this world! There will always be some things that are lamentable. No matter if the events that year were intentional or not, regardless of whether it was a

misunderstanding that year, even if he actually did not owe her, he still felt a dimming sadness in his heart! He did not want to tread on this path of memories, but there were many things that he would have to eventually face one day!

Outsiders were puzzled by their speech. In fact, besides Li Qiye and Princess Zhong Zhou, the secret in this matter was totally unknown to all!

“Bang!” At this time, the void was penetrated with the neighing of horses. Four bronze horses rushed out of the fragmented realm as they broke through the void.

A thunderous explosion rang as the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot crushed space itself and suddenly appeared in front of Li Qiye with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao standing on top. Even though they were sucked into the fragmented realm, they were unscathed due to the protection from the chariot.

There was a bronze horse with a treasure disk in its mouth in front of Li Qiye. This was the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk of Young King Nantian, a supreme treasure of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!

“Old buddies, truly amazing. I knew that you guys would not let me down.” Li Qiye took the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk with great joy as he continued: “I actually needed this thing. This will save me a trip from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom.”

The bronze horses neighed to Li Qiye, showing their intimacy.

Such a scene was greeted by eye-reddening jealousy from countless people. The Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk — according to the legends, it was crafted from the true mantras taken from the Spatial Scripture (one of the Nine Grand Scriptures) by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. This item was no less valuable than an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!

“Young noble!” Seeing Li Qiye exulted Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan. The ladies jumped down from the chariot, then Li Shuangyan immediately showed her concern: “Are you alright, young noble?”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) It says Treasure Lord here, but I believe she is an Earth Immortal? Perhaps she was just staying at a Feng Shui Treasure Earth, but she actually had the power of an Earth Immortal

[2\]](#) Raw for help me all the way was – sending buddha all the way to the west. I’m not sure of this particular phrase but I have seen it a lot. I believe it is an allusion to Journey to the West. The meaning is that if you are going to help someone, then help them all the way

[3\]](#) This is a common diss. She is saying that he was speaking/acting more like an animal before

## Chapter 228 : Princess Zhong Zhou (2)

---

“How can anything wrong happen to me?” Li Qiye shrugged with a smile, then he continued: “Dealing with them was as easy as a breakfast meal.”

Seeing Li Qiye safe and sound relieved both the ladies. They assumed the worst as they were trapped by the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk without any means to escape. They didn’t expect the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot to be so powerful; it actually broke out from the fragmented realm while subduing the disk.

“Tetra-War Bronze Chariot!” At this time, Princess Zhong Zhou coldly stared at Li Qiye’s group with her chilling focus on Li Qiye.

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao — after calming down — couldn’t help but become shocked once again when they saw Princess Zhong Zhou standing in the air. They met the princess back on the transaction day, but they didn’t expect to have a reunion today!

“He didn’t tell you guys?” Princess Zhong Zhou closed her eyes, then she turned towards Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao to say: “He is the most deceptive liar in the world! Be careful, or else one day, you will be sold off by him while still not knowing who he even is!”

Having heard the princess’ words, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but to stare at Li Qiye, then back at the princess. Li Qiye looked a bit embarrassed and mirthlessly smiled

without saying a word.

Li Qiye's attitude truly confused Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao. Why did the princess call Li Qiye a liar? That day when they did the transaction for the Middle Continent's great treasure, both sides were completely willing!

Even though they felt that something was strange about this matter, they wouldn't ask Li Qiye if he didn't want to talk about it.

The battle has ended. Under Li Qiye's scheming, Young King Nantian was not the only casualty. Even the old undying of the Jiang Zuo Clan — whom could be described as invincible — along with the old man from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom died. In the end, the Ancient Kingdom's Eighth Ancestor that had swept through the world was also annihilated just the same!

Such a result truly horrified everyone, and it created a creepy silence throughout the entire Underworld Ferry. At this time, regardless of the sect or heritage, sect master or royal lord, or even the old undying buried for many generations, there was only fear in their minds.

From their perspectives, even though this little demon had a shallow cultivation, he was even more frightening than Ancient Saints. He, alone, carried two supreme invincible laws. However, his Heaven's Will Secret Law and invincible Immortal Physique Law were not the most frightening things; it was his schemes!

With regards to cultivation, even though he cultivated both of



the laws, he essentially could not compare to the Ancient Kingdom's Eighth Ancestor. Such an invincible existence like the Eighth Ancestor could crush him with one hand like an insect!

It could even be said that the group of the Six Jiang Zuo Kings and Nantian Hudu could kill him easily! However, today, he slayed all of them, even the undying existences like Venerable Mo Shen and the Wise Monarch's descendant!

He borrowed the physique devil of the tribulation as well as the Hell Lightning in order to massacre all of them! Even the Eighth Ancestor was still within his calculations. In the end, all of these invincible existences that had swept through an era were only poor victims that contributed to his tribulation. They were nothing but tools for him to surpass this ordeal!

Having thought to this point caused many people to shiver with fear in their hearts. This little demon was too scary. He was clearly only fifteen or sixteen years old, but he was as wily as an old fox!

“He was always suppressing his Physique Tribulation! Just to wait for that moment!” Saint Child Bao Zhu's eyes became as cold as ice as he murmured. His heart couldn't help but feel a chilling sensation. He had surpassed his own Physique Tribulation and knew that the sooner it was, the easier would be to surpass such a trial! However, Li Qiye clearly suppressed his tribulation! Maybe he was waiting for the Underworld River and wanted to take advantage of the Underworld Water!

With this thought, Saint Child Bao Zhu felt terror in his heart. This little demon will absolutely be his worst enemy for the rest of

his life!

After everything settled down, Chi Yun, from the Nine Saint Demon Gate, came out from a corner of the ferry and went towards Li Qiye to speak in a low voice: “Young Noble Li, the elders of the War God Temple want to meet you.” With that said, he couldn’t help but to look at Li Qiye one more time. However, there was nervousness in his heart for he was very dreadful of Li Qiye.

He had witnessed the earlier battle with his own eyes. He understood Li Qiye’s monstrousness as he schemed against the old undyings of the Jiang Zuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom! When Li Qiye glanced at him, he shivered uncontrollably!

Li Qiye gently nodded his head and followed Chi Yun.

There was a sand beach at the Underworld River. At the end of it was a cluster of rocks, and the elders from the War God Temple were hiding at this place. Their base and formations were far away from other sects and cultivators.

Compared to the other great powers, a giant like the War God Temple was very secretive at this Underworld Boat’s burial event. They did not show the slightest ostentatious gesture; without a doubt, this person being buried was very crucial to them. Perhaps they even had a heaven-frightening status, and the War God Temple did not want others to know who they were burying!

In fact, the person being buried this time affected their future

rise and fall. Thus, the War God Temple couldn't afford not to be cautious.

In their camp, all the elders of the War God Temple were sitting on the ground. All of them wore black robes and hats that had long curtains to completely hide their faces.

They formed a circle on the ground with an ancient coffin in the middle. The style of this coffin was not particularly special; it was as if it was just a burial of an ordinary disciple. This was most likely the War God Temple deliberately lowering its specialness in order to dispel any possible guesses from outsiders.

Chi Yun left after Li Qiye entered. Even as a Supreme Elder of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he was not qualified to be present at this place.

Li Qiye arrived and quickly glanced at all the elders sitting on the ground. All of them were very mysterious, and they tried their best to suppress their own energy so that others could not detect their surging and howling strength.

“Truly low-profile.” Li Qiye looked at all the elders before his glance fell onto the ordinary coffin, and he said: “Give me a little bit to let me guess who the person in this coffin is. He's claimed to be an ancestor of the War God Temple, but would an ancestor force all of you to be here at this place right now? The whole thing about burying the ancestor was just nonsense. With your War God Temple's way of doing things, if I am not mistaken, the person in this coffin must either be the Divine Protector of your temple, or the old man from the Hidden Immortal Hall!”

The moment his words came out, all eyes suddenly fell on him. If people described glares to be as sharp as swords, then the glares of these old men would be even more terrifying than divine swords.

“It seems that I was right, there is more than just one ancestor of your temple here! Your temple truly has many good items for life prolongment; many old men that should be rolling in their graves are still able to hold on to their time!” Li Qiye leisurely smiled as he stated.

If Chi Yun was here, he would be broken from fear due to Li Qiye’s words. The War God Temple’s ancestors were all invincible existences, and there was more than one. They had lived through countless moons, and there were some ancestors that had lived in an extremely ancient era who were still alive under the ground to this very day! Who wouldn’t be respectful to characters of this caliber? However, Li Qiye did not put them in his sight.

“The younger generation will surpass us in time!” At this moment, a voice finally rang out from the coffin. It was an ancient and archaic voice; it sounded as if it came from the past all the way to the present. [1](#)

This ancient voice continued on: “With such ability, there is nowhere in this world where you cannot go. Lun Ri truly knows how to judge people. His trust in you was not without reason.”

“So it is the old man from the Hidden Immortal Hall.” Hearing this voice, Li Qiye immediately knew who it was. Besides the

people present, there were no contemporary outsiders who knew more about the War God Temple than him.

Li Qiye leisurely added: “You are truly alive. Even Old Man Mu could not pass the heartlessness of time, yet you are able to. I have to admit that your will is as hard as steel!”

At this point, the gazes of the elders on the ground became frightening. The ones sitting here to guard this coffin were the reclusive ancestors from the War God Temple. Some of them didn’t even mind leaving their Era Blood Stones just to come here in order to send away this coffin!

Since Li Qiye immediately revealed their secret, if it was necessary, they would not hesitate to kill him. In the end, the Hidden Immortal Hall was extremely important to the War God Temple. This was also one of the reasons why they could stand strong for millions of years!

“Don’t even think about killing me to hide the secret.” Li Qiye was still calm as he spoke: “I know that in order to bring the coffin here, there are some near-dead people climbing out from their graves. However, be smart and do not provoke me! Otherwise, I will think about turning your War God Temple over, even if the old man from the Hidden Immortal Hall is still alive!”

At this time, a black-robed old man stood up. To him, Li Qiye already knew too much.

“Don’t be impulsive.” The ancient voice from the coffin appeared

again. After having heard the command, the standing old man — at this time — silently sat back down without saying a word from start to finish.

“This is more like it.” Li Qiye let out a smile and continued on: “Regarding this old man that is capable of holding on since the era of Old Man Mu till now, he has eaten much more salt than you all have eaten meals!” [2](#)

The old men from the War God Temple became speechless. This little demon was so unbridled; he was so rampantly arrogant to the point of driving them into insanity. One has to know that War God Mu was one of their most powerful ancestors! Yet this little demon is actually calling him an old man.

“Legend has it that the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot was a supreme throne. I once heard a legend that stated that during the Desolace Expansion Era, when the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot arrived, even the gods retreated while the Immortal Emperors came to offer their greetings...” The ancient voice from the wooden coffin resounded.

Li Qiye coldly interrupted him and dryly said: “Don’t try to test me. Even if the War God Temple’s power is great, there are some taboos better left unexplored in this world!”

The voice in the coffin also stopped after hearing Li Qiye words. He was wondering and perhaps even checking his memories.

---

## Notes:

[1\]](#) This phrase is a common statement about praising the young. The younger generation will always improve

[2\]](#) This is actually quite rare. I've never seen this phrase in other novels. I kept it in because it is a flavorful part of Li Qiye. What this is saying is that the old man has lived for so long and experienced countless hardships (salt). This old man knows how to be calm and careful even under provocation, unlike the younger ancestors

## Chapter 229 : Empress Hong Tian (1)

---

“Are there any Underworld Boats that can increase my lifespan even more in this coming event?” In the end, the voice inside the wooden coffin rang again and no longer discussed the matter of the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot.

“According to our agreement, I can only increase your lifespan by five hundred years at best. Once you come out of the Underworld Boat, you will be able to rest in the Hidden Immortal Hall for countless more moons!” Li Qiye slowly said.

The voice in the coffin appeared again and said: “Five hundred years still has its limitation in the end. There will be a day where the Era Blood Stone will no longer be able to cover me!”

The person inside the coffin had lived for countless years. With the War God Temple’s strength, they had plenty of Era Blood Stones. However, even with a sufficient quantity, there will be a day when the Era Blood Stones lose their effect.

An existence of this level only wanted to remain alive in order to continue his mission of protecting the War God Temple. During the infinite stretch of the river of time, there will absolutely be a time where the War God Temple would need him to come into being. The price of coming out from the Era Blood Stone was extremely expensive but nevertheless necessary!

“There is no immortality.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “Even for Immortal Emperors shouldering the Heaven’s Will and



ruling the universe, although they are christened as heavenly beings, they still have not seen immortality! War God Mu living for another generation was already unbelievable and could even be called a miracle since the beginning of time. However, all will come to an end while flowing down the river of time! Five hundred years is enough for you to be covered in dust for many, many more years!”

“There might not be an Underworld Boat that can give another lifetime in this generation. However, there has to be one that gives more years.” The person in the coffin clearly did not give up and added: “If I can be buried in a longer lifespan Underworld Boat, our War God Temple is willing to pay a huge price!”

“In each generation, there will not be more than three Underworld Boats that are able to strengthen one’s fate and longevity! In this coming event, I’m afraid there is not one that will give another generation of life. However, there is absolutely one that exceeds five hundred years!” Li Qiye looked at the coffin and eventually stated: “However, Princess Zhong Zhou has already chosen this boat. If you have heard of her tales, I trust that you would not want to compete with her!”

“Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom during the Tian Tu Annihilation Age!” After a long pause, the voice in the coffin appeared again with a much more serious tone. <sup>1</sup>

“Since the beginning till now, there has only been one who called themselves the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom.” Li Qiye leisurely smiled and answered.

The person in the coffin contemplated for a while before eventually asking: “Since there has been one boat that gave another generation in this world, when do you think another one will appear?”

“You make it sound as if it was such an easy matter to have an Underworld Boat granting another lifetime! This was a miracle, yet you are still inquiring about another one. I’m afraid only hell would know the answer!” Li Qiye smiled as he shook his head: “In my opinion, even though War God Mu was able to live for another era, you should let go of this thought. This is essentially an impossible matter. And even if there is another one that can grant another lifetime, I’m afraid you won’t be able to seize it. Such a boat would absolutely first be seized by the person hanging on the Sky Reaching Peak of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground!”

“That existence is still alive!” The person inside the coffin exclaimed after hearing these words. He couldn’t help but become astonished. Even if he had lived for countless years and had heard of this legend, the world had always assumed that it was only a legend when, in fact, it was the truth!

“He is living very well. However, without going on an Underworld Boat, it is practically impossible for him to leave the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground! If there was an actual boat that granted another lifetime flying out from the Underworld River, do you think that you can win it over him?” Li Qiye smilingly spoke.

Li Qiye’s words left the person in the coffin in silent

contemplation. Even an invincible existence like him would be speechless against that legendary existence!

“Let us talk about business.” Li Qiye eventually said: “I will pick your boat. Boarding it is your issue. You should make good preparations to get on it; don’t blame me if you cannot get on it.”

“You can rest assured that boarding will not be an issue so long as you pick the right boat.” A voice came from the coffin with absolute confidence.

Li Qiye only shrugged and didn’t say anything else. Then, he turned around and left. He didn’t want to continue staying with a bunch of stubborn and conservative old men.

“This kid is too arrogant.” After Li Qiye left, an old man sitting on the ground couldn’t help but speak.

The voice in the coffin appeared again to say: “Don’t provoke him. He is not someone who is ignorantly arrogant. Him daring to act like that means that he has the abilities to do so!”

Having heard his forefather’s warning, even someone with an amazing status like this old man shuddered as he retracted his audacious intentions.

“Forefather, if there is an Underworld Boat better than five hundred years, can’t we think about it a little bit?” An ancestor couldn’t help but ask.

“Don’t go competing with Princess Zhong Zhou, that would just be asking for trouble. We will pick the five hundred years Underworld Boat.” The voice in the coffin replied.

The elders of the War God Temple couldn’t help but become surprised after hearing their Forefather’s words. One had to know that their Forefather could be called invincible, so what was the background of this Princess Zhong Zhou?

“The Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom...” An ancestor murmured this name before becoming shocked and exclaimed: “The Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom from the Desolace Expansion Era! Legend has it that before Tian Tu became an Immortal Emperor, the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom had the highest chance of defeating his lineage! In the end, the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom chose to join Tian Tu’s banner instead!”

“The Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom chose their own demise.” The voice inside the coffin continued on: “They assumed that after helping Tian Tu become an Immortal Emperor, they would then become the most meritorious vassals. Little did they know that the day when Tian Tu unified the heaven and earth would be the date of demise for their Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom!” [2](#)

The old man knew that the origin of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom was in dismay because legend has it that the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom’s background was no weaker than that of their War God Temple. The Ancient Kingdom was an

unparalleled giant during that era in the Mortal Emperor World!

The scene suddenly became quiet with everyone staying silent for a long time.

\*\*\*

After leaving the War God Temple's camp, Li Qiye went to the Nine Saint Demon Gate's base. Chi Yun had already settled Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao in.

Both of them took a sigh of relief after seeing Li Qiye's return, especially Li Shuangyan. She knew her young noble too well and was worried that his haughty attitude would provoke the War God Temple. It seemed like her worries were unnecessary.

Li Qiye sat in the camp, bored, while waiting for the Underworld Boats. Meanwhile, it was the first time Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao went to the Underworld Ferry, and it was also their first time witnessing such a sight. They were curiously looking at the great powers from all over the world for there were truly too many of them at this place carrying coffins.

At the same time, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were also moved to see the Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals at the side. Even though the two didn't know their backgrounds, they were listening to Chi Yun a little bit earlier. All of them had heaven-frightening origins. Who would have thought that they would appear again at this place millions of years after their deaths.

“Is the Thousand Emperor Gate truly that amazing?” Chen Baojiao especially took note of the last gate master from the Thousand Emperor Gate, and she couldn’t help but ask Li Qiye.

“It was indeed amazing.” Li Qiye looked at the last gate master from afar, and it reminded him of some old memories. He then added: “Four generations of Immortal Emperors through four continuous generations. It could be said to be one of the great marvels since the beginning of time!”

“Elder Chi said that the Thousand Emperor Gate had the Spatial Scripture, one of the Nine Grand Scripture; is this the truth?” Li Shuangyan couldn’t suppress her curiosity. She was only told by Chi Yun from earlier, and Chi Yun only heard it from some of the discussions from the great powers.

Li Shuangyan paid special attention to this when Chi Yun brought this up because she clearly knew that her Physique Law came from the Physique Scripture — one of the nine scriptures as well. Such a secret could only be known by them and forever buried in their minds.

The “Spatial Scripture” and “Physique Scripture” were part of the Nine Grand Scriptures. This was an object born before the heaven and earth — peerless for all of eternity. Even the Heaven’s Will Secret Laws, the highest achievement of Immortal Emperors, could not compare to them!

Having cultivated the supreme Void Imperfection Immortal Physique, Li Shuangyan naturally took interest in the legendary Spatial Scripture.

Li Qiye came back from his recollection and gently nodded: “To be exact, they only obtained a small part of the Spatial Scripture. It would have been wondrous if they actually obtained the full Spatial Scripture. With their unbeatable power of that year, maybe they could have even created an entire world. In that case, this world would not be the Nine Worlds, but rather, the Ten Worlds!”

“But Elder Chi also said that the invincible Thousand Emperor Gate was ended by Empress Hong Tian. Just how powerful was Empress Hong Tian?” Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but ask.

Li Shuangyan then replied: “I have heard of legends relating to Empress Hong Tian. People later on placed her on the same level as Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng!”

Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was the first Immortal Emperor of the Human Race, and he was undefeated in his entire life! Even though he was not the very first Immortal Emperor, his brilliance dazzled all the ages! Since the beginning of time, there were many Immortal Emperors, but only he was undefeated. This was especially impressive due to his young age before shouldering the Heaven’s Will. Perhaps mere words did not do his achievement justice.

“Placed on the same level as Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng!” Chen Baojiao was quite astonished. In the hearts of many humans, Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was the number one emperor! What kind of frightening existence was Empress Hong Tian to be placed on the same level as him! Since the immemorial times, there were far more than just one female Immortal Emperor, but there was no

other who could enjoy such a great reputation!

“Empress Hong Tian...” Hearing this name, Li Qiye couldn’t control himself from being stunned. There was once such a girl on the long and winding path of time. <sup>3</sup>

There was once an era when a Dark Crow carried this girl to far and faraway places. There was once a Dark Crow under the brilliance of a supreme Empress that secretly guided her to higher and higher aims.

Unfortunately, because of a certain matter, the two of them went on separate paths in the end. Ultimately, they were as far from each other like the edges of the heavens!

---

Notes:

<sup>1]</sup> Tian Tu is an Immortal Emperor of the Ancient Ming race

<sup>2]</sup> Note how no one is calling him Immortal Emperor Tian Tu. This is not me being lazy here!

<sup>3]</sup> Hong Tian is the only female Immortal Emperor I know that uses the word “Empress”. Other female Immortal Emperors are still all Immortal Emperors + their titles. If I start using Empress to differentiate male and female Immortal Emperors, it would create some confusion. For example, with a new Immortal Emperor’s name that I don’t know if he/she is a male or a female, I would call them Immortal Emperor. But if I’ve set up a precedence of



distinguishing between male and female, then all readers would assume that it was a male.

## Chapter 230 : Empress Hong Tian (2)

---

Li Qiye couldn't help but become lost in a daze while thinking of Empress Hong Tian. As the Dark Crow traversing through infinite moons, he personally trained many Immortal Emperors, and Immortal Emperor Min Ren was not considered the most brilliant!

Empress Hong Tian was definitely not the most naturally gifted, but she was one of the greatest Immortal Emperors! When they swept through the heaven and earth to reach the apex, she cried with tears of joy; during the torturous moments of suffering, she wept in sorrow. No matter if it was during their conquest or time spent for the Grand Dao, there was always a secretive shadow accompanying her in both happy and sad times!

There was a time when all of this laughter of happiness — along with cries of anguish — was embedded in their memories!

Unfortunately, they eventually went their separate ways and even nearly turned into enemies. Everything turned into nothingness in a flash, becoming scattered ashes and dispersed smoke.

The most painful thing in this world was not watching your loved ones die, but to break into a life or death feud with each other!

Thinking about the past, the by-gones, and the moments forgotten by time, Li Qiye was lost in a daze for a long time without being able to regain his composure.

Empress Hong Tian! Millions of years had passed. No matter whether it was that year or the present, he did not blame her. There were some things that were against his wishes, but he had to make a decision. No matter if it was the most difficult era or the most miserable year, he — from beginning to end — always had a bottom line. He always persevered no matter what happened!

Empress Hong Tian! A distant memory of their fight was still clear in his mind. Even when it was millions of years later, Li Qiye still couldn't help but become sullen in the end.

“Young noble, what is wrong?” Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan wondered about the strangeness in their Young noble's demeanor.

Li Qiye then regained his mind. He let out a smile and shook his head to say: “It is nothing.” Afterwards, he became silent.

The two girls looked at each other; they felt that their young noble's mind was preoccupied with heavy thoughts, and it didn't look like he was worrying about the matter of the Underworld Boat.

The Underworld Boat still did not appear after two or three days. There were very few sects that arrived during this time. The sects that were going to make it were already present while those absent would most likely not make it in time.

However, in the last two or three days, more than ten Treasure Lords along with three Earth Immortals arrived. They were all

extremely frightening existences that were invincible during their own eras.

In the end, these Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals could not resist the temptation of the Underworld Boat even though they hesitated for a long time before coming. Leaving their Feng Shui Treasure Earths and Dragon Veins meant that they were using their lifespan that had been accumulated from countless years. They had no backup plan; the two options were to either successfully increase their longevity and leave the burial ground, or to become Earth Corpses forever in the future!

Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals were different from Earth Corpses for they had their own intelligence and awareness. Even though a few of them were buried after their deaths, at this moment, they could still be considered living beings.

All of the Earth Corpses were squeezed into their own group, far away from the living. They were true corpses without awareness and intelligence. Their only instinct was to board the Underworld Boat!

The Treasure Lords and Earth Immortal occupied their own area without any interactions with the others. They all carried solemn expressions for this was their last battle. If successful, they could gain a few hundred years or even a few thousand years of lifespan to leave the burial ground and escape from its chains. However, if they were to be unsuccessful... Becoming an Earth Corpse for all eternity was a worse fate than death.

Legend has it that the dead can still enter the reincarnation cycle,

but Earth Corpses will never have that chance.

At the ferry, the atmosphere was very tense as everyone quietly waited while gazing at the Underworld River's silently flowing stream.

Finally, on the fifth day, the Underworld Boats finally came out! Inside the vast Underworld River, the first Underworld Boat flew out from the layers of fog.

“An Underworld Boat!” When the first boat came out, the entire ferry became rowdy because no one could sit still at this time. They all stood up — both the dead and the living. At the same time, the eyes in the coffins opened. Outside of actual dead people, all of the undying beings covered in Era Blood Stones opened their eyes one after another to look at the approaching Underworld Boats.

The boat that flew from the layers of fog was completely silent and entirely black, including its sails and hull. It gave off the feeling of a ghost ship as it quietly floated out from the fog.

One boat, two boats, three boats, four boats... After the first one flew out, there were more and more Underworld Boats flying out from the layers of fog.

“Here we go...” The moment the first boat flew out, Li Qiye stood up right away with his gaze fixed on the Underworld Boats. At this moment, his eyes were like flames, lighting up each Underworld Boat without missing a single detail.

In a flash, the War God Temple's camp made their move and all of the elders immediately lifted the ancient coffin and appeared right behind Li Qiye. Their speed was lightning fast and didn't make the slightest of sounds.

When the first ship flew out, everyone at the ferry all stood up, including the Earth Corpses.

At this time, even the spectators who only came for the entertainment were also tense, let alone the great powers who wanted to bury their coffins on the boats.

Inside the fog, boat after boat flew out in complete silence, creating a ghastly scenery.

“Rumble!” The Earth Corpses was the first group to take action. Countless Earth Corpses — like dumplings jumping into a steaming pot — all rushed towards the Underworld River.

Keep in mind that the Underworld Water was very harmful to most cultivators, especially those with ordinary Physiques. It would destroy the life essence of mortal bodies, but it had very minimal effects on the Earth Corpses!

“Boom boom!” At this moment, all the Earth Corpses rushed into the Underworld Water, wanting to get on the Underworld Boats. The scramble began immediately with Earth Corpses activating their Life Treasures in order to kill those who aimed for their boats regardless of whether it was the dead or the living!

Earth Corpses did not have plans nor schemes; everything came down to their instinct, its sole purpose was getting on the Underworld Boats. They would kill everything as long it pertained to the competition for the boats.

In a trice, many Life Weapons deafeningly soared to the sky as the first wave of massacre was led by the Earth Corpses. They were the first to successfully reach the boats that were floating into the vast Underworld River that was covered in fog.

“Board the ship, now...” The great powers from all over the world did not sit still as their experts personally paved the way while their disciples carried the coffins towards the boats and competed against the Earth Corpses.

There were also ancient coffins that flew up by themselves towards the boats.

“Boom Boom!” Mixed with screams and pitiful bellows, different explosions resounded along with the cracking noises of broken bones. In a flash, blinding lights filled the sky with powerful auras sweeping the Underworld Water surface!

The Treasure Lords also took action right after as they rushed towards the boats. Each of them aimed for a particular one, and right when they believed that it was possible to board, they recklessly rushed forward. In just a moment, even the Earth Immortals became impatient.

Within a few moments, both Treasure Lords and Earth

Immortals all opened their eyes, releasing extremely frightening bloody glints.

One shouldn't underestimate Earth Corpses. Even though they belonged to the lowest level of dead corpses, the truth was far from so. There were a few powerful Earth Corpses beyond imagination. At this time, along with its encompassing corpse energy, there was an Earth Corpse wielding a divine saber with extreme might. This divine saber did not only slay other Earth Corpses, even a Treasure Lord was killed. Three coffins from the great powers were split open as the three living ancestors inside were slashed to death on the spot.

“Kill!” In a flash, countless ancient coffins that were rushing towards the Underworld River all opened up. Dead existences from the legends initiated their advance to seize the Underworld Boats and to kill all of their oppositions.

“Over there, isn't that the Wise Heaven Sect's Eighth Generation Sacred Buddha?” An ancient buddha rushed out from a coffin — with a momentum capable of suppressing all evil beings — to slay all of his enemies and to board an Underworld Boat.

“That is the Sky-Blood Reservoir's Fu Shimo, wah! Rumor has it that he died 80,000 years ago.” A bloody shadow rushed out of a coffin, instilling terrifying fear into all spectators. [1](#)

“Ahh...” However, this once-extremely powerful existence couldn't board onto an Underworld Boat. Another Treasure Lord descended from the sky and slashed him into two halves, then he used this unbeatable momentum to board as the boat gently wafted



along the Underworld River.

“Phoosh!” At this time above the Underworld River, an old woman fought in the sky with another Treasure Lord, shattering everything in their path. Both sides wanted to seize another boat! The Life Treasures of these two caused all creatures to tremble the moment they swept through the world.

“Damn! This old woman is the protector of the Sacred River-Mountain; she actually managed to stay alive till now! Her opponent is the legendary Treasure Emperor Jun Sheng from Immortal Emperor Tun Ri’s era. They are both invincible existences from their eras!” [2](#)

Witnessing the earth-shattering battle between the two caused a spectator who recognized their backgrounds to exclaim in horror.

Finally, the old woman — with a tyrannical and unbeatable aura — slayed the Treasure Lord and boarded an Underworld Boat.

---

Notes:

[1](#)] Shimo = Generation’s Evil/Demon

[2](#)] Jun Sheng = Spirited Saint/Sacred Steed

# Chapter 231 : Contention For The Underworld Boats (1)

---

At this moment, both the dead and the living were competing for the Underworld Boats. As the battle became more heated, more and more people died pitifully in the Underworld River; even Earth Immortals and Treasure Lords were no exceptions.

Many experts — including Treasure Lords — fell into the Underworld River. This river was very ghastly; not everyone could do what Li Qiye did with his green hair taking root in the Underworld River. Some experts no longer came out once they fell into the river, they simply floated downstream until they disappeared in the layers of fog.

The Earth Corpses had a great advantage in this regard. It was as if they were especially blessed by the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. They could climb up from the Underworld River much easier compared to other cultivators and Treasure Lords. At the end of the day, they were the dead and thus, they had a much higher affinity with the river.

One peerless Treasure Lord channeled the entire universe in his palm. He wanted to use this invincible momentum to pull an Underworld Boat towards his direction. However, the moment the boat became separated from the Underworld River, it became the size of a palm. In addition, it was only a rotten wooded plank! There was no resemblance of a boat at all! Moreover, when this piece of rotten wood left the water, it immediately turned into dust and floated along the breeze down into the Underworld River.

Such a scene surprised everyone, including the undying old men, Treasure Lords, and even the unbeatable Earth Immortals. They all had one question on their minds — just what on earth are the Underworld Boats?

There were more than 10,000 Underworld Boats floating on the vast Underworld River. In the end, Earth Corpses were the most successful in boarding these boats. At this place, they had the numbers advantage along with powerful strength. And not to mention, they did not fear the Underworld Water. As the dead, they had an advantage that cultivators and Treasure Lords could not compare to.

The great powers within their coffins suffered the heaviest losses. However, not all undyings inside the coffins were actually dead. In fact, many of these undyings buried in dust still had one remaining breath, and they were extremely heaven-defying. Once they were near a boat, they would exert one last blow. To simply put it, they would kill gods if gods blocked their way and slay devils if devils deterred their path.

There were also a few great powers who were invincible during an era who actually brought their dead ancestors here. They wanted to bury them on the Underworld Boats, hoping that their ancestors would have a chance to come back to life and regain their supreme prestige.

This type of the dead found it even harder to board an Underworld Boat. It required numerous experts from the sect to make a path in order to bury the coffin on a boat! Unless this great power was extremely formidable, it would be even harder to bring

the dead onto a boat compared to reaching the heavens! This was why, within this grand battle, countless experts from these powers fell and ultimately died in the Underworld River.

After waves and waves of killing cries amongst endless merit laws in the sky and ringing universal laws, one treasure after another rode the wind. A bunch of legendary characters crawled out of their coffins, causing many spectators by the ferry to be lost in this spectacle.

“Seven Celestial Heavenly Monarch, War God of the Stone Golem Race, Demon Emperor of Long River, Evil Saint Flood-Dragon, Sacred Lord Myriad Poison...” Seeing a bunch of undyings coming out of their coffins made many people lose their minds. The old Turtle Monarch from the Flying Dragon Lake possessed extensive knowledge and, after seeing so many legendary undyings who had been dead for a long time coming out, he lost his colors as if he was bleached white. These characters were all unbeatable during their own eras!

Today, all of these undying old men climbed out of their coffins contrary to the rumors of their deaths. Since the immemorial times in the Nine Worlds and Eight Desolaces, no one actually knew how many undyings were holding on to their life using the blood-halting property of the Era Blood Stones.

For these invincible old men, the main reason why they chose to prolong their life was to protect their descendants and sects. Of course, there were some who buried themselves in the blood stones for the hope of staying alive as well!

Li Qiye's gaze was fixed on the Underworld Boats the moment they flew out from the fog. At this time, his eyes became as bright as divine torches; he didn't let go of a single intricacy from the boats.

In this world, outside of hell itself, no one understood the Underworld Boats better than him. One could even say that because he had lived from the Desolate Era until now — as the Dark Crow floating through time, he had lost count of how many times he had observed the Underworld Boats. It would not be an exaggeration to state that he had come to see the Underworld Boats every generation when they made their appearance. He even went as far as to use a heaven-shattering treasure to seize quite a few Underworld Boats and sealed them for his own investigations!

His mind concealed a great secret of knowing how to detect life-boats and death-boats! This was his biggest accomplishment after collecting many Underworld Boats throughout the years.

“Which Underworld Boat is right?” In contrast to Li Qiye's calmness, an elder of the War God Temple couldn't maintain his composure. After seeing different people climbing on the boats as they floated downstream through the layers of fog, he couldn't help but frantically urge Li Qiye for an answer.

“Don't bother me, do you want to go on a death-boat?” Li Qiye angrily replied as he gazed towards the Underworld Boats.

His reply annoyed the War God Temple's elders, but they could only acquiesce with silence. This burial trip was too crucial for them and only success was acceptable!

“You, pick that one over there.” Suddenly, Li Qiye shouted at Princess Zhong Zhou and pointed towards an Underworld Boat that had just arrived at the ferry.

At this time, there were more than one thousand Underworld Boats and all of them were basically identical. The one Li Qiye pointed at had no discernible characteristic compared to other boats from the spectators’ perspectives.

Princess Zhong Zhou stayed silent and simply stared at Li Qiye. Meanwhile, Li Qiye immediately raised his voice again: “Hurry up, it will be too late if someone else takes it!”

At this time, even the ancestors of the War God Temple were moved with their own thoughts. There were so many floating boats yet Li Qiye picked this particular one; there must be a reason why. However, their Forefather had warned them against underhanded actions. Even though they were tempted, robbing this boat was outside of their audacity.

However, Princess Zhong Zhou still emotionlessly stood there while staring at Li Qiye with a cold demeanor.

“Time is running out, hurry and go!” Li Qiye roared at Princess Zhong Zhou. At this moment, it seemed as if he had turned into a different person with a divine dignified expression not to be questioned by anyone. However, Princess Zhong Zhou still wouldn’t budge.

Li Qiye couldn't help but become flustered as he angrily shouted: "Would I lie to you in this life? Hurry up and get the hell up there!" At this time, there were so many people who wanted to board this ship, how could Li Qiye not become insane from the rush?

In the blink of an eye, Princess Zhong Zhou shifted her body and stepped towards the Underworld Boat. With a loud detonation, everyone who tried to seize this ship all exploded. No matter whether they were the undying invincibles in their own eras, the Treasure Lords who were reigning over their own generations, or the fearless Earth Corpses, in the blink of an eye, everything that approached this ship all burst into nothingness without a trace remaining.

Her heaven-defying power caused everyone to take a deep breath, including the ancestors from the War God Temple. They all shuddered at the strength of this woman.

"Just who on earth is she!?" A Demon Monarch murmured as he gazed at Princess Zhong Zhou's compelling might.

At this time, another person took action. He was the last gate master of the Thousand Emperor Gate! With a quick maneuver and just a flash, he aimed for the same Underworld Boat as Princess Zhong Zhou. Compared to the other Earth Immortals and Treasure Lords, the last gate master was very lucid. He had always been staring at this Underworld Boat. After seeing Princess Zhong Zhou attempt to board this ship, he became determined to also seize it.

"Zhanggg—" In a split second, Princess Zhong Zhou opened her eyes as two bloody rays shot out. With an unbelievable speed, the

two bloody rays turned into two supreme divine spears that god-killingly pierced the sky and the six dao. The sharp gleams of the two divine spears chilled everyone's hearts. These are truly monstrous divine spears!

The approaching divine spears shocked even the last gate master of the Thousand Emperor Gate. He immediately dodged and returned to his initial place.

“Pooof!” The divine spears struck the air and created a black hole. The fabric of time and space was shattered by the divine spears and became a void. If struck by these spears, even the old invincible undyings would turn into nothingness without a chance to even become ashes.

Such a mighty display rendered everyone speechless. This person was too monstrous and could even annihilate time and space. She was simply an existence at an abnormal level!

After returning to his spot in a flash, the last gate master no longer took action for that Underworld Boat. Without a doubt, he was very dreadful of Princess Zhong Zhou.

At this point, even the War God Temple's elders were amazed. Even though the Thousand Emperor Gate fell at the hands of Empress Hong Tian, its power was beyond the imagination of mankind. The last gate master of the Thousand Emperor Gate was absolutely an unparalleled paragon; however, he was still so cautious against the princess like this!



After the princess boarded the ship, she did not immediately enter and simply stood at the bow. Standing there, she opened her beautiful eyes — with flashing glimmers — to look at Li Qiye at the far distance.

Looking at the princess from afar, Li Qiye gently sighed and finally mustered his voice: “The heaven and earth is eternal. One day we’ll meet again!”

After watching Li Qiye for a while, Princess Zhong Zhou eventually went inside the boat as it floated downstream.

Meanwhile, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were puzzled and thought that their young noble and this Princess Zhong Zhou seemed to be former acquaintances.

## Chapter 232 : Contention For The Underworld Boats (2)

---

Li Qiye remained silent while focusing his gaze on each boats as they came out. Just a moment later, the last gate master of the Thousand Emperor Gate finally made his move. He quickly stepped on top of an Underworld Boat. The moment he took action, everyone could clearly hear the crisp and clear sounds of bones breaking. Everyone who competed with him for the boat was grinded into mince-meat. Such a domineering scene caused everyone's hearts to shiver.

“Truly worthy of coming from the Thousand Emperor Gate!” Even the ancestor of the War God Temple murmured in astonishment.

As the boats floated out, there were more and more people who aimed for them. However, there were so many Earth Corpses, so even when more than ten thousand boats came out, each one was still highly contested.

The truth was that it was a huge gamble to climb up on an underworld boat. More than ten thousand boats flew out every generation, but they were essentially death-boats. The legendary lifeboats numbered at no more than three. Moreover, each of them prolonged life for a different amount. A few were dozens of years while others were several hundreds or even several thousands. There was even a legendary one that flew out from hell and granted an entire lifetime!

“That one!” Finally, Li Qiye selected a boat for the War God

Temple's Forefather and immediately shouted towards the person inside the ancient coffin.

After Li Qiye's words came out, with a "whoosh", the wooden coffin rushed out and soared towards that Underworld Boat. This Underworld Boat was also contested by hundreds of people with the majority being Earth Corpses.

"Zhangggg-" The person inside the wooden coffin did not climb out, and only slashed a sword light outward. This sword light illuminated the nine spheres with a phoosh sound. The sweeping of this one sword and its brilliance annihilated all undyings, Treasure Lords, and Earth Corpses as the wooden coffin flew towards the boat.

"Stars in the Sky Sword!" A grand character recognized the origin of this one sword after seeing the sword light. This Sacred Lord with a shocked expression exclaimed: "War God Temple!"

Upon hearing the words "War God Temple", everyone felt a shiver inside. War God Temple! This could be said to be one of the oldest existence in the Mortal Emperor World for its inception was during the Desolate Era. It still stood strong and had secret ties with many Immortal Emperors. It was both mysterious and powerful with an unshakable foundation in this world!

Around this time, numerous people looked at the group of men dressed in black standing behind Li Qiye. They finally understood that Li Qiye was working for the War God Temple and its burial matter! At the same time, many intelligent men were interested in the low-profile attitude of the War God Temple. Just who was the

person being buried from the War God Temple?

As the boats gently floated downstream, Li Qiye finally told Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao: “This is my time to board. You both along with the Nine Saint Demon Gate should go back with these old men. No one would dare to cause trouble with them around. If I don’t come back in half a month, come back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect with Niu Fen’s group. You don’t need to worry about me.”

“What...” There were ten thousand words and questions in Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao’s minds waiting to be spoken. They naturally didn’t want their Young Noble to board the Underworld Boat, but there was no way to persuade.

“You want to go on the Underworld Boat?” At this time, even the ancestors of the War God Temple had their mouths wide opened. Is this brat going insane? Only the near death with no other choice would board the Underworld Boats. Everyone was aware that going on the Underworld Boats was akin to dying. The chance for life prolongment was truly miniscule, one out of ten thousands! But this brat at such a young age actually wanted to board a ship; this was truly insanity.

“I should go now.” After seeing the last Underworld Boat flying out, Li Qiye spoke.

Meanwhile, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan did not want to leave. They completely wanted to change Li Qiye’s mind, but the words would not come out. They were aware that advises would not deter their young noble.

“If I die, then you guys are free. The sky will be high and the earth will be vast again; feel free to remarry.” Seeing the two girls’ reluctant from leaving, Li Qiye made a joke.<sup>1</sup>

“Mouth of a black crow!” Chen Baojiao couldn’t stop herself from exclaiming: “You will surely come back alive!” Having said this, her eyes became teary.<sup>2</sup>

Li Shuangyan with her cold as ice demeanor; the thousands of words waiting to be spoke in her mind only came out as one phrase: “I will wait for you to come back!”

“Go, wait for my triumphant return!” Compared to the two girls’ dejected sad states, Li Qiye on the other hand was quite lively. He shouted and commanded the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot to fly towards the last Underworld Boat.

At this point, even the last boat was being competed for by others. However, with the leaping Tetra-War Bronze Chariot and its neighing, Li Qiye thunderously shouted: “Scram!”

The four bronze horses rushed forward kicking with their hooves. All testers were kicked flying away as Li Qiye rode the chariot to the front of the boat’s bow.

“Go back, I will return.” On the bow, Li Qiye waved towards Li Shuangyan and the others as he smiled out loud.

“Have a good trip.” In the end, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao’s beautiful eyes were filled with mists with their noses feeling sore. They then waved back towards Li Qiye.

With a gallant laugh, Li Qiye drove the chariot into the boat as its door slowly closed.

After his embarking on the Underworld Boat, everyone became stunned. This was an unthinkable matter for everyone who went on these boats were near dead. These people all had taken a large amount of longevity drugs and treasures along with immortal medicines and true dan. These people were no longer able to be cured and could only wait for their death. If they had any other options, who would be willing to go on these boats? One had to know that going on the boat was not much different from going to die!

However, Li Qiye was still young at only around fifteen, sixteen year old. The world was still beautiful to him for his adventure had only just begun. Yet this brat chose to go on the Underworld Boat; he had truly become insane.

“Is this kid out of his mind? Alive and well like this yet running to his death!” Many people became dumbfounded seeing the last boat drifting into the foggy layers down river.

A few people found this to be unfathomable as they murmured: “This kid must be haunted by a suicidal Longevity Spirit. Only people who are tired of living would board the Underworld Boat!”

At this moment, no one understood why. It was understandable for the dead to board the ship, but a young person instead? Truly suicidal.

Saint Child Bao Zhu with bright flashes in his eyes was very excited. Li Qiye simply sought his own death by boarding the ship! If Li Qiye didn't come back, then that is one less powerful enemy for him. What was regrettable is that this brat carried the supreme Immortal Physique to die!

Bai Jianzhen – descendant of the Sword God Sacred Ground – was still cold and emotionless as always. She stared at the last ship floating down the river and couldn't help but contemplated. This matter was really strange.

Meanwhile, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao dejectedly sighed. They silently prayed for their Young Noble and hoped that he could return safely. They believed that he would be able to work a miracle and come back alive.

In fact, they were just as lost as the others. No one knew where the end of the Underworld River was. Once boarded, only the people on the lifeboats would come back alive; the rest will never return.

People began to evacuate after the end of the Underworld Boats because the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground will soon recover its energy. If they did not leave now, then maybe they would die inside the burial ground.

Of course, many experts at their time of withdrawal started treasure hunting one last time before the burial ground recovers its strength. Naturally many of them still died at this time for the burial ground was still a dangerous location even when all the Earth Corpses had not returned.

A great power was unlucky for they looted treasures on a Treasure Lord's territory. One could only imagine the outcome; a Treasure Lord climbed up from the ground and annihilated everyone, causing heavy losses to this great power.

As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, they went along with the Nine Saint Demon Gate with the War God Temple's elders to leave the burial ground and returned to the Ancient Sky City to wait for Li Qiye.

The Underworld Boats floated silent while it was completely soundless inside as well. One did not know where they were floating; even if they opened the door, they couldn't see the scenery outside. It was a vast nothingness with no visuals and even the other boats were nowhere in sight.

It was as if there was only one boat gliding above this endless river and all the other ones disappeared!

Inside the Underworld Boat, there was nothing else besides a bed. Li Qiye sat on it with a calm demeanor as if it was his own home. Li Qiye took out an item from his Fate Palace. This was a stone tablet that was not too large; however, it was extremely heavy. The tablet had many holes with complicated runic lines carved on top; completely undecipherable by others.



This stone tablet was taken by Li Qiye from the Treasure Armory of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Its elders did not know the usage or effects of this stone tablet. The truth was that no one knew what it did or where it came from, and who brought it here. It was all unknown since the historical annals of the sect.

Li Qiye immediately knew that this stone tablet's origin was frightening the moment he obtained it! Afterwards, he had always been researching this stone tablet.

One had to know that he had lived for an endless time and had even trained Immortal Emperors. He had trod on the twelve Burial Grounds and six Great Immortal Former Earths, the places that humans dared to intrude! What had he not seen in this world? However, he had never seen this stone tablet before.

Recently, he had a little breakthrough while researching this stone tablet, so he came up with an idea.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) This is a joke. Remarriage is really frowned upon in ancient China

[2\]](#) She is saying that he is saying ominous words, so he is a black crow. I find this amusing because he is actually a Dark Crow

## Chapter 233 : Myriad Star Water (1)

---

Li Qiye contemplated and observed these runic lines engraved on the stone tablet for a long time. These patterns were extremely rare, but he had seen them before at a certain place — the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground!

As the Dark Crow, he had entered the deepest area of the burial ground not just once since the start of time. One could even say that he was the authority in this regard, but he could not connect this stone tablet together with the burial ground's deepest area.

That night, when the Underworld River came out, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao's conversation sparked a few lights in Li Qiye's mind. At that time, he had a bold conjecture; this stone tablet was related to a legendary place, a place that even he had not been to before. One could even say that no one had ever been there since the beginning of time!

The appearance of the Underworld River signals the rise of rebirth — countless people have heard this phrase in the Mortal Emperor World and had long been familiar with it. This referred to the fact that the chance for rebirth was possible with the arrival of the Underworld Boats.

However, very few people knew that this was not the complete phrase. In fact, the completed version was: Underworld appears, rebirth begins; heaven's path revealed; divine stone initiated. Entered heavenly coffin, achieving myriad old. Awaken corpse earth, heaven bringing eternality.<sup>1</sup>

This phrase was the actual complete version! However, there were not many people in the contemporary times that were aware of this complete version; no one knew from which era did it begin to circulate.

However, Li Qiye knew that this phrase could be traced back to the mythical Legendary Era! The truth was that during the Desolate Era, the Desolace Expansion Era, and even the Emperors Era, many people tried to understand this phrase. However, people could only understand the first half, and that was: “The appearance of the Underworld signals the rise of rebirth”; both of these things had happened before. The Underworld Boats would appear each generation and would grant people a chance to rebirth.

However, the latter half of the phrase... The path to heaven debuts the way to the divine stone, enter the heavenly coffin to obtain eternality; awaken the corpse earth to achieve the everlasting blessing of the heavens — this was still mystifying because more than half of it referred to things that had never been seen before.

No one had ever seen the heaven’s path or met this thing called the divine stone, nor did they see the heavenly coffin along with whatever unbeatable existence that was inside. As for obtaining eternality and the corpse earth to achieve everlastingness, these were simply ethereal rumors!

What Li Qiye thought about was that perhaps the Underworld Boat did not simply prolong one’s lifespan. The crucial part was whether one had a divine stone or not! Thus, Li Qiye came up with

an outrageous thought! What would happen if one traveled with the Underworld Boat while having the divine stone?

Because of this bold speculation, Li Qiye formulated a crazy plan to board the Underworld Boat! In fact, Li Qiye had no way to be sure that the stone tablet in his hand was the divine stone; he didn't know whether this trip would take him to the heaven's path or not! However, he still wanted to take a gamble. From his understanding of the tablet's runic patterns, this tablet definitely had an integral connection to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. This was the only thing he was certain of!

He desired to see the thing inside the heavenly coffin that was wept for and ultimately buried by the Former People of all worlds in the immemorial age.

He wanted to know what the eternality bred by the heavens was! In fact, he had always wanted to figure out this mystery for millions of years during his existence!

On the Underworld Boat, it seemed as if he had silently floated in this place for an eternity. It felt like time itself had stopped, and there was nothing but the void!

“Baby, I hope that this time will be successful. Otherwise, your father will really have to meet those ghastly things in hell. I still don't want to die just yet!” Li Qiye gently patted this stone tablet while murmuring.

The Underworld Boat endlessly wandered in complete silence

above the Underworld River. There was no heaven above nor earth below, there was only a vast nothingness as the boat drifted above the world.

The world had always assumed that the Underworld Boats would eventually travel to the deepest part of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. However, this remained a mystery even till now for no one knew the end of where the river flows. There had even been an Immortal Emperor who invaded the deepest location of the burial ground to find it, but it was all for naught.

While drifting for an unknown amount of time while sitting inside the boat, Li Qiye had been cultivating. He channeled his laws as his Life Wheel rotated cycle after cycle with flowing blood energy before finally refining it into a drop of Longevity Blood.

Even though the destination was unknown, Li Qiye was still able to maintain his calm after enduring countless adversities in his past.

Eventually, the endless drifting boat finally got a response. The stone tablet in front of Li Qiye gradually brightened as the runic lines became clearer. It was seemingly brimming with vitality and slowly moved like the flowing river branches or a network of blood vessels.

When the runic patterns on the stone tablet activated, the pitch-black Underworld Boat also reacted. There were also runic outlines forming and brightening on the ship's exterior. An observation would make it clear that the runic outlines on the boat and the stone tablet were completely identical.

Prior to this, the boat essentially had no such outlines, but at this moment, the boat seemed to be able to feel or accept the call as a mysterious power gave birth to identical engraved runic outlines on both items.

At this time, the boat actually seemed to be driven by this mysterious force, allowing Li Qiye — who was sitting inside — to clearly feel that it had changed its drifting direction.

One was not able to tell the cardinal directions while being inside the Underworld Boat for it gave off an endless illusion of stillness.

But at this moment, Li Qiye was certain that the Underworld Boat changed its direction. However, Li Qiye was unable to tell where it was going.

“It seems like this gamble was a success.” Li Qiye murmured with happiness after clearly feeling the change in direction of the boat.

It drifted even longer towards the new destination as the runic outlines on both the stone tablet and the boat became increasingly brighter. In the end, it was as if a dazzling splendor shot out from the patterns and intertwined together into a heaven and earth’s written clause. Li Qiye meticulously gazed at this worldly clause, but he could not understand its true content right away.

Keep in mind that with countless years of experience, Li Qiye was more adept at interpreting universal law clauses than anyone else. No matter whether it was the Ancient Ming’s chapters in the

legends or languages from the mythical Legendary Era, he had seen them all. He had seen things that the world had never even heard of; however, the worldly written clause in front of him was completely different from anything he had seen before. This was outside of his comprehension, and this mere sheet of paper alone was more foreign than even the legendary languages seen in his past!

Even though he could not understand this sequence in front of his eyes, he engraved it into his mind permanently.

After a long drift, the boat eventually and slowly came to a stop. This excited Li Qiye for he knew he had finally arrived. At this point, his eyes narrowed, creating a dignified expression. No one knew the final destination of the Underworld Boat, and no one knew what they would face once they left its interior.

After taking a deep breath, Li Qiye carried the stone tablet and drove the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot slowly out of the Underworld Boat.

The moment he witnessed the scene before him, even as someone who had experienced countless hardships, someone who was once hailed as an Immortal Emperor's Dao Master, and someone who was a mythical legend, he still couldn't help but become shocked!

At this time, there were no mountains nor rivers before him, or even any resemblance of a world at that. There was only an empty and endless void, deprived of any lifeforms. Let alone a blade of grass, there was not even a trace of any essence of life.

In front of him was a path leading straight up to the heavens; it seemed as if it was built by brilliant pebbles that were emitting a gentle yet eternal light! The path was seemingly endless as it reached towards an unknown destination.

He turned around and noticed that the boat was no longer drifting on the Underworld River, but rather, a resplendent river of stars, winding and coiling from a boundless unknown source.

“This is just like my expectations!” Li Qiye murmured in astonishment at the scene unfolding before his eyes. He was very excited for he could be the first one to arrive at this place since the beginning of time.

“The appearance of the Underworld signals the rise of rebirth; the path to heaven debuts the way to the divine stone. Enter the heavenly coffin to obtain eternity; awaken the corpse earth to achieve the everlasting blessing of the heavens!”

Underworld appears, rebirth begins; heaven’s path revealed; divine stone initiated. Entered heavenly coffin, achieving myriad old. Awaken corpse earth, heaven bringing eternity!<sup>2</sup>

This was the complete legendary phrase! Over the years, many people — including Immortal Emperors — predicted that only by climbing on top of the heaven’s path would one be able to see the divine stone. However, the truth was far from this! The divine stone was not inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, and it was not at the end of the heaven’s path. What was called the



divine stone had always been hidden in the mortal world!

The stone tablet in Li Qiye's hand could very well be the divine stone. Only with this tablet would one be able to ride the Underworld Boat to reach the heaven's path.

For eons, many people tried to find the heaven's path, including Immortal Emperors and even Li Qiye! At this moment, it seemed like the heaven's path was not necessarily inside the burial ground, and the same applied to the divine stone.

Li Qiye took a deep breath, then he slowly drove his chariot upward along the heaven's path. The moment he exited the boat, it turned into a piece of rotten wood and dispersed with the wind. This meant that Li Qiye was on a path of no return without an Underworld Boat!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) This is the English version and my own interpretation of the phrase: “The appearance of the Underworld signals the rise of rebirth; the path to heaven debuts the way to the divine stone. Enter the heavenly coffin to obtain eternality; awaken the corpse earth to achieve the everlasting blessing of the heavens.” This whole thing is meant to be hard to grasp so I tried my best to leave it in the original Chinese structure. Even the English version is surely not 100% accurate, for the raw itself leaves a lot to the context/imagination, which is the author's intent

[2\]](#) I used the Chinese version here to reiterate the mysticism of

this moment

## Chapter 234 : Myriad Star Water (2)

---

As Li Qiye was driving the chariot along the heaven's path, his eyes maintained a careful focus for no one knew what would be at the end of this path. It could be the heavenly coffin or something else entirely.

Underworld appears, rebirth begins; heaven's path revealed; divine stone initiated. Entered heavenly coffin, achieving myriad old. Awaken corpse earth, heaven bringing eternity. Li Qiye kept on thinking about these words. The reality was that the heavenly coffin might not necessarily be at the end of the heaven's path!

Li Qiye rode his chariot for a very long distance and an unknown amount of time before finally reaching the end of the heaven's path.

It was a mountain deprived of a notable stature, and it was not comparable to the monstrous mountain with the hanging wooden coffin found in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

However, this particular not-so-mighty mountain was befriended with the sun and the moon with hovering stars and galaxies encircling it; it was as if this mountain was the center of the sky, or the beginning of the heaven and earth.

Li Qiye went up the mountain and found that there were no other things besides a pool of water! In the middle of the mountain was a large pond that had slow flowing water.

A spurting spring existed at the middle of the pond. It did not spray high as it was only around three feet up.

Li Qiye was shaken the moment he saw the water in the pond. Its water was not much different from common water, but with a more meticulous observation, one would find that this water was not ordinary. This tranquil water had a faint shimmer, but with a careful glance, this faint shimmer was not from light; instead, they were stars along with suns and moons. The Grand Dao accompanied each of these simmers; to simply put it, this was its own heaven and earth.

Inside the glossy lights, these heavenly bodies were hundreds of times smaller than a speck of dust. This was the reason why they looked like faint shimmers from a quick glance.

“Myriad Star Water!” Even Li Qiye was astonished at the sight of this pond. After living for such a long time, what type of treasures had he not seen? Even the treasure considered number one in the world by mankind had been bestowed with his gaze.

Li Qiye had only seen the Myriad Star Water once, and it was a long time ago. It was just a single drop of Myriad Star Water back then, but it brought about a war throughout the entire Nine Worlds. At that moment, Immortal Emperors and Immortal Physiques at grand completion tried to seize this one drop of Myriad Star Water, and it brought about an Immortal Emperor level war!

Li Qiye took a deep breath as his gaze fell upon the spring in the pond. The spring was only three feet high; it was as if it was raising

a piece of treasure metal!

This treasure metal was filled with primordial chaos as if it was born during the inception of the heaven and earth. Its voice was very, very indistinct, yet it sounded as if an Immortal King was preaching the scriptures with the hymns of True Gods. They exuded a majestic brass sound of majestic drums, allowing listeners to be enlightened with perfect wisdom.

The even more frightening thing was that there were nine runes upon this piece of treasure metal. They intertwined into one existence — a supreme true mantra! This one true mantra alone formed its own world and was turned into an unparalleled heavenly testament! However, this was only the first form of the heavenly testament, it was not yet at grand completion!

Li Qiye's eyes shot out a blinding brilliance to analyze the golden runes within the metal, resulting in his body shaking! In a flash, he clearly read the golden runes within this piece of metal!

“Pristine Worldly Metal!” With a shocked expression, Li Qiye took in a cold breath and couldn't help himself from murmuring.

Li Qiye had seen so many treasures throughout the ages. Regarding grand dao treasure metals with innate runic words to create Life Treasures, a nine grand dao golden rune metal was the most valuable!

However, a grand dao treasure metal with nine grand dao golden runes was not the most invaluable. There was a saying amongst

cultivators: treasure metals with nine runes were not as great as treasure metals with three runes and one true mantra!

If one grand dao treasure metal contained nine grand dao golden runes, but if these golden runes were just fragmented pieces, it could only be considered a treasure metal reaching its own limit regarding golden runes! However, if this grand dao treasure metal contained three grand dao golden runes that were able to turn into one true mantra... In the eyes of many people, its value would be much greater than a nine runic grand dao treasure metal.

The reason was very simple. When these grand dao golden runes are able to form into a true mantra, its power would double! The power of three runic true mantra would be no less than a nine runic grand dao treasure metal!

Therefore, some people referred to these golden runes that were capable of forming true mantras as Mantra Treasure Metal or True Metal, and they even placed it above Immortal Metal! [1](#)

Since the immemorial times, Li Qiye had seen many True Mantra Treasure Metals, three runic true mantra metals, and even six runic true mantra metals.

However, this particular treasure metal was nine runes forming a true mantra. The more terrifying fact was that these nine runic mantras were considered to be the first supreme true mantra of the heaven and earth!

And the most monstrous aspect was that these nine runic true

mantras had combined into one and turned into a supreme heavenly testament.

Golden runes forming nine worlds, and nine worlds turning into a true mantra while this true mantra culminated into a heavenly testament! This was its most terrorizing characteristic.

Even though it was just in its early form and far from being a true heavenly testament, it was already very horrendous!

One has to remember that the world has a saying: before there was the heaven and earth, in its infancy stage, the universe's primordial chaos arrived. From the primordial chaos, the grand beginning spawned. The grand beginning gave birth to the Nine Words, the Nine Words created the Nine Treasures, and from the Nine Treasures came the Nine Scriptures. These were the legends of this world!

The Pristine Worldly Metal before him was in the shape of an early Nine Treasures and Nine Scriptures. Of course, if it wanted to become a Heavenly Scripture or a Heavenly Treasure; this early form would still require an endless amount of time, perhaps one hundred million years or even a trillion years. [2](#)

However, this did not matter — at the moment — to Li Qiye. He couldn't wait for this Pristine Worldly Metal to turn into a Heavenly Scripture or Heavenly Treasure. In the end, he couldn't wait for such a long time.

As long as he could seize this Pristine Worldly Metal, create a

supreme Life Treasure from it in the future, and, at the same time, shoulder the Heaven's Will to become an Immortal Emperor, this Life Treasure would be unbeatable in this world. Even Immortal Emperor True Treasures would not be able to compete with it!

This Pristine Worldly Metal was just a legend that existed only during the primordial chaos of the heaven and earth. However, Li Qiye didn't think that he would actually see one today!

“Boom... boom... boom...” During his time of astonishment, thunderous noises appeared, causing Li Qiye to immediately turn around!

Looking at the scene of the empty void ahead of him, even Li Qiye became dumbfounded as his eyes became wide open. Ants — one after another — were carrying a coffin from the mountain forward into the void.

“Ancient ants moving the coffin!” Li Qiye murmured as if he was in a trance. Not long before this, he had seen these ants carrying a wooden coffin towards the deepest area of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. And that time was not the first time he had seen this phenomenon before, either. He just didn't expect to see these ants again at this time and place.

Li Qiye was certain that these ancient ants were the same ones that he had met not long ago. Such a situation even caused Li Qiye, who had seen many strange things, to be stuck in a daze!

Li Qiye felt an urge to chase after and open the wooden coffin,



but he managed to calm himself because he had heard of a different legend, a legend with a bad ending!

The moment the ancient ants and the coffin disappeared into the void, Li Qiye finally regained his wits and looked at the pond ahead. After taking a deep breath, he took out an item and aimed it towards the water in the pond, then he shouted: “Go...!”

However, the water in the pond did not move in the slightest. One had to know that the jade bottle in Li Qiye’s hand was a Universe Pouch. Not to mention a pond of water, it could even hold an entire river. But at this time, there was not the slightest hint of movement.

Regardless of how he tried to suck in the Myriad Star Water with his jade bottle, it was all for naught. At this moment, Li Qiye realized that this water was not something that could be carried by his jade bottle. One had to know that every small drop of this water carried a star, sun, or moon! How could an ordinary Universe Pouch be able to hold such a thing?

At this time, he thought about an item, so he took it out... the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron. After taking it out, he didn’t do anything else. The Myriad Heavenly Cauldron flew out from his hand and, with a boom, it fiercely swallowed a big mouthful of Myriad Star Water!

However, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron did not drink a huge amount of Myriad Star Water to store for Li Qiye; it recklessly tried to digest the water. In the blink of an eye, it emitted a faint brilliance and many tiny stars appeared! It was actually

undergoing a transformation.

However, when it digested almost half of it, the cauldron was like a drunkard as it shifted back and forth before finally falling flat to the ground with a plop.

“Damn, this is too messed up, you’re devouring such a treasure for only yourself.” Li Qiye was speechless and had no choice but to recall the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron. This guy was not trustworthy at all. It ate a large amount of the water and essentially left nothing for Li Qiye.

Since it was impossible to rely on the cauldron, Li Qiye thought about a different item. He took out one Immortal Writ and folded it into a small cup, then he used it to scoop the Myriad Star Water.

“Truly worthy of being called an Immortal Writ, it is definitely matchless since the ancient age, ah.” Li Qiye was ecstatic that the Immortal Writ was able to accept the Myriad Star Water.

Li Qiye — once again — folded another Immortal Writ, wanting to store even more water. However, this time, the folded paper cup was not able to load the water, not even the tiniest bit!

“It seems like this water has its own consciousness!” Even the Immortal Writ could only load the water once — and only a small cup at that — before it was no longer effective. This caused Li Qiye to understand that this water had its own sentience!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) I'll sum this up. True Mantra Metals > regular Runic Metals

[2\]](#) This sentence just means that it is a really long, incalculable time.

## Chapter 235 : A Stone Egg Was Born (1)

---

Li Qiye felt very helpless at this moment. If he could obtain this huge pond of Myriad Star Water, then he would simply be the richest person in this world; it would be enough for him to squander crazily. At that point, it would be difficult for him not to rule over the world.

However, he had nothing that could store such a large pond of Myriad Star Water, so Li Qiye could only let out a wry smile as he sighed.

Finally, Li Qiye gave up on the idea of capturing this pond of water. His gaze fell on the Pristine Worldly Metal instead. This treasure metal could be considered the number one metal since the ages ah.

Li Qiye took a deep breath and reached for the metal above the surging spring, but no matter how he tried to grab it, it wouldn't budge!

“Move...!” Li Qiye screamed out and exerted his maximum strength to grab this piece of metal, but it still remained immobilized. His utmost effort was not enough to move this metal at all.

“Bang-bang-banngg.” Li Qiye became riled up and decided to use his body to slam it, a sword to slash it, and a treasure to hit it. Nothing was capable of shaking this piece of Pristine Worldly Metal.

In the end, Li Qiye became a bit discouraged and angry. He finally struck the stone tablet forward while cursing: “Damn thing...”

“Boom!” The stone tablet smashed the metal flying away. Fortunately, Li Qiye’s reaction was fast enough to immediately catch the soaring metal.

“Please don’t fly away, my little treasure.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but excitedly exclaim after catching it.

“Rumblee–grummblee–” A swallowing sound appeared right when Li Qiye caught the metal because the stone tablet sank into the pond. It blocked the surging spring, and an unbelievable thing happened. The stone tablet crazily swallowed the water inside the pond as the water began to disappear at a rapid pace!

“What the hell...” Li Qiye was dumbfounded while watching the stone tablet sucking up the Myriad Star Water. His Myriad Heavenly Cauldron had a frightening origin, but it couldn’t handle drinking the water, yet this stone tablet was able to crazily devour it. It was drinking the Myriad Star Water as if it was just ordinary water that could be drank without any difficulty.

“Please, leave a little bit for me. I still want to try to see if my body can handle some Myriad Star Water or not!” Li Qiye shook his body a bit and regained his wits as he immediately shouted.

“Xsshh...” But right at this time, the stone tablet had already drank all the water, leaving behind a dry pond.

Li Qiye wanted to cry after seeing this scene; Myriad Star Water ah. Not to mention an entire pond, even one cup alone would be enough to drive the Nine Worlds crazy, even True Gods would climb out from their graves! However, this broken stone — in the end — actually swallowed all of the water in the pond!

“Damn it, since the ages, I always consider myself to be the most prodigal man and the most extravagant spender. I didn’t expect that a broken stone like you would be ten thousand times more wasteful than me!” Li Qiye looked at the dried up pond and wanted to cry.

He jumped down into the pond and kicked the stone tablet while cursing: “Get the hell out for me, don’t block this spring. I want to see if there is more Myriad Star Water pouring out.”

However, Li Qiye’s kick did not knock the stone away; instead, a “crank crack” sound appeared. The stone tablet shattered all over the floor, revealing a stone egg. This stone egg was only a little bit smaller than the stone tablet. It was completely gloomy and dull and was seemingly cheap at a first glance.

“Egg...” Seeing the cracked stone revealing an egg, Li Qiye also widened his eyes in surprise at this seemingly insignificant egg.

“Was it you that sucked up all the Myriad Star Water?” Li Qiye was a bit shocked as he murmured: “I’m really meeting so many strange things today!”

After calming down and staring at the stone egg before him, he said with some astonishment: “I assumed that the opening of the divine stone would give me eternal life. This shattered stone gives me a stone egg instead. This is too strange, I am not a hen!” [1](#)

Even though Li Qiye was complaining, he knew that this stone egg that was capable of devouring all the Myriad Star Water was absolutely unimaginable.

Li Qiye hugged the egg with both hands and shouted out loud: “Open for me...”

“Boom!” With a loud explosion, the stone egg was like a cannonball as it shot out into space, carrying Li Qiye along with it.

“Oh my mother, where do you want to take me!” Being suddenly shot out surprised Li Qiye as he tightly held onto the egg.

\*\*\*

Today, Ancient Sky City was very quiet because many great powers had begun to leave the city after the end of the Underworld Boat event. Not many chose to stay behind.

A depressed atmosphere lingered over the Heavenly Grotto of the Nine Saint Demon Gate inside the city. The group of Li Shuangyan, along with Chi Yun’s people, were both unhappy.

It had been twenty days since Li Qiye departed with the Underworld Boat, and there has been no news. Of course, needless to say, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were very worried as they prayed for Li Qiye. They hoped that Li Qiye could create another miracle and come back safely. Even though they had great confidence in him, there was still unrest in their hearts.

At the end of the day, this was the Underworld Boat ah. Since the ages, very few people returned from the Underworld Boats alive, unless they were the near-death and chose the correct life-boats. However, this was not the case for Li Qiye.

As for the group of Tu Buyu, they were first shocked when they heard about Li Qiye boarding the boat. This was the craziest thing they had ever heard in their entire life.

“Oldest brother is sure to return triumphantly!” Nan Huai ren swore with this phrase as his trust in Li Qiye exploded! However, after twenty days passed, Li Qiye still had not returned. Not to mention the other disciples, even Nan Huai ren — who had unwavering confidence in Li Qiye — began to worry.

Amongst them, the most reassured was Niu Fen. Niu Fen had been to the deepest part of the burial ground on an expedition, so he murmured: “Even the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground will not be able to stop Young Lord’s return!”

As for the elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate and Chi Yun, they were even more worried, but their concern was not simply only for Li Qiye’s safety!



Their Nine Saint Demon Gate guaranteed success for the War God Temple. Even though Li Qiye was the one who conducted the business with the War God Temple during this Underworld Boat burial, their Nine Saint Demon Gate also paid a huge price as guarantee. Even their Demon King had to stay behind inside the War God Temple. If Li Qiye really didn't come back, then it would be big trouble!

Even a few elders of the War God Temple did not leave. They chose to stay behind in Ancient Sky City to wait for news regarding Li Qiye for they wanted to see if he could come back alive. If he was able to, then their confidence in this trade would be much greater.

“Twenty days has passed already!” Inside the mansion, Chen Baojiao sat next to the window with her chin propped up by her hands while staring at the sky! Chen Baojiao could be considered a crazed cultivator even though she was a supreme beauty. She crazily trained harder and put out more effort than anyone! No matter the occasion, she wouldn't waste time sitting idly by without cultivating!

But in the last twenty days, Chen Baojiao was quite restless and had no desire to cultivate or to eat. Day by day, she waited for her young noble to come back. However, as the days passed by, she became increasingly worried about the absence of their young noble.

“He will come back. He is even more powerful than our imaginations!” Li Shuangyan sat to the side with her cold and aloof demeanor. However, at this minute, there was a lingering sorrow

unhideable in the middle of her beautiful brows.

Even though Li Shuangyan was saying such things, her heart was still at a loss. In the end, this was the Underworld Boat they were talking about, and twenty days had passed as well!

Li Qiye told them that, if he did not return in half a month, they have to leave and bring the juniors back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. However, twenty days had passed and they were not willing to leave. They were still hoping for their young noble to return.

Today, Ancient Sky City was sunny with a cloudless sky — this was a good day.

“Xshhh—” At this moment, in the wide cloudless sky, there was a sudden sharp noise piercing above as a star passed over Ancient Sky City.

“Meteor...” Many people looked up and said: “No, it is not a meteor, it is a person!”

A person was shooting across the sky with an extreme speed — just like a burning meteor — as his entire body was bursting in flames.

“It is Li Qiye...” Even though the speed was very swift, there was still a Royal Noble with sharp eyesight and was able to discern the person burning with raging fire in a flash.

Having heard this, many cultivators present were shocked. A great character lost his voice in exclamation: “Impossible, I clearly saw him ride an Underworld Boat, flowing away!”

“It really is Li Qiye!” At this time, more than just one person recognized that the burning man was truly Li Qiye.

Momentarily, many great characters were amazed that Li Qiye came back alive!

“This kid is truly too scary!” No matter whether they were royal lords or sect masters from the previous generations, or even some secluded undyings, all of them were greatly alarmed.

“Being able to come back alive after riding the Underworld Boat, this is extremely devilish!” In just a second, countless people glanced at each other and felt that this matter was impossible.

“Boom!” With a loud knock, the Heavenly Grotto of the Nine Saint Demon Gate was pierced through, frightening everyone inside.

“What happened...” The group of Chi Yun jolted because, after the attack from the Heavenly God Sect last time, the Nine Saint Demon Gate became more vigilant. Countless disciples rushed to the scene of occurrence.

[1\]](#) He meant that he isn't a hen to incubate and hatch the egg

## Chapter 236 : A Stone Egg Was Born (2)

---

Inside the compound was a huge hole that extended for quite a bit of distance, resulting in a chasm! At this second, everyone went to look at the hole, and they only saw black smoke that carried a burnt smell.

Inside the hole was a person whose body was burnt to a black crisp; it was as if he was thrown inside a furnace. This burnt person was holding a stone egg tightly in his chest.

At this time, everyone was amazed. Where did this guy that was burnt to a dark crisp come from?

“Fuck, it really cooked me. I will sooner or later break the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground!” At this moment, the burnt person inside the large hole swore loudly.

“Young Noble Li...” Hearing this familiar voice, Chi Yun — along with the elders — were suddenly shocked on the spot.

“Young Noble...” At this time, the group of Li Shuangyan had also just arrived along with Tu Buyu and the juniors. After hearing the familiar voice that couldn’t be any more familiar, Li Shuangyan almost cried and immediately rushed down to the large crater and picked up Li Qiye, who was carrying the stone egg.

“Young Noble, it really is you...” After helping him up, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao couldn’t contain themselves from hugging him with teary eyes.

“Two great beauties, as your young noble, I naturally do not mind your passionate advances. However, I am already burnt to a crisp, if you both hug me like this, then would I not be burnt even more by desires until I become ashes?” Li Qiye spoke with an indescribable grace and calmness with his blackened body!

At this time, the extremely emotional Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao finally calmed down and realized that countless eyes were on them. This caused them to blush and couldn't help but cry out! After Li Qiye was carried up, Tu Buyu, along with the Nine Saint Demon Gate's elders, couldn't believe their eyes. Returning alive and kicking after boarding an Underworld Boat was truly an amazing thing!

“Haha, aha. Oldest brother, I knew you were invincible in this world. The Underworld Boat is nothing, even hell itself would not dare to take you! You will surely mess everything up down there if it takes you!” Seeing Li Qiye returning alive, the juniors of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect were ecstatic, especially Nan Huai ren who exclaimed with laughter.

The blackened Li Qiye smacked his neck with a playful scold: “Stop sucking up, I was almost burnt like a roasted duck!”

“Heh, Young Noble, this kid speaks the truth. Only Young Noble is invincible in this world. To be able to come back alive after boarding an Underworld Boat at a young age, this could be said to be a miracle throughout the ages.” Niu Fen couldn't help but say with admiration.

“Young Noble Li, you are truly extraordinary! I’m afraid that you are the number one person of the younger generation, you’re the only person to come back from an Underworld Boat.” Chi Yun also couldn’t help but add. His words were not flattery, but sincerity.

This was too incredible to all the disciples of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Only a few of the undyings with only one breath left ever came back after being buried in the Underworld Boats, let alone a living young person!

At this moment, the elders of the War God Temple also came. They saw Li Qiye alive and well and couldn’t believe their eyes. This was truly a miracle. This guy actually came back alive after only twenty days!

“Well, it is normal that your old eyes are bad. However, I came back alive.” Li Qiye looked at the War God Temple’s elders, who were rubbing their eyes, and leisurely stated.

This embarrassed the elders as they were dazed on the spot. They still felt amazed, however, for they would never believe such a thing unless they saw it with their own eyes.

Both the Nine Saint Demon Gate and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect were celebrating with excitement.

“Although I know everyone means well, you should at least let me take a bath, I am almost a roasted duck over here.” Li Qiye smilingly said with a carefree manner.

Eventually, everyone left and Li Shuangyan, along with Chen Baojiao, prepared a bath for Li Qiye!

After the bath, Li Qiye changed into a set of clothes with a newly rejuvenated spirit. However, nothing else mattered to him right now outside of understanding this stone egg!

“Do you need to be this focused on just a stone egg?” Seeing their young noble in a trance caused Chen Baojiao, who was taking care of him, to coquettishly complain with peerless charm.

With such an enchanting beauty along with an alluring expression was irresistible, people would have no choice but to lose their minds. However, Li Qiye paid it no mind as his eyes were focused on the stone egg.

“Girl, you don’t know. This egg is truly unfathomable, very unfathomable.” Li Qiye gently petted the stone egg as if he was gently caressing a lover. He wanted to feel the pulse of this egg, but there was not the slightest response. <sup>1</sup>

Having heard him refer to her as a “girl,” Chen Baojiao immediately glared at him with soul-capturing charm!

“Really?” Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but to take a second look at this stone egg. After his return, their young noble never let go of this stone egg and always had it with him; he even gave it a bath as he was taking his own! It was as if this was his baby.



Li Qiye glanced at the two of them once before he smilingly replied: “Of course. I will not even trade it for an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.”

After hearing this, both of the girls were astonished. An Immortal Emperor True Treasure was the most powerful weapon in this world!

They glanced at it again and touched it, but they still couldn't see through the mysteries of the egg. This was simply a dull, gray stone egg, nothing more.

“This looks like an ordinary stone egg, is it really worth so much?” Chen Baojiao was quite suspecting. No matter how one looked at it, it didn't have any extraordinary characteristics.

“You don't understand.” Li Qiye smiled. If the world knew that this stone egg swallowed a pond of Myriad Star Water, then they would be scared to death. Even an Immortal Emperor would have their mouth wide open in shock after hearing such a thing! There was most likely no one or any existence that had swallowed more Myriad Star Water than this egg since the start of time!

What Li Qiye didn't understand was why there were no changes after it swallowed so much Myriad Star Water. He had seen many divine items; if this stone egg had any life, then it absolutely should be undergoing changes after swallowing so much.

His Myriad Heavenly Cauldron was quite amazing with a heaven-frightening origin and could be considered the number one

cauldron in the world! However, it became drunk after just one big gulp of Myriad Star Water.

Yet this stone egg swallowed an entire pond without any reaction. He started to wonder if this egg had any life essence at all? If it truly had some life in it and swallowed a pond without any reaction, then it was too terrifying; he didn't even dare to imagine it! If this was the case, then what kind of existence was this!?

Li Qiye would dare to say that there were no existences in this world that he had not seen before! However, if there was a creature in this world that could swallow a pond of Myriad Star Water without any reaction, then Li Qiye really had not seen it. Even an Immortal Emperor would not be able to do so for they essentially could not refine the water without some time.

“What is this thing?” Li Shuangyan noticed that Li Qiye was not joking, so she meticulously looked again, but the result was still the same.

Li Qiye shook his head and answered: “It would be nice if I knew so that I won't have to think about how to break it! In fact, I still don't know what creature it is!”

After returning, Li Qiye had always thought about this stone egg, but it remained a mystery. He was sure that this egg hid a great secret. It did not have any relationship with the burial ground, but with hell instead. However, this was the only thing he could come up with.

Underworld appears, rebirth begins; heaven's path revealed; divine stone initiated. Entered heavenly coffin, achieving myriad old. Awaken corpse earth, heaven bringing eternity! Li Qiye kept on recalling this phrase and wanted to connect the stone egg with it, but he still didn't have a clue at this moment!

On the second day since his return, Li Shuangyan told Li Qiye: "An ancestor of the War God Temple wants to see you."

"See me?" Li Qiye batted his brows a bit before saying: "Let him come, does he actually want me to go and see him? It is him asking me for a favor, not the other way around."

Li Shuangyan became a bit speechless. Not to mention her, if the world heard this, they would be quite stunned. A War God Temple's ancestor was an invincible character; even a Virtuous Paragon would not dare to act recklessly when facing this ancestor, but their young noble was an arrogant mess!

In the end, the War God Temple's ancestor actually came. The truth was that the War God Temple didn't have just one ancestor. This ancestor stayed behind while the rest all went back to the temple.

He came in and sat down. This time, he did not wear black and was dressed in a hemp robe instead. He suppressed his blood energy so that he was just like an ordinary old man. In fact, when one was at an invincible level like him, blood energy could be freely controlled.

“This old man’s name is Mu Chen.” Even though this ancestor was not arrogant, he was still a bit reserved. In fact, with his status and power, he was qualified to have a threatening arrogance.

Mu Chen! If others heard this name, they would piss their pants from horror. Don’t even mention existences like the Heavenly God Sect, even an ancestor of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would lose his colors.

Li Qiye’s eyelids simply lifted a little bit while looking at him. He was just a bit surprised: “You being alive is outside of my expectations. That year when the old War God Mu was buried, I heard that you were one of the pallbearers! Old Man Mu had always thought highly of you.”

Li Qiye’s words shook Mu Chen. Even the disciples of the War God Temple did not know of such a tale, let alone an outsider. This was an extremely ancient matter. Besides the living ancestors, no one else knew about this matter!

“It was only through the usage of an Era Blood Stone to last till now.” Mu Chen spoke. If it wasn’t for bringing their Forefather to this place, he would not pay such a monstrous price such as leaving the Era Blood Stone.

At this point, Mu Chen looked at Li Qiye and said: “Even though Forefather Mu lived for another generation, he couldn’t make it to the present.”

Li Qiye waved his hand and said: “Don’t try to test me. The old

man from the Hidden Immortal Hall didn't dare to inquire, do you really want to take this gamble?"

Mu Chen immediately turned silent. The truth was, to both him and the War God Temple, Li Qiye was too devilish. He felt that Li Qiye wasn't only something as simple as the prime disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect! However, their Forefather had talked about this, so he no longer dared to try searching for Li Qiye's background after Li Qiye's warning.

"War God Mu had lived for two generations, plus he buried himself in the Era Blood Stone for a long time. This was already heaven-defying! The old heaven had soon not tolerated him. It was already a miracle to live that long. It is already good that the old man from your Hidden Immortal Hall is now buried on the Underworld Boat, so don't be too greedy." Li Qiye glanced at Mu Chen once, then he continued on: "Your War God Temple is great in all aspects, but its conservative air is too heavy. This has a lot to do with having too many old men alive."

Li Qiye's words caused Mu Chen to contemplate silently. Their War God Temple had been standing strong since the Desolate Era until now, and it was due to two reasons. The first was because there were many great geniuses that appeared; the second was because they always had ancestors who were willing to be buried in the dark in order to protect the temple. The younger generation created the future while the old generation protected the heritage. Because of this, the War God Temple continued to exist until this day.

"Well, we will not waste time. If you have something to say, go

ahead. Out of respect for your War God Temple's great contribution to the Human Race, I will let you know certain things as long as the situation permits." Li Qiye slowly said.

Li Qiye's words, once again, shook Mu Chen's heart. These words were not simple! He became serious and looked at Li Qiye to say: "I want to ask Young Noble Li, the end of the Underworld Boat, what is that place? Could Young Noble Li describe the circumstances and details regarding the drifting boats?"

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) This girl here is a lot more playful and a bit more demeaning in this case. One would refer to a maid as this word "girl". However, adults also call young girls "girl" as well. Just know that it is not the regular girl we are accustomed to in English or the conventional, polite Chinese "girl"

# Chapter 237 : Refining The Pristine Worldly Metal (1)

---

Regarding Mu Chen's question, Li Qiye simply gave him a stare before finally answering: "I know you want to inquire about the burial ground's secrets. Unfortunately, I do not know the answer either. As for what I saw at the end of the Underworld Boat's destination, I'm afraid I can't tell you. War God Mu used to think highly of you; did he tell you about the matters regarding the Underworld Boat and how he was reborn for another life? I'm afraid that he didn't tell you what he saw at the end of the trip!"

Mu Chen was shocked because Li Qiye spoke the truth!

"The Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, the other twelve burial grounds, and even the six grands Ancient Immortal Grounds; there are too many taboos. Unless you personally experienced it, it would be meaningless to hear about it. There are also a few matters that you wouldn't believe just by listening because they would break your common sense." Li Qiye slowly explained.

Mu Chen could only gently sigh after hearing Li Qiye's words. He understood that Li Qiye was not willing to tell him.

"Where is our forefather?" In the end, Mu Chen asked for this was the most important matter to him.

Li Qiye slightly flicked his hand and spoke: "If I dared to do this business with you, of course I am certain. The old man from the

Hidden Immortal Hall will come back sooner or later. One year if fast and two years if slow, but he surely will return. At that time, remember to bring me the items I want. There is no one in this world who can owe me anything and get away with it!”

“That item...” Mu Chen couldn’t help but ponder for a moment when this transaction was brought up.

Li Qiye glanced at him and spoke: “So? Your War God Temple is regretting it? Unfortunately, it is already too late.”

“This is not what I mean.” Mu Chen wryly smiled. He pondered the question before answering: “Regarding this item. I have only heard of a few rumors and I don’t know if they are true or not.”

“If you all don’t even know if it is real or fake, I can only say that you bunch of old men have been living for so long in vain.” Li Qiye continued: “You and the Heavenly Dao Academy should have worked together sooner. The War God Temple and the Heavenly Dao Academy are the most ancient heritages of the Human Race with great contributions. If you guys work together, then it wouldn’t be the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s turn to be so arrogant like this, and the Soaring Immortal Sect would not consider itself invincible! Hmph! During Tian Tu’s era, if your heritages had combined forces sooner, then would the Mortal Emperor World deteriorate to this state!?” [1](#)

Mu Chen’s expression greatly sank when Li Qiye brought up the words “Heaven Massacre” because this was the event that the Mortal Emperor World did not want to bring up the most.



“You are all a bunch of conservative, stubborn old fools hindering all progress! That year, the Heavenly Dao Academy was also the same. However, after Wang Yuan, this matter changed a lot with many reforms. Today, the Heavenly Dao Academy is even more dazzling compared to the War God Temple! Even though War God Mu’s achievement was peerless at that time and influenced the Nine Worlds, but truth be told, Old Man Mu was not as great as Wang Yuan! Wang Yuan completely changed the Heavenly Dao Academy, but what about Old Man Mu? He had the power to change your War God Temple, but alas, he did not do so. Your War God Temple is still using your decrepit style of management!”

Li Qiye continued on: “One day, your War God Temple will disappear in the river of time if this trend continues! There are many things that you should just let die, don’t hold on to them forever! A bunch of old men might be important, but your temple has expended too much in this respect as your hands became chained. It would be a different era if your temple had just let them go! The grand tree of the War God Temple might be monstrous, but its leaves are too old and cost too much to nurture!” [2](#)

Mu Chen’s heart was shaken. The world knew about how powerful and mysterious the temple was, but no outsiders understood what kind of heritage it was. However, Li Qiye was able to point out the situations of both the Heavenly Dao Academy and the War God Temple. This was not something privy to a junior so it came as an unbelievable astonishment to Mu Chen!

“Go back. If the old man from the Hidden Immortal Hall comes back, tell him that he has lived long enough! Five hundred years is

more than enough. Even True Gods and Immortal Emperors cannot reach immortality, let alone him.” In the end, Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve and continued: “Today, I have said too many things. It is out of respect for your War God Temple’s unerasable contribution to humanity. If it was a lineage like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom or the Soaring Immortal Sect, I would not waste my breath on them!”

Mu Chen sat there silently for a bit before standing up to leave.

“The War God Temple and the Heavenly Dao Academy, all of you know that not just one Immortal Emperor learned from your places, but ultimately, the group of Immortal Emperor Bing Yu didn’t come from your true heritages. Both of your factions were able to personally groom Immortal Emperors, and not just one! But what was the end result? They, in the end, were just honorary students of your War God Temple and Heavenly Dao Academy, nothing more!”

Right when Mu Chen reached the door, Li Qiye continued on: “Regarding this, both of your factions’ plans and insights were far less potent than the old men from the Soaring Immortal Sect!”

Mu Chen by the door couldn’t help but become suddenly stiff.

“I will stop here out of love for your temple’s contribution. Think about it carefully; what did you all give up so many opportunities for!?” In the end, Li Qiye sighed softly and finished.

After Mu Chen left, Li Qiye only shook his head. The War God

Temple had been through countless storms across the eras. It became even more conservative in the present day compared to its Desolate Era days. For millions of years, he — as the Dark Crow — had a great relationship with the War God Temple. He even gave them many exceptional seeds, such as the group of Immortal Emperor Bing Yu! Unfortunately, the War God Temple did not grasp this opportunity tightly. Even though they had great relationships with some Immortal Emperors, they did not train any of the emperors after the start of the Emperors Era.

Ancient Sky City was clamoring in excitement everywhere after Li Qiye came back alive from the Underworld Boat. The matter about Li Qiye buzzed everywhere throughout the secret channels!

However, Li Qiye didn't care for these matters. After staying at Ancient Sky City for a few days, he immediately prepared to depart from the city back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

The elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate sent him off while the War God Temple was not present. Chi Yun told Li Qiye that the remaining War God Temple's group had already left one day before Li Qiye.

Li Qiye coming back alive increased the Nine Saint Demon Gate's trust that this transaction would be successful. One had to remember that they paid a great price for this deal between Li Qiye and the temple. If it was successful, then the Nine Saint Demon Gate would not only earn the temple's support, but also its protection.

Through the warping of the dao gate, the group of Li Qiye quickly

returned to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect in a short time and was greeted in person by Gu Tieshou and the other elders along with the protectors! All of them were quite ecstatic to see everyone come back safely.

Of course, they also wanted to know the result of this trip. However, Li Qiye was not in the mood to discuss it so he left everything to Tu Buyu and said: “Junior Tu, you report everything to the elders.”

Tu Buyu accepted this trivial matter and didn’t want to bother Li Qiye.

However, Li Qiye only noticed that the elders and protectors were present; his circumstantial master, who happened to be the sect master, Su Yonghuang, was not. He asked with some surprise: “Where is the sect master?”

“The sect master is in secluded cultivation. Sect Master said that her physique tribulation was approaching, so she is carefully preparing for it.” Gu Tieshou quickly explained to Li Qiye.

Under the strong support of Li Qiye, Su Yonghuang’s position at the sect became well established. In fact, it was a joyous event for the sect to accept this sect master from the outside as well. One had to remember that Su Yonghuang was a natural born Saint Physique. Such a talent had unparalleled potential.

Any natural born Saint Physique would be competed for by all the great powers. In fact, with the status and power of the current

Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, it essentially did not have the ability to recruit such a talent!

Today, the sect was even more appreciative after accepting such a talent.

“Natural born Saint Physique, truly amazing.” Li Qiye also complimented as he nodded approvingly. Even though Su Yonghuang did not cultivate the Solar Physique like Immortal Emperor Min Ren, the Extreme Yang Physique was not any weaker than the Solar Physique.

Li Qiye and Gu Tieshou chatted for a bit before Li Qiye retreated back to his place. Gu Tieshou and the others knew that Li Qiye had his own matters so they didn't bother him. They spoke to Tu Buyu, instead, to inquire about the situation.

The first thing Li Qiye did was to take out the Pristine Worldly Metal. This was the number one metal throughout the ages ah. He must refine such an item into a treasure. If this Pristine Worldly Metal became a Life Weapon, then it would absolutely be the number one weapon in the world in the future.

This metal floated inside Li Qiye's second Fate Palace. At this moment, it was still surrounded by the primordial chaos along with the hymns of the Grand Dao that were like the preachings of Immortal Kings and True Gods. One could faintly see an Immortal Scripture being excavated, causing Li Qiye to become praisingly astonished. Such a metal was indeed supremely peerless.

At this time, Li Qiye channeled his law and activated the Cauldron of Life inside his palace. In the blink of an eye, the cauldron's fire blazingly struck down and began to refine the Pristine Worldly Metal.

Cultivators had many different techniques to refine their treasures. However, most cultivators chose to use the Cauldron of Life's flame in order to refine their treasures, especially those made from grand dao treasure metals.

“Ommm—” However, the moment Li Qiye wanted to refine it with his flame of life, the Pristine Worldly Metal suddenly flashed a glint of brilliance and immediately suppressed the flame of life — not even a trace of flame remained.

Li Qiye was a bit taken aback. Such a good treasure; truly supreme, it had its own awareness. At this time, Li Qiye channeled his merit law along with his divine sense in order to communicate with this metal.

However, the metal ignored him as if it was an existence at the apex and didn't care for Li Qiye's divine sense! No matter how much Li Qiye tried to communicate, the metal didn't react at all.

Li Qiye was angry to the point of vomitting blood from such a scene. Even though this metal was peerless in this world, if there was no way to refine it, then it was still useless in the end. He couldn't use this number one metal in the world as a brick and throw it at his enemies.

As Li Qiye was enraged with exasperation, the stone egg stored inside Li Qiye's Fate Palace began to move. "Boom!" The stone egg ferociously slammed the Pristine Worldly Metal and caused it to gradually lose its brilliance.

The metal seemed to be chastened after being ferociously smashed by the stone egg. Back when Li Qiye tried to communicate with it, it had a superior arrogance and didn't care for him. However, after being smashed by the stone egg, it withdrew its conceitedness.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Tian Tu here is referring to Immortal Emperor Tian Tu during Princess Zhong Zhou's era, whose name means Heaven Massacre

[2\]](#) Grand Tree here in Chinese means backing, something to protect you, so it is referring to the old men

## Chapter 238 : Refining The Pristine Worldly Metal (2)

---

With a pop sound, the Pristine Worldly Metal suddenly knocked Little Silly's dao bone flying away. It had always been stored inside Li Qiye's second Fate Palace before being knocked away by the metal.

One has to know that Little Silly had a heaven-frightening origin, but at this moment, it could not compete against this metal, so its position was robbed away in an instant.

“Oh my god, so overbearing.” Li Qiye didn't have anything to say and had no choice but to put away Little Silly's dao bone. One Fate Palace could only grow one treasure; there was no way around this.

However, Li Qiye was not too surprised at such a scene. In the end, it would not be an exaggeration to say that it was the number one metal in the world.

Right when the Pristine Worldly Metal replaced Little Silly in the True Fate position; it actually automatically called for the water of life from the Spring of Life. With another “omm–”, the Pillar of Life also exerted its essence and mystical runes.

In just a moment, the Pristine Worldly Metal was bathing in the water of life, essence of life, and mystical runes of life in complete enjoyment. As time passed by, it began to change after being strengthened and bathed by all these different powers. A spirit energy was gradually formed as this metal engraved the mystical



runes of Li Qiye on its body. As the grand dao intertwined, its own nine runic true mantra — along with these mystical runes — was seemingly becoming a chapter of Immortal Scripture.

Li Qiye was moved by witnessing such a scene; this was auto-refinement. One has to know that Life Treasures and True Treasures needed cultivators to refine. In order to increase their powers, cultivators would not only use the world's essence, life essence, and blood energy, but they would also use supreme merit laws for this refinement process and to engrave these laws onto the treasures.

However, this piece of Pristine Worldly Metal was able to start the refinement process by itself without Li Qiye's interference. Li Qiye was speechlessly happy regarding this matter!

As day after day passed by, the Pristine Worldly Metal sucked up a large amount of Li Qiye's life force and started to slowly change. It was no longer just a piece of metal, but had been turned into a refined weapon. As even more time passed by, it slowly turned into a bow!

Since it refined itself into a natural Life Treasure, Li Qiye couldn't help but praise it. It will absolutely be unfathomable once it formed. It will be the best weapon in the world in the future once he shouldered the Heaven's Will and became an Immortal Emperor.

Li Qiye couldn't contain his excitement thinking about how the utmost pinnacle of weapons will come from his hands in the future. He had lived through the ages witnessing Immortal

Emperor True Weapons and True Gods' arsenals, even the more mythical and ancient mysterious treasures were seen by him! Since the ages, many weapons were praised as the world's ultimate weapon under the heavens, such as Immortal Emperor Gu Chun's Bronze Sword, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang's Banner, Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan's Spear, or even Tian Du's Flag... [1](#)

But in Li Qiye's opinion, once he shouldered the Heaven's Will and ascended into an Immortal Emperor, this bow of his will absolutely surpass all weapons in the world and take the throne!

As the Pristine Worldly Metal was refining itself, Li Qiye was also devilishly training his own cultivation.

At this moment, Li Qiye had entered the Heaven's Primal realm. Before, Li Qiye was only at the Purified Rebirth realm, but right when he was undergoing his tribulation with everything going his way, he went all the way from Warrior Canopy at grand achievement to Purified Rebirth at grand achievement. One could even say that Li Qiye surpassing one grand realm in one day was a miracle never before seen throughout the ages.

Li Qiye had always believed in taking it one step at a time even though he had the Revolving Crescent Sun Law along with the Kun Peng's Six Variants — a supreme Longevity Law along with an Immortal Emperor Fate Merit. He initially had a way to quickly increase his cultivation, but he chose to consolidate his foundation step by step.

However, at the Purified Rebirth realm, he was able to break through an entire realm — this was truly the fastest speed this

world had ever seen!

However, it was only because of the perfect circumstances with controlling the devil physique and stealing its fortune along with the Underworld Water! It could be said that this Purified Rebirth realm at grand achievement was quite perfect. Even Li Qiye, who believed in taking it slow and meticulously, was satisfied with such a soaring jump.

However, Li Qiye understood very well that such a thing could not be repeated because a favorable circumstance like that — under the heaven and earth — was unlikely to happen again.

Now that he was in the Heaven's Primal realm, he went back to his step by step training process for a solid foundation.

Heaven's Primal was a boundary for cultivators. Once one reaches this realm, one could be considered an expert. Many cultivators over the years believed that anyone lower than Heaven's Primal would only be ordinary disciples and cultivators. However, they became experts the moment they reached Heaven's Primal.

The most important thing regarding Heaven's Primal was the refinement of one's Heaven's Primal, or True Fate. Once the True Fate reached grand achievement, it would be called the heaven's will primal soul, which is also the origin of the name, Heaven's Primal. [2](#)

Once a cultivator's True Fate reached grand achievement and

became a primal soul, one could recreate their flesh. For example, if they meet a powerful enemy and their flesh became disabled or destroyed, as long as their primal soul still existed, then no matter if their Fate Palaces were destroyed along with a shattered Inner Physique, there was still a chance for survival!

The quality of the primal soul correlated to one's future in cultivation. It could even be said that the quality of the primal soul directly affected whether one would be able to reach Immortal Emperor and shoulder the Heaven's Will or not.

After Heaven's Primal was the Soul Creation realm, then the Mysterious Fate realm. Cultivators of these two realms were referred to as Named Heroes and Royal Nobles, respectively. In today's world, Named Heroes and Royal Nobles were the main force, especially Royal Noble cultivators. They had a prominent position in today's society.

Heaven's Primal had three levels. From lowest to highest, they are in the following order: Wisdom Opening, Fate Tempering, and Bridge Creation!

When cultivators reached the Bridge Creation level, they would be able to soar through the span of thousands of miles without the need for any treasure. This was the foundation for cultivators to reach the sky and enter the earth in the future; they would be able to pillar the nine heavens above and explores the nine worlds below!

During his cultivation, Li Qiye used the Revolving Crescent Sun Law to channel his Life Wheel while the Kun Peng's Six Variants

turned into a dao foundation to raise his True Fate. At this moment, this dao foundation resembled a supreme dao chapter. As it opened, magical runes started to move, and it seemed as if this dao chapter was preaching the Immortal Scripture to the True Fate.

As the essence of the heaven and earth was poured in with the tapping of the Fate Merit, sounds of the grand dao resonated within the True Fate, taking the shape of a Kun Peng!

However, Li Qiye did not imagine that his four symbols and his Fate Palaces themselves were all affected by the Pristine Worldly Metal. When the Fate Palace was growing the metal, the metal that was filled with primordial forces also affected the Fate Palaces. Unknowingly, Li Qiye's Fate Palaces were filled with primordial power! <sup>3</sup>

This scene left Li Qiye in shock. This was a symbiosis process as his Fate Palaces and the Pristine Worldly Metal were working together, exchanging life essence for primordial power. Otherwise, Li Qiye's life force would not be able to nurture the immensity of the Pristine Worldly Metal by itself.

In the end, if a Life Treasure was too powerful, then a Fate Palace would not be able to nurture it. If a Life Treasure absorbed way too much life essence, then it would be a lose-lose situation just like a fisherman draining the pond to get to the fish.

At this moment, Li Qiye's Fate Palace was growing this metal while the metal returned primordial energy back to the Fate Palaces. This was a win-win situation for both sides as they both

reaped the benefits!

Li Qiye cultivated non-stop once he was back at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. He did not care about foreign affairs. In the end, his cultivation was not powerful enough. Even if he had many schemes to destroy his enemies, the true and correct path was to have a powerful self-cultivation.

Of course, Li Qiye was not the only one practicing hard back at the sect. At the moment, the sect's atmosphere was great. All of its disciples, especially the younger generation, were extremely diligent. Luo Fenghua, Zhang Yu, Qu Daoli, and Xu Pei's groups were great role models for the other disciples.

“Zhang, zhang, zhang...” Waves of melodious music rang back at the Zither Pavilion, formerly known as the Ghost Pavilion. Li Qiye gently stroked his ancient zither as he played his tune.

During his leisure moments away from cultivation, Li Qiye couldn't help but come to this place to play a song. Today, his ancient zither was no longer an Emperor's Possession; the battle at Ancient Sky City had completely expended its emperor's power and immortal intent.

This ancient zither was given to Immortal Emperor Min Ren by him. There were too many memories attached to this place, so Li Qiye couldn't help but sigh after he finished his tune.

During his reminiscence, another soft sigh appeared as a shadowy figure who was always there to quietly listen to the music

as if she was spell-bound.

“Flowing Water Mortal Home...” 4

Su Yuhe could only lament as she was only a yearning sentiment; she wasn't even a ghost nor human, she was only a yearning sentiment without any trace of life!

“In the end, I can't play it as well as Little Brat Min Ren.” Li Qiye finished playing and smilingly spoke.

Su Yuhe was melancholic as she replied: “The Immortal Emperor only felt pity for me. Your Excellency is different; you are supreme for all generations so your song is different from the Immortal Emperor's song.”

Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: “Why must you do this? It has been too long, there is no need for you to suffer like this.”

Su Yuhe, a yearning sentiment, became silent and didn't say anything.

“Nevermind...” Li Qiye gently continued on: “How about this, I will go to the Eastern Hundred Cities and take your remains! Just let everything dissipate. A million years of being neither ghost nor human... Even if Little Brat Min Ren was here, he wouldn't want to see you like this.”

“Thank you for fulfilling my wish.” Su Yuhe prostrated and said: “If I could be buried under the peach tree, I will no longer have any yearning sentiment!”

“That year, I buried you under the Yearning Lunar Peak. Your fateful connection with Min Ren was also because of me.” Li Qiye said with some helplessness: “Now, I will bury you under the peach tree, and this could be considered the end of your fateful connection. This is a lamentable connection, so it should just end in peace.”

“Yuhe will not be able to repay Your Excellency’s benevolence.” Su Yuhe very gratefully replied.

Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve and sighed before speaking: “This started because of me, so it should end by my hands. You should rest after being buried under the peach tree to avoid eternal lamentation. Little Brat Min Ren, ah...” He didn’t say anything else at this point.

He didn’t have much to say about Immortal Emperor Min Ren. He had trained many invincible existences. One could say that Little Brat Min Ren had always supported him no matter what. Immortal Emperor Min Ren had never questioned him and absolutely stuck with him to the end.

---

Notes:

[1](#) Gu Chun’s sword official name is Gu Chun Sword of course and same with the other ones, but I avoided the repetition. Gu Chun =



Ancient Purity; Fei Yang = Soaring; Bu Zhan = March to Battle; and Tian Du is Heaven Massacre. Notice how Tian Du is never accompanied with Immortal Emperor even though he is one.

[2\]](#) Might be a bit confusing here, but a lot of words have identical meanings. Fate and Soul are nearly identical, which is understandable. Heaven's Primal just means the origin, so one's soul. Let's just say that all of these refer to one's soul/fate to make it easier to understand.

[3\]](#) Four symbols = pillar, cauldron, tree, and spring

[4\]](#) The name of the tune, played back in chapter 73 as well.

# Chapter 239 : Heaven Protector Goddess (1)

---

The only thing Li Qiye regretted was Little Brat Min Ren being in love with someone he shouldn't have fallen for. There were too many women in this world; in that era, he could have matched Min Ren with any peerless beauty even when Min Ren had yet to shoulder the Heaven's Will.

Unfortunately, this little brat only loved that woman! What was even more damnable was that that pure woman was blind to the point of stupidity and loved that hypocrite, Virtuous Monarch Jiangzuo!

If Immortal Emperor Min Ren didn't beseech him that year, he would have already brought his invincible generals to massacre the Jiangzuo Clan!

The truth was that among the geniuses trained by Li Qiye, despite Immortal Emperor Min Ren not being the most exceptional, he had the highest evaluation from Li Qiye, even to this present day. One could even say that in order to train Immortal Emperor Min Ren, he had to steal the fortune from heaven and earth itself!

Immortal Emperor Min Ren had always shown the utmost respect to Li Qiye for being his teacher. The only barrier between the two was that woman. Li Qiye wanted Immortal Emperor Min Ren to forget about the unsavable pure woman, but it was also impossible to change Immortal Emperor Min Ren's mind. His heart was hellbent on loving this woman, and he never married anyone else in his life because of her.

Also, because of this woman, General Su, who had always been in love with Immortal Emperor Min Ren and held utmost loyalty towards him, left for the Heaven's Edge! This matter had almost caused the master and disciple to become enemies!

One could say that Immortal Emperor Min Ren respected Li Qiye throughout his entire life, but because of this event, a great feud had arisen between them. And since Li Qiye didn't want to care for Min Ren's mess, by the end of it all, he chose to enter his hibernation early!

Immortal Emperor Min Ren sacrificed too much for a foolish woman. If it wasn't for her, how could Virtuous Monarch Jiangzuo have had the qualifications to compete against Immortal Emperor Min Ren for the Heaven's Will that year? Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, should have killed that hypocrite much earlier, but unfortunately, Immortal Emperor Min Ren did not want to hurt that woman. And so, under Immortal Emperor Min Ren's request, Li Qiye showed mercy and did not slaughter every last one of them.

In that era, the divine generals under him could have turned over the sky! How could a meager Jiangzuo Clan dare to oppose them? He could have killed their entire clan at any moment! Alas, Immortal Emperor Min Ren had already set his mind on this matter.

“Such a shame for the Wise Heart Jewel Box!”

The Wise Heart Jewel Box was a supreme protection treasure

that he gave to Min Ren when he started his cultivation road. Unfortunately, Immortal Emperor Min Ren — as if possessed — gave this treasure to that simple woman for her protection.

What was even worse was that the hypocritical Virtuous Monarch Jiangzuo used convincing words to trick the innocent woman into giving him the Wise Heart Jewel Box! This matter had once enraged Li Qiye, and he even ordered his generals to trample over the Jiangzuo Clan. However, Immortal Emperor Min Ren managed to interfere.

This was why the Wise Heart Jewel Box became the clan-protecting treasure of the Jiangzuo Clan!

“Damn, one day, I, your father, will massacre the entire Jiangzuo Clan. Such a waste of my Wise Heart Jewel Box!” At this moment, Li Qiye was very upset. If he had not been sentimentally considerate regarding Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s love, then he would have sent people to destroy the Jiangzuo Clan in later generations!

As for Su Yuhe listening to Li Qiye’s cursing, her mood became melancholic. She was the one who had stayed at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect for the longest, and she knew one or two things about the matters that year. It was not a secret that Immortal Emperor Min Ren was smitten with that woman during that era!

“Let us forget about the past.” In the end, Li Qiye didn’t want to dwell on it any longer. He spoke to Su Yuhe: “Since the end is coming, prepare your heart for it. In a short period of time, I will

take your remains to the Eastern Hundred Cities and bury you under the peach tree.”

Su Yuhe bowed and gently sighed before suddenly disappearing. Li Qiye couldn't help but wryly smile. After millions of years, he still had to sort out the mess left behind by Little Brat Min Ren!

Li Qiye left the Ghost Pavilion and called for Gu Tieshou to say: “Carefully prepare these materials, I will start a dan refinement cauldron. The main force of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is not good, so we should give the middle-level disciples some Fate Pills. I plan to leave for some time to the Eastern Hundred Cities, so I will leave the training of disciples in the future to all of you.”

“Going to the Eastern Hundred Cities?” Gu Tieshou was a bit taken aback. The Eastern Hundred Cities was very far away from the Grand Middle Territory, but in the end, he didn't ask for why Li Qiye was going. He trusted Li Qiye, so he wouldn't inquire about such matters.

After planning a trip to the Eastern Hundred Cities, Li Qiye carefully prepared for his departure. On the contrary, Li Shuangyan was not going to embark on this journey.

“I want to open my sixth Fate Palace.” Li Shuangyan told Li Qiye her thoughts.

At the moment, Li Shuangyan was not only a Grand Dao Noble with five Fate Palaces. In fact, her cultivation had reached grand achievement and she could step into the Enlightened Being realm

at any time!

However, Li Shuangyan had an even greater ambition. She wanted to open her sixth palace. Keep in mind that six Fate Palaces was the limit for the Royal Noble realm. In this generation, anyone that was able to open six Fate Palaces at the Royal Noble realm was not far off from being the number one genius in the world!

Royal Nobles with six Fate Palaces were called Supreme Nobles. Just this name alone should be indicative of how heaven-defying they were for having six palaces in the Royal Noble realm!

“This is a good idea.” Li Qiye was very approving towards Li Shuangyan’s ambition. He nodded his head and said: “You don’t need to rush your physique tribulation at this moment. Your aptitude is very good! If you can open your sixth palace, then surpassing the minor physique tribulation will not be an issue in the future. You could even surpass it with complete perfection!”

As a Supreme Noble with six palaces along with a minor completion Void Imperfection Physique, Li Shuangyan’s potential could surpass all the other geniuses in this world!

This was her intention from the very start, so after gaining Li Qiye’s approval, she became even more confident.

Chen Baojiao also wanted to go along with Li Qiye on this trip to take care of him, but in the end, Li Qiye ordered her not to do so: “You and Li Shuangyan should cultivate together. Your effort will always be rewarded. Regarding innate talents, you are a bit worse

than Li Shuangyan. However, your willpower is void of any possible complaints. Your Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique is also not weaker than the Void Imperfection Physique. Your goal does not have to be like Li Shuangyan's goal to open six palaces. If you can open four palaces in the Royal Noble realm, it will be enough to be considered flawless. You also sprinted to the Royal Noble realm again. As long as you have confidence in yourself, you will also absolutely be able to open the fourth palace!"

Chen Baojiao's innate talents really were not as great as Li Shuangyan. However, Chen Baojiao had a persevering spirit regarding her cultivation; she was absolutely the most hardworking!

After hearing Li Qiye's advice, Chen Baojiao decided to stay behind with Li Shuangyan and attempt to break through to Royal Noble!

When Li Qiye was ready to leave for the Eastern Hundred Cities, Gu Tieshou came in a panic. He was not here to bring Li Qiye medicinal materials but a piece of news instead.

"Someone from the Heaven Protector City came." Gu Tieshou spoke with some anxiety as he met Li Qiye.

It was not his fault for being anxious. The Heaven Protector City, no matter whether in the past or the present, was an awe-inspiring name. It didn't matter whether it was the Mortal Emperor World or the outside worlds, the only responses upon hearing this name were shock and awe!

The Black Dragon King's fame was like a spell filled with endless charisma. He lived and dominated for three generations without resorting to external power. Even Immortal Emperors respected him!

The Black Dragon King never became an Immortal Emperor nor competed for the Heaven's Will, yet he still rampaged and reigned over the Nine Worlds. Even an invincible Immortal Emperor would not dare to challenge the Black Dragon King without some consideration!

The Heaven Protector City was founded by the Black Dragon King at the Northern Grand Sea! Under the reign of the king, this city was a prestigious power that once had expeditions all over the earth. Humans, Demons, even Heavenly Devils, Stone Golems, and Charming Spirits — whom were considered the favored children of the heavens — all lost their brilliances during the Black Dragon King's era.

There was a sect named Soaring Immortal that considered itself unbeatable. However, during the Black Dragon King's era, even the Soaring Immortal Sect had to take a step back! From True Gods to Devil-Sovereigns, they all lost their colors from hearing his name.

It could be said that during his era, for three generations, the Black Dragon King along with the Heaven Protector City was a giant palm that covered the entire world, nothing else was comparable!



Thirty thousand years ago, he fought against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong and tore the Heaven's Will apart. From then on, the Black Dragon King had disappeared from sight. Even though this era was no longer his, any heritage or great power — including Immortal Emperor lineages — still trembled from the words Heaven Protector City.

At the present day, the people from the Heaven Protector City suddenly visited the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, so it was natural for Gu Tieshou to become worried. The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect of today compared to the Heaven Protector City was like an ant to an elephant.

“Finally, just as they should.” Li Qiye simply smiled calmly and told Gu Tieshou: “Elder Gu, there is no need to panic. Even if the sky falls down, someone will shoulder it.”

Gu Tieshou was still an experienced character. Li Qiye's words — to his ears — were like a calming medicine. He took a deep breath and finally regained his composure to say: “The people from the Heaven Protector City want to meet you specifically.”

“Who came and how many people are there in total?” There were too many memories when he was the Dark Crow as he sat above the nine heavens with the Heaven Protector City.

Gu Tieshou continued on: “Only one person, the descendant of the Heaven Protector City, Heaven Protector Goddess — Zi Cuining!” In fact, he was also confused. The Northern Grand Sea was too far away from the Grand Middle Territory. Logically speaking, Li Qiye shouldn't know the Heaven Protector City's

descendant, Zi Cuining, but today, Zi Cuining specifically wanted to meet Li Qiye — this greatly perplexed him.

“Descendant of the Heaven Protector City!” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes after hearing this before resuming: “If she has arrived, then let her come see me.”

Gu Tieshou was out of words after hearing this. This was the Heaven Protector City ah, an existence that once ruled over the Nine Worlds for three generations. Even though the Heaven Protector Goddess, as the descendant of the city, was part of the younger generation, she had an exceedingly high status in the Mortal Emperor World. Even Mortal Kings of Ancient Kingdoms and Supreme Saints from the great sects had to personally welcome her at the moment of arrival, let alone the younger generation.

At this moment, Li Qiye’s behaviour was the exact opposite of the status quo as he wanted her to come see him in person. This attitude was a bit too much. This was a descendant of a supreme heritage ah; even the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would be dreadful of it.

“This is the descendant of the Heaven Protector City ah.” Gu Tieshou couldn’t help but to remind Li Qiye. This was not giving her any face at all!

Li Qiye looked at Gu Tieshou and still calmly spoke: “I know she is the descendant of the Heaven Protector City.”

## Chapter 240 : Heaven Protector Goddess (2)

---

The helpless Gu Tieshou had no choice but to follow Li Qiye's wish. Although Li Qiye did not personally go to greet Heaven Protector Goddess Zi Cuining, Gu Tieshou — on the other hand — didn't dare to have the slightest sign of tardiness. All of the elders and protectors welcomed her in person while using the highest level of ceremonial reception.

After Zi Cuining sat down, Gu Tieshou passed on Li Qiye's message. He naturally twisted the words with finesse in order to keep Zi Cuining content. After he finished speaking, his hands were filled with cold sweat out of fear that Zi Cuining might suddenly wave her sleeve in anger and leave.

But to his surprise, Zi Cuining showed no signs of dissatisfaction. She simply pondered for a bit and agreed to go meet Li Qiye.

At the Lonely Peak, Zi Cuining finally met Li Qiye while he gauged her with a glance. The girl's aura was vast and calm like a mountain yet roaring-powerful like thunder. She was like a goddess with an ethereal, mighty ocean roaring behind her with its torrential waves.

Meanwhile, Zi Cuining also observed Li Qiye. He was absolutely ordinary with nothing noteworthy. However, there was an indescribable calmness like the water in a well; it was as if even when the heaven and earth was meeting its demise, he would still be able to maintain his composure! The focus of his eyes was an unfathomable depth; a pair of eyes that were seemingly able to surpass time itself and see through all generations!

At this time, Gu Tieshou also silently retreated and didn't dare to disturb them.

“You are Li Qiye?” Heaven Protector Goddess Zi Cuining's voice was very pleasant to the ears, just like the gentle ocean waves cleansing a lustrous jade fragment. She handed a piece of paper with engraved magical runes over to Li Qiye and asked: “Do you recognize these magical runes?”

Li Qiye looked at these magical runes and did not answer her question. He instead stared at Zi Cuining and inquired in the most serious of tones: “Is the Black Dragon King still here in this world? Tell me the truth.” At this time, Li Qiye's voice was filled with majestic authority; he was like an unquestionable, solemn True God!

Her eyes turned serious after hearing these words. She had met countless illustrious characters, but Li Qiye's austere expression — at this moment — had an authority that left others with no chance for denial!

Zi Cuining glanced at him in silence for a while before finally answering: “The patriarch has not appeared after the fight with Immortal Emperor Ta Kong thirty thousand years ago.”

This was not a big secret at all. Everyone in the world knew that the Black Dragon King had not shown up again after the fight that year. In fact, even Immortal Emperor Ta Kong never appeared again as well.

Li Qiye sighed softly after getting the confirmation from Zi Cuining even when he had this premonition beforehand in his heart. However, after getting such a definite answer, his heart was still not at peace. He was clear on one thing — Immortal Emperor Ta Kong wouldn't have been able to kill Little Black!

“Is High Elder Lu still around?” After a long period of silence, Li Qiye recomposed himself with a deep breath and asked.

Zi Cuining was taken aback because very few outsiders knew this name, yet this seemingly ordinary young man said it without any gravity. If it was someone from their Heaven Protector City, they would absolutely not use this title in such a frivolous manner.

“Sacred Ancestor underwent his death cultivation seclusion a long time ago and did not come out in the end.” [1](#)

This was a secret of the Heaven Protector City. However, after a long period of contemplation, Zi Cuining still chose to reveal it in the end.

Li Qiye couldn't help but sigh. This brat — in the end — could not hold on to the present. He had already lived for too long and could no longer bear it till now, just like Li Qiye's expectations.

“Who has the highest seniority at your Heaven Protector City right now? Who is in power?” Li Qiye inquired.

Zi Cuining was quite suspicious after being bombarded with so many questions from Li Qiye. After thinking about it for a bit, she finally acquiesced: “Normally, the elders would discuss the matters of the city together. If they do not come to a consensus, then they would ask for Ancestor Gu’s advice.”

“Humph! Gu Zun!” Li Qiye coldly snorted! He was not surprise that Gu Zun was still alive till now! If the Black Dragon King didn’t implore for him that year, he would not be alive right now! [2](#)

Zi Cuining shivered a bit from the statement. What perplexed her was that this young man before her was quite dissatisfied with their ancestor. But logically speaking, Ancestor Gu had not received any guests for a long time and outsiders essentially couldn’t see him!

“I’m sure you have many doubts in your heart since you brought these magical runes here.” In the end, Li Qiye slowly spoke to Zi Cuining: “Correct, I was the one who performed the ceremony for the Black Dragon King outside of the Heaven Protector City that year.”

Zi Cuining slightly opened her mouth, wanting to say something, but Li Qiye waved his sleeve and interrupted her: “As for why I wanted to perform the ceremony and my relationship with the Black Dragon King as well as why I have these magical runes, I cannot answer you at this moment!”

“Then what can you tell me?” Zi Cuining looked at Li Qiye and gravely said. Li Qiye narrowed his eyes to look at Zi Cuining and carefully spoke: “You surely have your reasons for using the

magical runes to find this place! You are the descendant of the Heaven Protector City, but this does not mean that you will only rule over the Heaven Protector City in the future and carry out its prestige! There is another mission on your shoulders!”

“What do you think my mission is!?” Zi Cuining’s beautiful eyes flashed a cold glimmer. This had touched a taboo secret of the Heaven Protector City.

Zi Cuining clearly had a murderous intent, but Li Qiye was still calm as he carefully spoke: “You came from the Little Sea Village, what do you think your mission should be?”

Zi Cuining’s expression completely changed the moment these words came out. A sharp glint appeared as a blade was already right next to Li Qiye’s neck! At this moment, Zi Cuining’s aura was extremely frightening, just like a god of death.

“How do you know?” There was absolutely zero doubt in Zi Cuining’s killing intent. If it was necessary, she would definitely kill without any hesitation. Her origin was a secret even within the Heaven Protector City. Even though she grew up in the city, unless they were people who had the authority to touch such a matter, her origin was something that couldn’t be discussed! Only a few people at the Heaven Protector City had such clearance.

However, an outsider just easily revealed this secret, how could Zi Cuining’s urge to kill not be aroused?

“Since you came from the Little Sea Village, you should be aware

of your mission! Who I am does not matter, and what I know does not matter either. The most important thing is your mission!”

Even as the blade edge met his neck, Li Qiye still maintained his composure.

Zi Cuining’s soft body quivered as she took a deep breath. In the end, she withdrew her blade and looked at the young man ahead while feeling even more perplexed.

“Take out the Black Dragon Spear!” Li Qiye demanded while staring at Zi Cuining.

Another earthquake shook her heart. After looking at Li Qiye for a long time, she finally took out the Black Dragon Spear! The moment it was free, an aura permeated the sky as if a True God was descending down, or as if an Immortal Emperor had just arrived. It suddenly shocked the entire Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“What is that!” The group of Gu Tieshou felt the supreme aura and became astonished. He had an illusion as if the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s Immortal Emperor True Treasure had returned.

“You still haven’t master the Black Dragon Spear.” Li Qiye shook his head and said after seeing the spear. He then flicked his hand and the Black Dragon Spear fell into his palm. Right when he was gently caressing it, its momentous aura slowly converged back to the spear and disappeared. It was as if an arrogant and haughty



stallion had met its fateful master, suddenly becoming docile. A light jumped around as if it was showing intimacy in the hand of Li Qiye.

The Black Dragon Spear was completely black with a faint violet shimmer. It resembled a black dragon, one that could fly up to the nine heavens at any moment. From a black shade changing to violet, this was a symbol for a Flood Dragon turning into a True Dragon — the spear of the heavens itself! [3](#)

Zi Cuining couldn't believe her widened eyes for this was unbelievable! One had to know that when the Black Dragon Spear was passed down to her, it had an invincible and arrogant aura. It had followed her since her youth, but she still couldn't force this spear to accept her as its master even now. But today, a stranger was able to tame it like a haughty stallion meeting its master — this was truly an incredible sight!

Keep in mind that the Black Dragon Spear was the weapon used by their Patriarch, the Black Dragon King, as he swept through the world. It brought all existences down to their shivering knees. This was an invincible spear, yet it was tamed by a stranger today. No one would believe such a tale! Even she herself didn't dare to believe it!

“Black Dragon Spear ah!” Li Qiye gently stroked the Black Dragon Spear as it made a gentle and clear sound as if it felt Li Qiye's soul.

Li Qiye had too many memories regarding the Black Dragon Spear. It originally came from him and was with the Black Dragon King as he fought against the world, sending chills down all of his

enemies' spines!

“Clang clank clank...” At this moment, there was a transformation in the Black Dragon Spear in Li Qiye's hand. Even Zi Cuining was not able to clearly see the technique employed!

After the sounds of the spear resonated, the Black Dragon Spear became smaller then larger, and even its color was changed! In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye was a magician, and the Black Dragon Spear finally became a short spear!

The short spear had a crimson shade that was pretty and alluring. Its sharp brilliance carried a heaven-frightening murderous intent that caused even the heart of Zi Cuining to turn cold from horror!

However, with a gentle tap from Li Qiye's right hand, this frightening murderous intent suddenly calmed down. However, the pretty crimson shade on the tip of the spear was still shiver-inducing. Zi Cuining sensed a bloody presence and could even smell the stench of blood as she looked at this shade.

A vicious weapon! This was the first impression this short spear gave to her. She couldn't think that the Black Dragon Spear that was always by her side since childhood had turned into a short spear. She found it hard to believe this sorcery right before her eyes.

“Do you know the Black Dragon Spear's other name?” With his eyes completely still, Li Qiye looked at this short spear in his hand

as if he was spellbound by it.

“What is it?” Zi Cuining was not following Li Qiye’s question. This matter was too unfathomable to her for she did not know that it could turn into a short spear!

“Immortal’s Blood Spear!” Li Qiye slowly enunciated each word. His voice was filled with coldness when he spoke this name.

“Immortal’s Blood Spear...” Having heard this name, the first thing that came to mind for Zi Cuining was the extremely pretty crimson color on the spear’s tip!

Li Qiye slowly continued on: “Because it had tasted the blood of True Immortals, this is why it is called the Immortal’s Blood Spear!

“True Immortal!” Zi Cuining’s pretty eyes condensed into amazement as she heard such a phrase. She then looked at Li Qiye and asked: “There are really True Immortals in this world?”

Li Qiye did not answer her question; instead, he carefully spoke: “This is a vicious weapon, and I hope that you will one day be able to grasp it! Otherwise, you are not worthy of it!” Finished speaking, he returned the Immortal’s Blood Spear back to Zi Cuining.

Zi Cuining accepted the Immortal’s Blood Spear as her expression became solemn and dignified. The moment the spear was in her hand, she felt an unprecedented destiny right before her that had

not been there before!

“Don’t ruin the prestige of the Immortal’s Blood Spear.” Li Qiye spoke to Zi Cuining with a serious tone: “It is not only a weapon. It has massacred True Gods and pierced through the neck of an Immortal Emperor!”

“What...” Zi Cuining was in a stupor with a shocked expression. This phrase to her was too overwhelming.

True Gods were such powerful existences, yet the Immortal’s Blood Spear was able to massacre them. An Immortal Emperor was someone who shouldered the Heaven’s Will and obtained the meaning of true invincibility! Piercing the neck of an Immortal Emperor was an unthinkable matter, it was simply the most ridiculous statement in this world.

Yet Li Qiye’s expression was telling her that these were not blustering and crazy words; rather, it was a fact.

In just a moment, Zi Cuining was in a daze. The Black Dragon Spear was left behind by their patriarch and finally fell into her hands. She knew that this spear was unbeatable and had dominated the Nine Worlds.

However, she had never thought that this spear actually massacred True Gods and pierced an Immortal Emperor’s neck! However, today, it seemed that this unthinkable matter was the truth.

---

## Notes:

[1\]](#) Raw is death gate. It is the final cultivation attempt to try and stay alive. If one can surpass this trial by increasing their cultivation or erasing their flaws, they can live longer. If not, death is their fate

[2\]](#) Normally, I would translate Gu Zun as Venerable Gu. But I don't think Li Qiye would call this person "Venerable" after the snort, so I'm translating Gu Zun as his name for now

[3\]](#) Flood Dragon is below True Dragon, still having too much serpent blood. It can, of course, evolve into a real dragon as its bloodline becomes purer

## Chapter 241 : Immortal's Blood Spear (1)

---

Zi Cuining was extremely shaken. Just what kind of weapon was the Immortal's Blood Spear? She had previously assumed that it was a weapon refined by their ancestor, the Black Dragon King! However, this did not seem to be the case after listening to Li Qiye's story.

Even a supreme genius who had seen torrential storms like Zi Cuining needed time to calm down. The matter today was completely beyond her expectations. And it wasn't just that, this had great implications for the Heaven Protector City as well.

Li Qiye leisurely spoke while looking at Zi Cuining, who was holding onto the Immortal's Blood Spear: "Since you wield the Black Dragon Spear and came from the Little Sea Village, I do not need to say much about your responsibility."

"Just who are you, really?" At this moment, she didn't believe that Li Qiye was only the prime disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

"This does not matter. What matters is... your mission!" Li Qiye leisurely continued: "I have something back in the Little Sea Village. You should know what to do since it is your mission! Go meet the elders of the village and bring that item here for me."

Zi Cuining tried her best to see through Li Qiye and didn't know the right words to say at this moment. Her mission was something unknown to the disciples and even the upper echelons of the

Heaven Protector City! The Black Dragon Spear was the symbol of her identity, but she didn't expect for it to turn into the Immortal's Blood Spear!

“I want to report this to the elders!” In the end, Zi Cuining solemnly declared.

Li Qiye lightly nodded his head in agreement to say: “You should do so; otherwise, you wouldn't be able to take that item. However, do not let the people from the Heaven Protector City know about my matter, including any of the remaining high elders!”

Zi Cuining took a deep breath and inquired: “Since you want this item, why not come with me to the Heaven Protector City?” She knew that her mission had to do with a particular item, but she did not know what it was.

“You want me to go to the Heaven Protector City?” Li Qiye smiled a bit before speaking: “It is not a difficult matter for me to visit the Heaven Protector City. However, I'm afraid my trip will turn the rivers into blood and create mountains of bones in your city! Your Patriarch, the Black Dragon King, surely does not wish for me to personally massacre countless Heaven Protector disciples!”

“Such bold words!” Zi Cuining's countenance turned austere as cold glimmers flashed in her eyes, just like an angry goddess as her aura danced in the sky. Looking across the entire Mortal Emperor World, or even the Nine Worlds, how many people dared to bluster about massacring their Heaven Protector City!? Even an Immortal Emperor lineage would have to retreat in front of their might in

dread!

Li Qiye looked at Zi Cuining and smiled: “You don’t need to be emotional or angry, I merely spoke the truth! With your current cultivation and power, it is enough to tower over the rest of the same generation in the Mortal Emperor World. You could even challenge existences from the last generation. However, in my eyes, killing you is very simple. With a single thought of mine, the Immortal’s Blood Spear will slay you...”

“... The Immortal’s Blood Spear is an unparalleled, vicious weapon in this world. It wouldn’t pale in comparison against even Immortal Emperor True Weapons. Why did I give you such a treasure? It is because I do not need it! Just like how I do not care about the might of your Heaven Protector City! I do not wish for rivers over there to turn into blood because your Patriarch, the Black Dragon King, was an excellent character; I do not wish for his disciples to die in my hands!”

Li Qiye’s words were as gentle as the blowing breeze and floating clouds, but they caused Zi Cuining to shiver.

Without a doubt, the Black Dragon Spear — the Immortal’s Blood Spear was an invincible weapon, but Li Qiye clearly did not place it in his mind. If it was someone else, would they be willing to give such a peerless weapon back to her after having it in their possession?

“Go back there and return my item to me!” In the end, Li Qiye left these words to Zi Cuining.



Zi Cuining took a deep breath to compose herself and put away the Immortal's Blood Spear, then she eventually said to Li Qiye: "I will complete my mission, but I'm not sure when I can give you the item that you want."

"I can wait, but do not test my patience. I do not wish to personally visit the Heaven Protector City. I especially do not want to see a scene where a rain of blood descends when I visit the city." Li Qiye leisurely answered.

Zi Cuining snorted and was clearly dissatisfied with Li Qiye's words. If it was someone else provoking the Heaven Protector City like this, she would have taught them a good lesson!

"Heed my words, be careful of Gu Zun!" Li Qiye gave his caution right when Zi Cuining was exiting through the door.

Zi Cuining immediately turned around and coldly glared at Li Qiye before speaking with a harsh tone: "Is this you trying to drive a wedge between us?"

Gu Zun was an ancestor of the Heaven Protector City as well as the most powerful existence in the contemporary times. He was once unbeatable in the Mortal Emperor World and had previously swept through the Nine Worlds. And it didn't stop there, he was also a supreme genius that was qualified to become an Immortal Emperor! Even though their ancestor, Gu Zun, rarely appeared, he still had the most power at the Heaven Protector City. Some people even considered him the prime existence of the Mortal Emperor

World in the current era.

Zi Cuining was a disciple and descendant of the Heaven Protector City. It was truly absurd for Li Qiye to tell her to be wary of her ancestor.

Li Qiye had no reaction towards Zi Cuining's attitude. He simply smiled a bit and continued: "Whether you believe it or not, my impression of Gu Zun compared to the Heaven Protector City's view on Gu Zun... Nevermind, it is meaningless to tell you these things."

Zi Cuining only glared at Li Qiye and finally left in a hurry without saying a single word.

Li Qiye simply sighed after Zi Cuining's departure. The items he left behind at the Heaven Protector City did not number at just one! He had an incomparable treasury at the city. The world would become crazy if they knew about the existence of such a wonderful treasury.

If Lu Changsun was still alive, then it would not be a difficult matter for him to open the treasury. Unfortunately, Lu Changsun — as the oldest disciple of the Black Dragon King — was no longer alive, and Gu Zun was now the one in control of the Heaven Protector City!

Unless he washed the Heaven Protector City with blood, it would not be easy for him to bring his supreme treasury away. Since the Black Dragon King paid such a high price, Li Qiye — as his master

— did not wish to personally destroy his continuously growing foundation in the future.

Meanwhile, Gu Tieshou's entire body was in a cold sweat. The descendant of the Heaven Protector City personally arrived ah, this was such a grand matter. The current Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect essentially couldn't fall into the sight of a giant like the Heaven Protector City. However, their goddess personally came today, so it gave him a lot of pressure. He was truly afraid of angering an existence like the Heaven Protector City.

The Heavenly God Sect was nothing compared to the Heaven Protector City. Thus, only after sending Zi Cuining off did Gu Tieshou, who had been in fear this whole time, finally take a sigh of relief.

“Will there be any trouble from the Heaven Protector City?” After sending her away, Gu Tieshou came to see Li Qiye and tested the waters. He didn't know what they talked about nor why she came to see him.

“I'm the only one who will find people to cause trouble. If others seek me out to cause trouble, then they are tired of living!” Li Qiye nonchalantly replied.

Gu Tieshou could only stay silent and wryly smile at Li Qiye's arrogant words. This was the Heaven Protector City, damn! But alas, he was already used to Li Qiye's arrogance.

Li Qiye looked at Gu Tieshou and shook his head a bit to say:

“Our Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s real power is too weak.”

“We didn’t have a lot of resources before.” Gu Tieshou replied with some helplessness. As someone who had protected the sect for so long, how could he not wish to see the sect grow stronger? Unfortunately, his heart was willing but his capabilities were insufficient.

“Keep working hard, we are starting to gain some resources now.” Li Qiye could only speak such words of encouragement. One cannot become fat from just one bite. There was still a long way for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to go, and the most important thing was to train the young talents.

“I will bring the spirit medicines and dan grass here for you in two days.” Gu Tieshou had tried his best for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

Li Qiye nodded his head and replied: “We should start to recruit more disciples. Let Luo Fenghua take care of training the new disciples. This brat is rather gifted regarding this matter.”

Gu Tieshou nodded and agreed with Li Qiye’s course of action. In fact, compared to before, there had been big improvements in the sect in the last two to three years. Many newer disciples were not bad, especially the group of disciples from the Cleansing Jade Peak; they were particularly excellent.

At the same time, the group of disciples brought back by Su Yonghuang also increased the sect’s power quite a bit. However,

there was still a long way to go and they required good governance before they could compare to existences like the Heavenly God Sect and the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

Gu Tieshou brought the medicinal materials desired by Li Qiye three days later. It was enough to fill an entire hall. One could say that the sect's entire inventory was all in this one place.

Having heard that Li Qiye wanted to refine some pills, Elder Sun — as the best alchemy master of the sect — was the first to come running. One had to know that Elder Sun greatly valued Li Qiye's talents regarding dan creation, and he even wanted him to become an alchemist master of the sect.

In fact, Li Qiye also wanted to teach dan refinement methods to Elder Sun and the others, so he not only allowed for Elder Sun to come observe, but also the other alchemy masters that had a high aptitude as well.

“Take all the medicinal materials for the first and second transformations and prepare them well. We will place them in soon.” Li Qiye directly commanded after seeing the arrival of Elder Sun's group.

“Putting in the materials so soon?” Elder Sun glanced at the mountain of herbs and said: “Umm, there are so many materials here... This would take two or three years to refine all of these into first and second transformation Fate Pills.”

“I have a plan.” Li Qiye commandingly spoke.

Seeing Li Qiye filled with confidence, Elder Sun did not dare to linger and commanded the disciples to follow Li Qiye's command. He wanted to see what miracle Li Qiye will pull off.

## Chapter 242 : Immortal's Blood Spear (2)

---

For alchemy masters, the hardest thing to create was the fate pill, not longevity medicines nor physique pastes. This was due to the very stringent requirement for fate pills regarding an alchemist master's power along with their ability to control flames. Then there were the dan refinement techniques along with flame controlling techniques as well as the dan synthesizing art... Any mistakes throughout any of these steps would result in a swift failure during the creation of a fate pill.

At the same time, one cauldron with a batch of medicinal materials could only be refined into one fate pill. Also, out of the three, fate pills were the most demanded by cultivators. Keep in mind that not all cultivators needed longevity medicines or physique pastes, but all of them required appropriate fate pills! This was the reason why fate pills were so much more valuable compared to the other two.

Fate pills had nine transformations, and there were several deciding factors. For example, if the leading soul grass ingredient along with the main materials were only of the third transformation, then the created fate pill would also only be at the third transformation and would absolutely not become the fourth transformation. Another factor was the skill of the alchemy master. If they were lacking, then even if the ingredients were of the third transformation, the resulting fate pill could only be at the second transformation; with a mistake in the process, it could even result in a cauldron explosion. Not only would the materials be destroyed, but the Heavenly Cauldron would also be damaged.

Because of this, it required extreme caution when alchemy

masters refined their fate pills. They would not do it unless they were absolutely confident because it was not an easy task to develop a good Heavenly Cauldron.

“Begin!” After the group of Elder Sun prepared everything, Li Qiye shouted out and summoned his Myriad Heavenly Cauldron.

It fell to the ground and turned into a gigantic frog. It opened its monstrous mouth that was capable of holding a countless amount of medicinal ingredients.

“Boom!” At this time, the cauldron spewed out its blazing flame and the impossible occurred. The cauldron seemed to be a giant tree, piercing the sky, and its flame suddenly dispersed apart like the blossoming flowers in full bloom.

“One, two, three...”

Counting the medicinal contraptions created by the cauldron flame left Elder Sun and the rest of the alchemy masters of the sect in complete astonishment.

During the dan refinement process, the cauldron’s flame was heavily relied upon. The cauldron’s alchemical treasury itself did not matter as much for it was only there for support. The most important thing was the flame of the cauldron.

During this process, it was simple for one cauldron to form one medicinal contraption; two contraptions were also possible. Three



became more difficult, but it was the sign of a true master to be able to refine pills using three contraptions at the same time.

The exceptional alchemy masters were able to form many contraptions at the same time. Even though the medicinal contraptions that were basked in the cauldron flames had a lot to do with the cauldron's rank itself, this was not all there was to it. The real skill was determined in how proficient the alchemist was able to control these contraptions, not just creating them.

But at this moment, Li Qiye's Myriad Heavenly Cauldron was like a gigantic tree blooming with flowers. Flame contraptions appeared one after another like the coming of spring, creating a spectacular scene.

"Impossible... This is impossible..." At this time, all the alchemy masters of the sect were dumbfounded at such a display with their eyes wide open. No one would believe that the scene unraveling before their eyes was the truth even if they were told.

It was impossible for a cauldron to form one hundred flame contraptions, unless... Unless this was the Heavenly Cauldron left behind by the Alchemy God.

However, let's take a step back with the assumption that one cauldron was able to create one hundred flame contraptions, controlling these contraptions was not up to the rank of the cauldron, it was due to the flawless mastery of the alchemy master.

The flame contraptions before them were all the same size and

they all glowed with the same hue. Even their sparks and movements, along with the transformations, were all the same! This meant that not only was the cauldron powerful, but Li Qiye's flame mastery was even more impressive.

“One thousand and three!” One of Elder Sun's disciples calculated a bit and became frozen with horror. He had to bite his tongue before the pain told him that this was not a dream.

Elder Sun was also frozen as he murmured: “Even me with my Heavenly Cauldron can only create one hundred flame contraptions, but the contraptions themselves will be unstable; commencing refinement with them would be out of the question.”

The aghast Elder Sun thought that even if he risked his life to form one hundred flame contraptions, they would be unstable with different sizes and flame sparks... Their unstableness would make it impossible to refine pills.

However, Li Qiye's first move was to create one thousand and three flame contraptions with ease; they even had the same shade and size. This was indicative of his peerless alchemical technique and supreme skill!

Even if Elder Sun had the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron, he would not be able to form one thousand and three flame contraptions so quickly.

Meanwhile, the other alchemy masters were frightened from this

absolute miracle unraveling before their eyes!

“This will do for now!”

Li Qiye nodded his head and said after looking at the floating flame contraptions. In theory, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron should be able to form ten thousand flame contraptions. With the alchemy dao created by him and the Alchemy God, Li Qiye had complete confidence that he would be able to form ten thousand flame contraptions in the future.

Li Qiye's phrase, "this will do for now", left all the alchemy masters of the sect in a daze. If creating one thousand flame contraptions was only a temporary acceptance, then they as alchemy masters should all just go hang themselves.

“Ready?” The moment Li Qiye asked, the group of Elder Sun finally calmed down and immediately prepared the medicinal materials.

“Place them in!” Li Qiye controlled the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron as his eyes turned profound while gazing at more than one thousand flame contraptions.

In the blink of an eye, Elder Sun's team immediately threw all the first transformation medicinal ingredients into the cauldron. They were experienced with dan refinement, thus their actions were very swift.

“Boom! Boom! Bang!” Right after the addition of the ingredients, crackling noises resounded like the roasting of soybeans.

Before they realized it, the fate pills of each of the flame contraptions were refined in a flash. This was such an impossible matter because pill refinement was a meticulous process; it started from the addition of ingredients to the flames. However, in the hands of Li Qiye, there was no process; it was as if these fiercest of flames were enough to refine the pills in an instant.

“Where is the medicinal gourd?” Li Qiye shouted while Elder Sun and the others were completely stunned.

Elder Sun was the first one to calm down and immediately took out the medicinal gourd. Li Qiye then thunderously roared: “Open!”

Suddenly, all the flame contraptions exploded like drops of water and the cauldron flames were like the receding tidal waves as they completely withdrew from the fate pills.

At this moment, the medicinal gourd swallowed all the completed fate pills like a whale, resulting in a shocking scene to all. They had never seen such a method of closing the cauldron to finish the process, nor have they seen one cauldron producing so many pills with such a fast speed before. Elder Sun and all the alchemy masters of the sect were completely at a loss; was this still pill refinement? This was even easier than roasting soybeans.

“I, I need at least four to six hours to refine just one first

transformation pill, and I could only create five to six contraptions at best... This, this is just magical!” Elder Sun was at a complete loss for words.

Regarding the materials of the fate pill refinement, no matter whether it was the leading soul grass or side ingredients such as the Scarlet Flame Core, Jade Blood Bamboo Stalk, or Red Sago Palm, ect... The greater the age of these ingredients, the greater the amount of their transformation would be. Of course, the limit was set at nine transformations. Fate pills created from nine transformation medicinal ingredients were called Ninth Transformation Fate Pills!

The higher the transformation amount, the harder it was to refine these fate pills. Plus, the time it required took even longer. For example, Elder Sun would need four to six hours to refine a First Transformation Fate Pill and one to two days to refine a Second Transformation Fate Pill. In other words, alchemy masters like Elder Sun could only refine five or six fate pills in six hours at maximum production. In addition, they were the lowest ranking First Transformation Fate Pills.

Now, Li Qiye managed to roast one thousand soybeans, no, one thousand fate pills in one breath. This was an impossible and unbelievable matter.

The group of Elder Sun, at this time, rubbed their eyes to dispel the notion that this was merely a dream. One alchemy master refining more than one thousand fate pills would require a year, but Li Qiye did it in just a moment. This will be a legend — truly a miracle.

“This... this is just him roasting soybeans, right?” An alchemy master said in a stupefied tone. If someone told him — before this second — that dan refinement could be as easy as roasting beans, he would have absolutely laughed at this arrogant idiot!

But at this moment, Li Qiye’s stunning refinement was indeed easier than roasting beans. How could they not become silly from such a scene?

“Did you all see my technique clearly?” At this moment, Li Qiye caught the medicinal gourd that contained all the fate pills and asked the group of Elder Sun.

They tried to regain their composure again as they glanced at each other with their mouths still open. In the end, Elder Sun forced an awkward laughter as his old face became red while answering: “Umm, it was too fast, we couldn’t clearly see the technique.”

How could they see Li Qiye’s dan refinement technique? They were all scared silly and basically didn’t see Li Qiye’s technique at all.

“Then look again carefully, there will not be another opportunity!” Li Qiye said in an indifferent manner.

The alchemy masters present all shivered at this time after hearing this. However, they were moved with excitement as well, especially Elder Sun, whose aged face became red with expectation!

# Chapter 243 : Refining Dan Like Roasting Beans

---

How heaven-defying would a technique have to be to refine dan as if one was simply roasting beans? The word demonic was inadequate to describe such a peerless dao of alchemy.

Maybe even the Alchemy God of the legends would not be any better than this! At this time, a fiery excitement burned in the hearts of these alchemy masters. The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was filled with hope with such an alchemy dao. Even if the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect could not use force to compete for the world in the future, it will surely be able to control the world with alchemy!

Excitement was inevitable as the group of Elder Sun thought to this point. They all wanted to stand up and cheer.

“Let’s look at the purity of these fate pills a little bit!” Elder Sun could not contain his excitement and spoke.

Li Qiye conveniently poured out a bunch of fate pills from the medicinal gourd. A refreshing aroma that permeated to one’s soul filled the air. Each fate pill was around the size of one’s thumb and had a faint golden color. Each of them had a dao that had turned into a rune; this meant that the fate pill only underwent one transformation. The higher the transformation, the more transformation runes it would have.

A First Transformation Fate Pill would have one transformation

rune; A Second Transformation would have two...

“Barely has the purity of four attainments.” Li Qiye looked at the faint golden fate pill for a little bit before speaking: “If it has a five attainments purity, then it could be considered to be of the finest rank.”

Elder Sun and the others all took a deep breath as they became frozen again. An alchemy master couldn't help but stutter: “Barely have four attainments of purity...”

At this point, not only him but even Elder Sun, who was the best alchemist of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, had the urge to commit suicide! This guy considered four attainments of purity as just barely good. Keep in mind that this was only a First Transformation Fate Pill ah!

“I don't want to live anymore... This is too frustrating...” Another alchemist who normally was quite proud wanted to jump off a building. Such words destroyed all of his self-esteem.

“Barely four attainments of purity? Our little ancestor, your standard is way too high. Do you want to kill all the alchemists in this world by saying those words? Even those who consider themselves Saint Alchemist Masters would have to jump off a building as well! A First Transformation Fate Pill is the lowest mortal fate pill, even one attainment of purity is more than enough! You said that four attainments of purity was barely acceptable, how will others manage to live!?” Elder Sun became speechless for a long time after this!



Physique pastes and longevity medicines had nine refinements while fate pills had nine attainments!

The distinction of purity for fate pills correlated to the particular cultivator's realm. If a fate pill had five attainments of purity, then after using this particular pill, the cultivator's cultivation would increase by five parts within their realm. It meant that the person could gain fifty percent more cultivation without any actual training.

So the purity was a measurement of how much a fate pill increased one's power by. However, this was only in principle. For example, for a five attainments purity fate pill, cultivators in the same realm would increase their cultivation by five parts. In reality, one could not gain a fifty percent increase after consumption for they could not absorb all the medicinal effects. At the same time, the more pills they consumed, the less effect it would have later down the road. This situation was similar to taking longevity medicines.

The highest possible grade of purity was at nine attainments. This was complete perfection that only existed in the legends. Moreover, the number of transformations of the medicinal ingredients directly affected the fate pills' purity. For example, a First Transformation Fate Pill's ingredients only underwent one transformation, so its medicinal effect was highly limited; this was why one attainment was plenty sufficient.

At this time, Elder Sun's group smiled awkwardly and Elder Sun began to lament: "I'm afraid I won't ever be able to refine a First Transformation Fate Pill with a three attainments purity, yet you consider four attainments as barely passable. Even a Legendary Alchemist would not be much better. You definitely have the

qualifications to become an Alchemy Emperor.”

Nine transformation ingredients contained much more powerful medicinal effects, thus the resulting fate pills would have much better quality.

The acceptable requirements for alchemists was one attainment for a First Transformation Fate Pill; two attainments for a Second Transformation Fate Pill; three attainments for a Third Transformation, and so on and so forth...

Because of this, it was extremely difficult to refine fate pills with high purity. For example, reaching the high heavens was easier than refining a nine attainments Ninth Transformation Fate Pill.

Because of this, the defining standard for an alchemist’s skill was his mastery of dan refinement.

“Alchemy?” Li Qiye shook his head and smilingly declined: “Alchemy is only a minor path; it’s only suitable as a hobby. There’s no need to focus on it.”

He, along with the Alchemy God, had traveled far enough on the dan refinement path in the past. It would still be difficult for someone in the future to catch up; otherwise, the guidelines established by the Alchemy God would not still be the standard for all alchemists in the present day.

Elder Sun, along with the other alchemy masters, all wryly

smiled in helplessness. Alchemy Emperor — this was such a prestigious and honorable title, the aspiration for all alchemists. However, this fella didn't even care for it. Unfortunately, the fella truly had the qualifications to be so arrogant. Just his method of dan refinement like roasting beans alone indicated his talents and probability of becoming a future Alchemy Emperor.

“Refining dan like roasting beans; I'm afraid even the supreme dao path of the Alchemy God that year was not any better than this.” An alchemist said with some feelings.

Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh after hearing these words. This was indeed the supreme alchemy dao of the Alchemy God. Unfortunately, this quintessential essence of this alchemy dao was not passed down that year.

“At the moment, we have more than one thousand First Transformation Fate Pills with four attainments of purity, this should be enough to train a group of our disciples.” Another alchemy master said with a lot of excitement.

Three of these pills was enough for a new disciple to approximately increase one realm of cultivation.

One had to know that all cultivators before the Inner Longevity realm could use First Transformation Fate Pills. This type of pill was too crucial and necessary to the current Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“No. Do not let disciples with great potential use the pills. At

least, give them as little as possible before Inner Longevity. Wait until afterwards, then they can use Second Transformation Fate Pills. If we let them use too much, they'll build up an immunity to the medicinal effects, thus reducing its potency in the future..."

"... This will be our policy. The disciples who are lacking in potential; we will let them use First Transformation Fate Pills early on, but not the gifted ones. We will give them Second Transformation Fate Pills after Inner Longevity. As for the most exceptional ones with a fortified dao heart, we will wait for as long as possible before letting them use Third Transformation Fate Pills. This is to increase our productivity to the maximum in the future."

Even though Li Qiye could refine dan very easily, he still made Elder Sun enforce these strict standards.

A First Transformation Fate Pill was appropriate for Inner Longevity; The Second and Third Transformations were suitable for Inner Longevity to Purified Rebirth; Four Transformations was fitting for Heaven's Primal to Chosen Celestial (Enlightened Beings); Five Transformations was proper for Ancient Saints; Six Transformations was meant for Heavenly Sovereigns...

Any promising cultivator would limit their fate pill usage early on to avoid early resistance to its medicinal effect. Because of this, many geniuses with great talents only started taking fate pills during the Royal Noble realm.

"This arrangement is indeed necessary!" Elder Sun was very supportive of Li Qiye's arrangement.

“Good, then forget about this matter for now. Watch closely at my technique; I do not wish to demonstrate the same technique twice.” Li Qiye handed the medicinal gourd to Elder Sun as he spoke.

After hearing his words, all the alchemy masters present shivered inside and gathered their focus; they did not want to miss a single detail of Li Qiye’s actions. This was a supreme alchemy dao in their eyes, one that was comparable to the Alchemy God’s dao. This was the dream and desire of all the alchemists in this world. They would rather be beaten to death than miss this opportunity of learning such a rare alchemist technique.

Li Qiye then refined pills for the next three months, including longevity medicines and fate pills. The higher ranking ones required a much longer time.

To Li Qiye, if First Transformation Fate Pills were as simple as roasting beans, then Second Transformation pills were akin to cooking rice while Third Transformation pills resembled stirring up a pot of soup... The higher ranking ones did not require a long time, but they were also much harder to refine.

Even so, Li Qiye’s showcase of his alchemy dao was still enough to horrify the group of Elder Sun; it was truly the showcasing of a miracle.

Li Qiye not only refined all the alchemy ingredients of the sect within these three months, but he also imparted his knowledge to

the group of Elder Sun that crazily tried to absorb everything. Regarding alchemy, Li Qiye's alchemy dao was like a palace filled with treasures for them. Even though they couldn't absorb everything, it was a benefit that will last them their entire lives.

After three months, the tired Li Qiye closed his cauldron and stopped the refinement process. At this point, the other alchemy masters reluctantly left the Lonely Peak. They simply wished to stay at the peak forever to watch Li Qiye refine dan through the days and nights.

In fact, Li Qiye was so sick of dan refinement that he started to feel nauseous whenever he saw any medicinal ingredients! So after withdrawing his cauldron, the thought of further dan refinement escaped his thoughts completely.

After hanging around the sect for two more months and noticing that everything was well-prepared, he intended to leave for the Eastern Hundred Cities.

But before he could leave, Li Shuangyan came with bad news: "The situation over at the War God Temple is not good. They not only refused to let go of master, but they expressed their dissatisfaction with our Nine Saint Demon Gate. It has almost been a year, but there has been no news regarding their ancestor that was buried in the Underworld Boat."

After hearing this, Li Qiye couldn't do anything besides putting off his visit to the Eastern Hundred Cities. He shook his head and said: "These old men from the War God Temple... I, their father, am not in a rush to take my item as part of the transaction, yet

they already became impatient before even me! These old men are truly becoming increasingly less progressive, they can't even show some restraint regarding such a minor matter!"

# Chapter 244 : Heavenly Jewel Mortal King

---

Li Shuangyan remained silent and thought that, in this world, only Li Qiye would dare to comment on the War God Temple like this.

“I’m afraid the situation is not looking good for us. Without the temple’s support, not only would it be detrimental to the Nine Saint Demon Gate, but it is also disadvantageous to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.” Li Shuangyan gently sighed as she spoke.

Li Shuangyan’s words quickly came true. It hasn’t been even two days since she received the news from the Nine Saint Demon Gate, but there was a loud boom at the Heavenly God Sect that was followed by an endless divine light. A royal carriage from the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom’s capital directly left towards the direction of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“Bang–bang–bang!” With resounding thunder, a person stepped on the divine carriage and headed straight for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

The moment this person went on their journey, a royal yellow light gathered endlessly along with a soothing emergence of the grand dao as universal laws descended from the sky like a waterfall. This royal aura encompassed the entire Heavenly Jewel Kingdom with its torrential vastness.

“The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King!” Everyone couldn’t help but take a deep breath after seeing the person on the divine carriage



traveling ten thousand miles with each step.

Above the carriage was a middle-aged man who was seemingly taking a stroll in his own backyard. Each step spanned ten thousand miles as he aimed towards the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Even though this man's stature was not huge, his majestic presence was no different from a golden mountain or jade pillar; it was enough to pierce the heavens. Regarding this man who was adorned with a dragon robe and a royal crown, he towered above all others with an unmissable aura of a generational tyrant!

“The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King ah!” Seeing as how this person's domineering aura was filling the sky with his tyrannical presence, people couldn't help but murmur.

In the Grand Middle Territory, many lords, sect masters, and even the undying old men from the previous generation were very wary of the Heavenly Jewel Mortal King.

Previously, there were two great geniuses in the Grand Middle Territory. The first was the Mortal King of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, and the second was Demon King Lun Ri of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Even though they were born during the Difficult Dao Era, they still powerfully trod forward with their cultivation paths. Both had looked down on the world before as they traversed the Mortal Emperor World! During their era, even the seclusive old men that accomplished Ancient Saint or Heavenly Sovereign had nothing but praises for them.

Some people commented that if they didn't live during the Difficult Dao Era, the Mortal King and the Demon King would have

been able to aim for Immortal Emperor.

Another one said this about the two: the Heavenly Jewel Mortal King — with his despotic aura — was an overlord of a generation; Demon King Lun Ri — with his penetrating insight — was a wise ruler of a generation!

Many people were attracted to the sudden journey of the Mortal King for they knew that a storm was coming. The Mortal King who once dominated the world had been silent for one hundred years. And now, he suddenly began to take action; how could people not become shocked?

“Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, I will give you one day to hand over Li Qiye. Otherwise, I will annihilate all of you!”

As he stood on the sky outside of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, he looked down on everything with a mighty expression as if he was an emperor sitting in the clouds.

The warning bells of the sect instantly resounded loudly as the entire sect quivered. All the disciples and upper echelons were preparing for war. In a short period of time, lights pierced the sky from inside the sect as defensive formations were initiated.

Unfortunately, the sect was no longer the same compared to its past. The emperor foundation of the sect had been lost; if its old emperor foundation could be activated, then a supreme grand formation would activate. Even a Virtuous Paragon would not be able to break through.

Many great powers and heritages also arrived after hearing the news that the Mortal King was outside of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and demanded for Li Qiye. Overnight, many great powers became attentive of this matter.

“What is your intention, Heavenly Jewel Mortal King?”

Su Yonghuang was still cultivating in seclusion so Gu Tieshou, as the first elder in charge, stepped forward and stood above the sky as he gravely inquired.

The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King looked down at the entire sect and nonchalantly spoke: “Li Qiye killed my descendant. A blood debt must be paid with blood. Hand over Li Qiye and I will spare your sect today; otherwise, I will bathe your sect in blood!”

Many powerful experts all glanced at each other after hearing the Mortal King’s words.

“This Little Demon Li is devilish to the extreme and even dared to kill the ancestors from the Jiangzuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. He even came back alive from the Underworld Boat. With this little demon, there might be a chance for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to rise again and reach its former glory as an emperor’s heritage. The Heavenly God Sect will absolutely never let such a thing happen.” A lord understood why the Mortal King had to personally take care of this business.

The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and the Heavenly God Sect

were mortal enemies. Thirty thousand years ago, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect lost the war and even lost their kingdom. From then on, their prosperity was naught but an ancient past! Today, if the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect regained its power, they would surely want to destroy the Heavenly God Sect. This was inevitable! Since this was the case, the Heavenly God Sect would naturally not want to see this revival.

“Killed your descendant?” Gu Tieshou shook his head with a retort: “Heavenly Jewel Mortal King, the grand dao is long and tortuous where the strong reigns over the weak. As the Mortal King, you should know this more than anyone else. Your Dao Child Shengtian dying to our Li Qiye was only because he was not skilled enough! As his elder, do you feel that you stirring up a commotion is proper?”

Gu Tieshou’s words were not without logic as many experts and royal nobles stared at each other from afar! Of course, everyone understood that this was not just a simple personal vendetta.

“The strong reigns over the weak. You are right, Gu Tieshou. If you don’t hand over Li Qiye, I will personally annihilate your sect. This is the strong reigning over the weak!” The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King looked down at Gu Tieshou with an encompassing momentum and continued: “Even if you have currently reached the Enlightened Being realm, this outcome will still be inevitable.”

Gu Tieshou was an Enlightened Being with an emperor law as his fate merit. This was an extremely powerful Enlightened Being. However, the Mortal King did not pay it any mind, and this shocked many spectators.

In recent years, many people were speculating the cultivation of the Mortal King and the Demon King. Some said that they were already Heavenly Sovereigns while others maintained that they were actually Heavenly Kings. Their actual cultivations, however, were still a mystery.

Today, when the Mortal King did not think anything of Gu Tieshou, it was very indicative of his strength.

“The Mortal King’s words are quite bold!” Gu Tieshou coldly spoke: “Our Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect isn’t a pinch of flour that’s so easily kneaded by anyone, and not just anybody can offend us! If you want us to surrender our disciple, then you must first crush our sect!”

“What is difficult about crushing your sect!?” The Mortal King glanced down at the sect and said with a chilling tone: “I know that your sect still has a few secret powers from an Immortal Emperor, but what can one or two Emperor Possessions accomplish!? Emperor Possessions and Immortal Emperor Life Treasures aren’t things that only your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect have!”

“Boom!” The moment the Mortal King finished speaking, a strand of emperor’s aura surged from his body and caused earthquakes to spread throughout the sect. In the blink of an eye, all the weak disciples inside the sect were slumped on the ground; they could not resist the suppression from the emperor’s aura that was controlled by the Mortal King.

“That’s an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure, right?” The moment the Mortal King controlled this emperor’s aura, many people were greatly shocked. If this was really an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure, then the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was in great peril!

If the sect did not have a supreme grand formation to stop it, then this one Life Treasure with the power of the Mortal King might be enough to sink the entire sect!

“It’s only an Emperor’s Possession of Immortal Emperor San Dao, yet you still have the nerves to bluster!” At this time, a lazy voice appeared.

“Li Qiye!” A person exclaimed after seeing the guy who had just arrived.

Li Qiye sat on the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot with a sleepy look; Li Shuangyan, with a sword, was to his right and Chen Baojiao, with a saber, was to his left — dual maids with both the sword and the saber!

“The Tetra-War Bronze Chariot!” The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King gravely said with a serious expression as he saw Li Qiye approaching from afar on his chariot. This chariot was taken from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect by the Heavenly God Sect and then gifted to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. No one expected for it to return to its original owner.

As the chariot stopped in the air, Li Qiye glanced at the Mortal

King and said with composure: “Regarding Emperor’s Possessions and true power, your Heavenly God Sect is still too young! Don’t think that you will be able to crush my sect just by borrowing one or two Emperor’s Possessions from the Ancient Kingdom; they are nothing more than broken junk! I wonder which Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure you managed to borrow from them! It seems like the lesson from last time was not enough. The Imperial Violet Hammer was almost finished yet you still dare to cause even more trouble!”

“Such bold words!” Some experts standing from afar were annoyed with Li Qiye’s tone.

As for a few masters and lords who actually went to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground and saw Li Qiye annihilate the Jiangzuo Clan and the Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s ancestors, they couldn’t help but wryly smile. This brat had the power to be arrogant!

“Today is when I reclaim the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot!” The Mortal King coldly proclaimed as he raised his hand. With an explosion, a path appeared behind him as a giant dao gate opened.

“Bang-bang!” With waves after waves of roaring explosions, battalions of cavalry rushed out from the dao gate. In the blink of an eye, almost ten thousand cavalymen rode the air with a magnificent aura; it was as if they wanted to trample the void.

In a flash, ten thousand cavalymen, that resembled a flood made out of steel, suddenly surrounded the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect with their murderous intent permeating the sky.

In just a short amount of time, the entire sky became silent as a foreboding sense of war loomed over the atmosphere.

“Prepare for battle!” After seeing such a scene, Gu Tieshou — with a darkened expression — knew that this battle today was absolutely unavoidable. The Heavenly God Sect came prepared and wanting Li Qiye was merely an excuse.



# Chapter 245 : Our Heroic Blood Is Not Cold And Our Magnificent Aspiration Reaches The Clouds

---

Witnessing the entrapment of the ten thousand cavalrymen where even a drop of water could not drip through, the atmosphere of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was extremely tense. All the disciples went back to their stations as the sect used a huge amount of refined jade without a care to open all their defensive formations.

The battle was drawing close and Gu Tieshou's expression had turned cold; however, his was not the only one.

Many sect and gate masters observing from afar were quite emotional. In these last ten thousand years, the Heavenly God Sect and the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom rarely mobilized like this against the other powers in their kingdom.

Today, the Heavenly God Sect was determined to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and this greatly alarmed many heritages inside the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom. If they dared to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect today, then tomorrow, it could be another heritage's turn.

“These are all the elites of the Heavenly God Sect!” A few people were in dismay as they looked at the ten thousand cavalrymen and their tight blockade.

Even the sects that were not situated inside the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom were alarmed. A sect lord murmured: “Even though the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect lost the battle thirty thousand years ago, the Heavenly God Sect also suffered great losses so they rarely underwent grand scale invasions like this. I’m afraid that this has been in the works for a long time, it’s not just a sudden whim.”

At this moment, everyone became aware that surrendering Li Qiye over was just an excuse. Destroying the Ancient Sect was something that the Heavenly God Sect must do.

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is at a disadvantage. No, to be exact, the Nine Saint Demon Gate is at a disadvantage. I heard that it has lost the support from the War God Temple and even their Demon King Lun Ri is being suppressed at the War God Temple.” A saint lord knew a bit of information and gently lamented: “This is a one in a thousand chance for the Heavenly God Sect. Without the support of the Nine Saint Demon Gate and the backing of the War God Temple while they have the backing of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, this is their best opportunity to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Not only this, this might also be their best chance to annihilate the Nine Saint Demon Gate as well.”

“Heh, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect sought its own death by having a disciple like Li Qiye. Hmph, making enemies everywhere; it would be a miracle for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to not be destroyed!” Some people who had grievances with Li Qiye were having quite a good time since the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was not able to escape from its impending doom.

At this moment, the ten thousand cavalrymen surrounded the sect, but Li Qiye remained calm. He glanced at the cavalrymen and was still as leisure as before while commenting: “Not bad. It seems like revenge for Dao Child Shengtian is only an excuse. I am a bit sad for the group of Dao Child Shengtian. They are being taken advantage of even after their deaths.”

“Hand over all of your Virtuous Paragon and Emperor Laws, then I might withdraw my troops!” At this time, the Heavenly Jewel Mortal King coldly exclaimed. He revealed his fangs and his true intentions.

The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King’s words sent chills to all the spectators. As for the Cleansing Incense disciples, they glanced at each other and exclaimed with outrage: “Even if we are killed to the very last one, we will not let them get what they want!”

Emperor Laws! Virtuous Paragon Laws! These were the things craved by everyone. Even though the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had declined, in the end, it was still an Immortal Emperor lineage! It had lost the majority of its powerful laws after the battle that year, but it still had powerful ones, such as the Kun Peng’s Six Variants!

“Daylight Sky Immortal Secret! The Heaven’s Will Secret Law!” Someone murmured. At this time, many great characters felt a burning heat rising in their hearts and even some temptation. Li Qiye had performed a Heaven’s Will Secret Law at the burial ground. If the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was to be destroyed at this moment, it would be a good time to take advantage of the

situation to obtain this law.

“Heavenly Jewel Mortal King, even if we are killed to the very last man, we will absolutely never hand the Emperor Laws over!” Gu Tieshou said coldly with a commanding attitude!

The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King’s eyes glimmered with a flash as sharp as a sword and chillingly spoke: “Since your sect seeks its own demise, I shall help you!”

“Engage!” Gu Tieshou cried out to let the disciples prepare for battle.

“This is the last warning, will you hand them over or not?” The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King gazed down at the sect below, then at Gu Tieshou and Li Qiye.

“Ten thousand cavalrymen!” However, Li Qiye was still calm as he spoke: “I wonder if the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom behind you also came or not. If not, then ten thousand cavalrymen is not enough as an appetizer.”

Li Qiye’s arrogant words left Gu Tieshou dumbfounded with a wry smile. The ten thousand cavalrymen before them were all elites from the Heavenly God Sect; they were absolutely capable of breaking their sect. They essentially could not stop such a force!

“This kid turned crazy from fear. These ten thousand elites is plenty enough to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect even

if they do not use all of their power! He's still speaking nonsense at the verge of their sect's destruction!" Someone shook their head and commented.

"Foolish little thing. Wait until I destroy your sect, then I will take my time interrogating you!" The Mortal King shouted: "Go, kill without mercy!"

There was no doubt that the Mortal King wanted to capture Li Qiye alive for his Heaven's Will Secret Law along with his Immortal Physique Law!

"Boom!" At this time, the ten thousand cavalrymen took a step forward with a power that overwhelmed even the mountains and rivers with an extremely orderly formation. Their formation gave off a cold blooded and murderous aura, causing the entire ground of the sect to shake. Everyone could only imagine the fate of the sect once this cavalry descended from the sky. How could the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect deter this unstoppable cavalry?

"Stop!" At this time, a shout resonated through the sky, shaking even the mountains and rivers. Even a character like the Mortal King changed his expression with some surprise.

An old man void stepped in the sky to arrive at the scene. Each of his steps seemed akin to the movement of the celestials as the heaven and earth shifted. His blood energy resembled the endless wave. With extreme domination, it was as if his blood energy was able to overturn all things! Even people who did not recognize him still became astonished by the old man's blood energy. One lord recognized his identity and exclaimed in horror: "Elder Jiang, an

outer-sect elder of the War God Temple!”

“An Elder of the War God Temple!” Hearing such words, even people who didn’t recognize him were in dismay.

The War God Temple was the most ancient existence in the Grand Middle Territory and was built during the Desolate Era. After millions of years passed by and as Immortal Emperors came and went, countless sects had disappeared amidst the river of time and numerous heritages were destroyed, but the War God Temple still stood strong!

The sudden arrival of this old man caused the Mortal King to be greatly alarmed. They had received news that the War God Temple no longer supported the Nine Saint Demon Gate and even locked the Demon King in their temple. Because of this, he led the troops to annihilate the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and even to destroy the Nine Saint Demon Gate in one breath. He was one hundred percent sure of victory due to the support of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom! If this battle was successful, then he will achieve a peerless status at the Heavenly God Sect. In the future, his prestige will be equal to the Progenitor of the Heavenly God Sect; it would be more than enough to go down in the historical annals!

His heart sank as he knew that the matter was not looking good with the arrival of the War God Temple.

“Heavenly Jewel Mortal King, this matter ends here. Quickly withdraw your troops!” Elder Jiang looked at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, then he ordered the Mortal King.

At this moment, the cavalrymen all stared at the Mortal King, awaiting for his order.

“The War God Temple is extending your grasp a bit too far!” At this moment, a cold voice appeared. A man emerged from the void. This man wore a court official hat while standing in the clouds. A blue energy surrounded his body like a flying immortal in the sky.

“The National Teacher of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” After seeing this person, a person exclaimed with a pale face, then he murmured: “That year, even the Ninth Ancestor of the Ancient Kingdom praised his exceptional aptitude!”

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and observed this National Teacher of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom that had just arrived.

At this time, the Mortal King also glanced at the National Teacher. He needed the powerful support from the Ancient Kingdom. Even though their Heavenly God Sect was formidable, they did not have the capability to oppose the War God Temple; However, it would be a different story with the backing of the Ancient Kingdom.

“Qingxuan Xiong!” Elder Jiang of the War God Temple glared at the National Teacher and gravely said: “Don’t make a mistake! Opposing the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is akin to being enemies with our War God Temple!”

His words changed everyone's demeanor, including the Mortal King! Before, the Nine Saint Demon Gate had the support of the War God Temple, but a third-rate sect like the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was not valued by the War God Temple. Today, the War God Temple showed their stance in front of everyone; this truly shook everyone's mind! The War God Temple strongly supported the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, they didn't even mind being enemies with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

Why the sudden change? Keep in mind that the sect was no longer the same as it once was! This caused everyone to glance at each other in confusion.

As for the group of Gu Tieshou along with the Cleansing Incense disciples, they were extremely excited and emotional! They didn't think that the temple would actually support their sect! It was unbelievable that they have obtained the temple's support even though they had never managed to get into such a giant power's grace before!

Even Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan glanced at each other. At this moment, they seemed to be aware of something. Only Li Qiye was calm and nonchalant and no one knew what he was thinking.

“Your War God Temple's heroic spirit can even devour the heavens, yah!” National Teacher Qingxuan Xiong of the Ancient Kingdom snorted and continued on: “I'm afraid that even your War God Temple in the present day cannot protect yourself. Your temple is too rotten; you should worry about yourselves first, don't reach out beyond your grasp. The Grand Middle Territory is not a domain for just yourselves!”



# Chapter 246 : Reigning Over The Nine Worlds And Sweeping Through The Eight Desolaces

---

Qingxuan Xiong's statement caused some debates amongst the spectators, especially a few undying old men, they were even more shaken. One year ago, the War God Temple buried a coffin on an Underworld Boat; could it be that the War God Temple was currently in a collapsed state?

“It is also not the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's turn to cover the sky in the Grand Middle Territory with one palm.” At this second, another voice resonated in the sky without any trace of anger.

An old man wearing a hemp robe was standing in the sky. No one saw how he got there; there was another man with a powerful royal aura standing next to him. It was Demon King Lun Ri!

The old man spoke without anger and converged his blood energy. One could not see his strength, but even Demon King Lun Ri could only be an attendant next to him!

“Master!” Li Shuangyan became spirited the moment she saw Demon King Lun Ri. At this moment, she understood that her speculation was correct!

“Ancestor Mu!” Even National Teacher Qingxuan Xiong of the Ancient Kingdom turned pale before the sight of this old man and

took many steps backward.

“Mu Chen!” An undying old man who had just arrived saw this person from afar and became terrified.

“What! The legendary disciple of War God Mu!” In just a short period of time, all the old undyings who were enemies of the War God Temple immediately went into hiding.

The news of the Heavenly God Sect attacking the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was spread throughout the Grand Middle Territory. After hearing the news, a few old undyings immediately flew here with their swiftest speed in hopes that they could fish in troubled waters and steal the sect’s Emperor Laws during the chaos!

However, the moment these reclusive old undyings saw Mu Chen, they seemed like mice encountering a cat and immediately fled. Many of these reclusive old undyings were renowned even before the Difficult Dao Era; they were Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings, but they lost all of their courage the moment they saw Mu Chen.

“Is he really the disciple of War God Mu?” These words frightened everyone. The name War God Mu was like a resounding thunder to all. Even though he was not an Immortal Emperor, he lived for two generations. This was already invincibility.

“Even if he isn’t War God Mu’s disciple, he is still an ancestor of the War God Temple!” A royal lord with a pale expression also

went into hiding the moment he saw this old man.

As for the group of Gu Tieshou, they were in disbelief that an actual ancestor of the War God Temple had come. Any character from the War God Temple would have been an extraordinary person. However, their ancestor personally came to save the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect; what kind of great favor was this?

The ancestor even said that anyone who touched the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect would be making enemies with the War God Temple!

Even Qingxuan Xiong, who came from the Ancient Kingdom, lost all of his colors and couldn't believe it while staring at Mu Chen. Outer-sect Elder Jiang coming personally was enough to surprise him, but the appearance of their ancestor completely left him dumbstruck!

Outside of Qingxuan Xiong and the old undyings, who were renowned before the Difficult Dao Era, very few of the younger generation knew who he was.

“Is this old man that powerful?” A Royal Noble couldn't help but ask a high elder from the previous generation of his sect.

His high elder's expression turned sour and immediately stopped the Royal Noble's words before whispering: “A real heaven-defying existence; he's rumored to be a disciples of War God Mu himself. Even if the Ninth Ancestor of the Ancient Kingdom personally comes, only death awaits him.”

This Royal Noble didn't know Mu Chen's preeminent past, so he was frightened after hearing such words. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had nine ancestors, and the ninth one was the most powerful. He had challenged Immortal Ta Kong before; even though he was flicked away by just one finger from Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, it was a defeat filled with honor. In contemporary times, some people placed the ninth ancestor of the Ancient Kingdom on the same level as the ancestor of the Heavenly God Sect. Today, the ancestor of the Heavenly God Sect was considered invincible and unreachable by the Royal Nobles all the way to the Ancient Saints.

“Why did he come here!?” A few old undyings exclaimed as they noticed Mu Chen, sending shivers all over their bodies and draining their faces of color. “This is a monster of the legends. Shouldn't he be suppressing his blood in the Era Blood Stone right now? Why did he come here today?”

A previous generation supreme elder of a great sect took a deep breath with chills running down his spine as he started to murmur: “What is the current situation of this Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect? To actually make a War God Temple's ancestor personally take action for them... This is really unexpected.”

“Go back from where you came!” At this time, Mu Chen decisively spoke. In his eyes, even the ten thousand cavalymen and the absolutely talented Mortal King of the Heavenly God Sect and even the Azure Mysterious National Teacher could not stop him. He threw in one carefree phrase that symbolized his supreme will.

With an aghast expression, the Heavenly Jewel Mortal King didn't dare to say anything. Even if their ancestor came here today, he would not be able to change the situation!

"You want to leave?" However, the forever-calm Li Qiye — at this time — spoke: "Since you have arrived, don't think about leaving."

The moment his words came out, many Named Heroes and Royal Nobles who were spectating became confused. The Mortal King and Qingxuan Xiong immediately changed their expressions as well.

"Little Demon, don't be so unreasonable!" Qingxuan Xiong continued on with a cold tone: "Today, it is not because I am afraid of your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, it is simply sparing some face for the War God Temple!" Although he could not contend with an existence like the War God Temple's ancestor, but as the National Teacher of the Ancient Kingdom, he simply did not consider the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect as anything and especially did not care for Li Qiye.

"The War God Temple's face?" Li Qiye nonchalantly retorted: "Even without the War God Temple, I will still massacre all of you today. Anyone who offends me shall be killed without mercy, even if they have an Immortal Emperor backing them!"

Many people now assumed that the arrogant Li Qiye had become too defiant and unruly just because of the War God Temple's backing. However, no one dared to say anything in the presence of

an existence like Mu Chen.

Qingxuan Xiong quickly glanced at Mu Chen, but Mu Chen did not reveal any attitude. He then glared at Li Qiye with a fierce gaze and coldly asked: “Little Demon, if we want to leave, you think you can stop us with just you?”

“Kill all of them!” Li Qiye was too lazy to glance at Qingxuan Xiong and slowly declared: “Let everyone in the Grand Middle Territory know that there is no mercy for those who offend me!”

After his words fell, no one took any action. Gu Tieshou was in a daze for he was without any option at this point. He then bit his teeth and shouted: “Go, kill all of them!”

“Is the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect crazy? They just avoided a calamity yet now they want to go on the offensive!?” A sect master couldn’t help but murmur.

“Just with your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?” Qingxuan Xiong snorted while the Mortal King’s gaze also turned cold. If the War God Temple chose to not interfere, then their ten thousand experts would absolutely massacre all of these people.

“I’m not talking about you guys!” Li Qiye shook his head towards Gu Tieshou, then he signaled with a hand wave to tell the Cleansing Incense disciples to stop.

“Boom boom boom boom!” The moment he finished speaking,

four stone giants descended from the sky and stood around Li Qiye's Tetra-War Bronze Chariot!

After seeing these four stone giants, Demon King Lun Ri was astounded and almost cried out. Even Mu Chen was shaken as his eyes became serious with a profound light: "Tetra-War Stone Protectors!"

"Today, I shall let you experience the true power of my Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!" Li Qiye calmly stood above his chariot and declared: "Kill all of them!"

"Kill!!" The four stone giants actually spoke in human language and took action in the blink of an eye. They walked forward step by step before stomping down.

"Open the formation!" The feet that were as gigantic as the heavens itself rendered the Mortal King in horror. He crazily roared and commanded his disciples!

"Ommm—" The grand formation initiated as the ten thousand cavalymen of the Heavenly God Sect chanted their battlecry: "Kill!"

In an instant, blades and blades of gigantic divine sword lights soared into the sky, wanting to stop the monstrous feet from stomping down.

"Boom!!!" But after an explosion shattering the heaven and earth

itself, all the gigantic divine swords were broken; they could not repel the four giant stone feet.

“Ahhh!” Miserable screams resounded through the sky as a rain of blood poured down when the giants’ feet stomped on more than one thousand experts of the Heavenly God Sect, crushing them into minced meat. At this moment, no Life Treasures nor Foreign Dao Mysterious Weapons were able to stop the four stone giants.

“Retreat, retreat, retreat...” With a horrified expression, the Mortal King realized that he greatly underestimated the terrifyingness of these four stone giants. He opened a dao path into a dao gate and ordered the cavalry to immediately retreat into the dao gate in order to teleport away from this place.

“We reign over the Nine Worlds and sweep through the Eight Desolaces!” Even though Li Qiye maintained a nonchalant expression, his heart was quite moved. He recalled when his Tetra-War Bronze Chariot soared in the sky with the four Tetra-War Stone Protectors as its defense. In the battle to massacre the immortals, it was a bloody battle all the way until the heaven’s destruction! How great was that battle? How many legendary existences lost their lives!? It was one battle to massacre even immortals as their heroic spirits covered the sky!

Today, he once again witnessed the noble aspiration of that year!



# Chapter 247 : Smiling While Massacring Ten Thousand Enemies!

---

“Boom!” Another deafening explosion occurred, and the dao path that was supported by numerous refined jades began to crack. The four stone giants would not allow for the cavalry of the Heavenly God Sect to retreat. One stone giant stomped the path into nothingness; even the refined jades ornamented on the path while exuding an endless world’s essence could not stop this gigantic foot.

“Fight!” The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King’s eyes turned red and crazily roared. Suddenly, a wisp of emperor’s aura flew to the sky. He held an Emperor’s Possession as its emperor’s power and immortal intent turned into a war hammer as he mustered an invincible force to slam it towards this stone giant!

The emperor’s aura filled the sky the moment this Emperor’s Possession appeared, sending shivers to all the spectators. They knew that, even if they were more powerful, death would be inevitable once they were to be struck by this emperor’s power.

“Zhang!!” However, this stone giant exuded universal laws in the shape of stars flying to the sky; it was like a heaven-defying waterfall pouring down on this stone giant’s hand. At this time, it ferociously unleashed a fist and split even the heaven and earth. The primordial void appeared as the stars in the sky fell down while the earth began to crack. The power of this fist slamming down made even Ancient Saints lose all their strength as they quivered, struggling to stand still!

“Boom!” The stone giant’s fist that was covered in divine universal laws slammed straight towards the warhammer formed from the emperor’s aura. Following a loud explosion was the shattering of the firmament. The stone giant slightly trembled, and the warhammer took great damage for it lost its brilliance as a huge amount of emperor’s aura was expended in just a flash.

This immediately prompted the Mortal King to use his Emperor’s Possession for protection instead. His Emperor’s Possession could not slay the stone giant in front of him!

“What is this thing!?” Such a display of might quaked everyone’s hearts. The stone giant was able to counter the emperor’s aura, the aura couldn’t even slay him! This was reaching a legendary level!

“Elder Xiong, what are you waiting for!?” Even the Mortal King was ghastly pale and screamed towards Qingxuan Xiong.

“Go!” At this time, Qingxuan Xiong — with a terrified expression — screamed and did not mind wasting a huge amount of blood energy. He summoned an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure that emitted an “ommm” sound. A divine bridge actualized; it sucked in a large amount of cavalry from the Heavenly God Sect and saved them from the four stone giants’ massacre.

This Immortal Emperor Life Treasure was also a Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure; it allowed for a heaven-defying method of flight. No one would be able to stop the retreat once this treasure was summoned. [1](#)

“Azure Mysterious Immortal Arch!” Seeing this Immortal Emperor level Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure, Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed as he shouted: “Seize it!”

“Boom!” After Li Qiye’s command went out, the four stone giants worked together and four hands — in a flash — turned into an absolute spatial power that headed straight for the Azure Mysterious Immortal Arch. They wanted to steal this great treasure.

However, before the four stone giants could suppress the arch, Qingxuan Xiong, who was controlling it, crazily spewed out a gulp of fresh blood. At this moment, he didn’t care for anything else for he knew that staying behind would only result in his demise. This longevity blood was extremely precious, and it stained the arch. The arch then suddenly emanated a blinding light that covered the sky and — in a flash — managed to stop the absolute spatial power that was unleashed by the four stone giants.

“Go!” Qingxuan Xiong didn’t care for the other disciples who didn’t get rescued. The Azure Mysterious Immortal Arch coiled and carried him, the Mortal King, and more than one thousand disciples as it disappeared after a flash, escaping from the spatial blockade of the four stone giants.

“Truly worthy of being an Immortal Emperor level Foreign Dao Treasure!” Li Qiye said with some disappointment as he watched the arch save those people. Even his Tetra-War Stone Protectors could not stop this treasure from vanishing.

“Kill the rest.” Li Qiye then dismissively glanced at the remaining

disciples of the Heavenly God Sect and commanded.

The four stone giants took action once again against the despairing disciples left behind. Amongst them were Named Heroes, Royal Nobles, and even Enlightened Beings! However, they could not escape from this fate even if they were stronger.

“Fight!” The abandoned disciples of the Heavenly God Sect crazily screamed and wanted to break through one last time.

However, under the giant fists of the four stone giants, even the stars shattered as the grand dao was slashed. They could not escape and only waves of screams resonated in the air amidst the rain of blood.

“Ah!” Shrill screams of despair resounded throughout the world as countless bodies fell down from the sky! The Heavenly God Sect’s cavalry arrived with the complete confidence of destroying the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect; however, they were the ones slain, not the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“This is a massacre!” Momentarily, many big characters watching the battle from the distance felt a chill as their bodies were dripping with cold sweat. No one knew where these four stone giants came from. Their frightening prowess even surprised the old undyings. Such existences could really massacre even them; Named Heroes and Royal Nobles were fundamentally not even worth mentioning.

“Is this the secret strength of an Immortal Emperor lineage?” A

demon monarch murmured in astonishment. The world recognized the fall of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and, in the eyes of all, it could not possibly stop the advance of the Heavenly God Sect. However, the opposite happened and the Heavenly God Sect was massacred instead.

“Yes! Yes! Such a good massacre!” At the moment, the entire Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was extremely excited. They initially thought that it would be a bloody battle until the end, so they didn’t expect to see the sight where the Heavenly God Sect would be completely annihilated!

The person most affected by all of this was Demon King Lun Ri. Keep in mind that the four stone giants were the Heavenly Protectors of their Nine Saint Demon Gate, but the gate didn’t know just how powerful the stone giants were. Today, after witnessing their might, Demon King Lun Ri was extremely shocked! This was the real strength of their Nine Saint Demon Gate. With the protection of these four stone giants, it would be difficult for the Nine Saint Demon Gate to be destroyed even if they were to wish for it!

Today, he actually saw the invincibility of their Heavenly Protectors! No wonder why their patriarch left them behind to protect their Nine Saint Demon Gate!

“Ahh!” In a very short period of time, all the disciples that were left behind from the Heavenly God Sect were annihilated, and their blood stained the earth while the corpses were scattered everywhere. More than ten thousand cavalrymen arrived in the sky, but the ones that were able to escape with the help of the

Azure Mysterious Immortal Arch numbered less than half; the rest were completely massacred in this place!

In a short amount of time, there was a scene of utmost silence outside of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Everyone held their breath and didn't even dare to make a single noise.

“Tetra-War Stone Protectors, Tetra-War Bronze Chariot...” At this point, Mu Chen couldn't help but murmur while staring at the protectors surrounding Li Qiye's chariot. He had heard his senior brothers talk about a legend. This legend stated that the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot was the carriage of a supreme existence, and the Tetra-War Stone Protectors were the vanguards that opened the path. In an era long ago, even gods had to retreat at its sight and Immortal Emperors quickly gathered to personally greet its coming!

He never thought that these two things would both appear today. The more frightening thing was that they swore their allegiance to a young disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. This was truly inconceivable.

Mu Chen couldn't understand why a young disciple like Li Qiye was able to control the chariot and the four protectors in the legend! Even a legendary character like him could not master such existences!

“Go back now.” Li Qiye's heart was filled with numerous sentiments. Ever since he brought the four protectors from that area, they had always been together with him. Later on, he bestowed them to the Nine Saint Demon Gate because of the

prestigious merits of Nine Saint Virtuous Paragon. Ever since then, the stone protectors had been sleeping inside the earth vein of the sect and borrowed its essence to power their hibernation.

“Whoosh!” The four stone giants traversed the sky in a flash and disappeared. Even though the Nine Saint Demon Gate was very far away, this distance was nothing at all to existences of their level.

Within the Nine Saint Demon Gate, all the elders, protectors, and even the supreme elders were in a daze. The four stone giants suddenly left so they thought a great matter had happened, but not long after, all four returned! They didn’t know what event had actually transpired.

In fact, even the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect at the scene didn’t know the exact details. They didn’t know who the four stone giants were, outside of Nan Huai ren and Protector Mo. The outsiders, however, were greatly alarmed; many experts mistakenly believed that this was the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s true strength. They thought that the giants were its protectors.

“Isn’t the Calamity God the protector of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect in the legends? And didn’t it disappear? Where did these four stone giants come from?” A person puzzlingly murmured.

At this point, the experts of the great sects and powerful countries underwent some depression. An Immortal Emperor lineage was truly unfathomable; even the declining Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect still had such terrifying might.

“No wonder why the Heavenly God Sect didn’t dare to attack the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect for the last thirty thousand years.” At this moment, a few Named Heroes and Royal Nobles speculated such thoughts in their minds.

At this time, Mu Chen slowly declared: “Everyone, disperse. Today’s matter is over!” With Mu Chen’s declaration, all the spectating experts could finally relax as if they had been pardoned. Even all the hiding undying old men quickly escaped and used their swiftest speed to leave this place.

This matter was a great disturbance throughout the Grand Middle Territory as it set off many monstrous waves! Before, countless people desired the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s Emperor Laws, but all the great powers had anxiety in their hearts at this moment.

Now, very few people dared to have thoughts about its Emperor Laws. Not to mention the four stone giants, it already gained the support of the War God Temple beforehand as the temple’s ancestor personally came to help. This fact alone was dreadful enough to all the powers for none of them wanted to oppose the War God Temple.

The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect used the highest honor to greet Mu Chen. To Gu Tieshou and the rest of the elders and protectors, today was their most nervous day of their entire lives. Even Gu Tieshou, who had experienced countless waves and winds, had cold sweat dripping on his forehead.



---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure is even a step higher than regular treasure. This was mentioned in the shop with the Immortal Writs back in Ancient Sky City

# Chapter 248 : Dealing With The War God Temple

---

To Gu Tieshou and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, not to mention an ancestor like Mu Chen, even an elder like Elder Jiang in the modern times was a character outside of their reach! What honor this was to have an ancestor of the War God Temple personally visit and support the sect.

Gu Tieshou and the other elders also understood that this support from the temple was because of Li Qiye.

Mu Chen did not linger around to speak with Gu Tieshou's crowd; he wanted to speak privately with Li Qiye. Even a character like Demon King Lun Ri could only attend next to Elder Jiang.

As for the group of Gu Tieshou, they were not qualified to participate in a meeting of this level. On the other hand, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were able to accompany Li Qiye by his side.

Up at the Lonely Peak, only Li Qiye was at ease inside the room. He glanced at Mu Chen right across from him and spoke with a dismissive tone: "I heard that recently, your temple has not been very comfortable!"

Mu Chen could only wryly smile. Even an experienced character like him, who was feared by many great powers in the world, did not dare to put on airs in front of Li Qiye.

“We couldn’t help but become a bit restless when it came to the matter of life and death regarding our ancestor.” Mu Chen replied. However, he was very happy at this moment; otherwise, he wouldn’t have personally acted for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“Your old man has returned alive so you should give me my items, right?” Li Qiye didn’t want to waste his breath with formalities and courteous speech, so he waved his sleeve and unenthusiastically asked.

To this, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan — next to Li Qiye ◆— were quite surprised as well. They saw the War God Temple’s coffin being buried inside the Underworld Boat with their own eyes and didn’t think that the forefather would come back so soon.

In fact, even Demon King Lun Ri was shocked from excitement. Li Qiye had truly accomplished the unimaginable! He had picked the right person! He knew that he would not misjudge a person!

Demon King Lun Ri took a breath of relief. Their Nine Saint Demon Gate had exerted everything for this transaction, including all of its wealth and he, himself, as the assurance. He betted that he had not picked the wrong person for he trusted his own insight!

It might seem as if the Nine Saint Demon Gate did not have any direct benefit from this transaction, but Demon King Lun Ri was still extremely ecstatic. Their indirect gains were apparent the moment Ancestor Mu Chen personally came out for support. This

was something that he would have never dared to imagine before!

Even with their hardest efforts, they would not be able to invite an ancestor of the War God Temple to protect the Nine Saint Demon Gate, but they might have won that chance today! All of this was because of Li Qiye! Lun Ri's wisdom in judging people was the reason why this transaction was successful!

The two kings chose two different sides. The Heavenly Jewel Mortal King chose to win the favor of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom while Demon King Lun Ri aimed for the support of the War God Temple. Without a doubt, Demon King Lun Ri was more successful!

At this time, Mu Chen handed a treasure box to Li Qiye. After accepting it, Li Qiye opened it for a look and noticed three keys inconspicuously lying inside.

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao right beside him were taken aback because of this. This transaction could be considered a grand exchange; Li Qiye extended the life of a supreme character inside the War God Temple. They assumed that Li Qiye's item would also be a supreme treasure, it could even be of the Immortal Emperor ranking. However, they never expected that it would be three keys!

"It is them!" Li Qiye looked at the three keys for a bit and became quite satisfied. In fact, he had always wanted these three keys before, but the War God Temple had always considered them to be their treasure child! This time, the War God Temple had met a dead end and became willing to use these three keys for the deal.

“Before our forefather went into a deep hibernation within the Blood Era Stone, he wanted to ask whether if Young Noble Li was interested in joining the Hidden Immortal Hall or not?” At this time, Mu Chen asked with a serious expression.

Hearing this left Demon King Lun Ri shaken! Joining the Hidden Immortal Hall was an amazing matter. Even the disciple with the highest aptitude of the War God Temple was not qualified for such things! The forefather of the Hidden Immortal Hall had always been hibernating and basically never took in disciples!

“Take me in as a disciple?” Li Qiye smiled for a bit and shook his head: “Your Hidden Immortal Hall is indeed amazing. I also know the items hidden inside are craved by everyone. However, I don’t want to be tied up by a bunch of stinky rules of the War God Temple. Plus, if I have to live with old men like all of you, maybe one day, I will become rotten with outdated doctrines as well!”

“Young Noble Li, this is a once in a lifetime opportunity!” At this time, Demon King Lun Ri couldn’t help himself from trying to convince Li Qiye. No one should be able to reject such an opportunity. One had to know that the Hidden Immortal Hall was the most mysterious and fear-inducing existence of the War God Temple. If the Hidden Immortal Hall wanted him, he would join it without any hesitation!

“I know the level of the Hidden Immortal Hall, but I am not interested.” Li Qiye gave a smile towards Demon King Lun Ri and shook his head.

Demon King Lun Ri couldn't help but wryly smile as he lamented the irritating unfairness of this world. The rest of the world dreamed about joining the Hidden Immortal Hall while Li Qiye essentially didn't care for it!

"If Young Noble Li is interested... How about becoming a disciple in name for our War God Temple? You will not be restricted by our temple! And I trust that Young Noble Li could always use our assistance." Mu Chen did not give up and gave Li Qiye another offer.

"You finally understood!" At this time, Li Qiye's eyes narrowed while looking at Mu Chen as he slowly spoke: "I am a bit interested in an offer like this from you!"

Mu Chen was quite glad to hear Li Qiye's reply. The War God Temple, of course, would not let go of such a talent like Li Qiye. He was someone absolutely worthy of an investment in their eyes.

"If Young Noble Li becomes our War God Temple's disciple in name, we are willing to protect your path of dao." Mu Chen expanded his offer.

Li Qiye slightly waved his sleeve and shook his head: "No need for dao protection. How about this, I will register my name under your War God Temple as a disciple in name. After I travel the Nine Heavens and shoulder the Heaven's Will, the future glory will have a part of your War God Temple. In my generation, I will protect the War God Temple! I promise that I will lend you a hand in the future if your War God Temple becomes rotten!"

“In return, I need your people. Even though your old men are a bit conservative and outdated, there is no doubt that your teachings are great, just like the Heavenly Dao Academy! My Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect wants to borrow a few old men to teach our younger generation. How about it?” Li Qiye looked at Mu Chen and slowly continued: “This deal is definitely worth it for your side.”

Demon King Lun Ri was amazed at Li Qiye’s confidence. To be able to say without any sense of doubt about ascending over the Nine Heavens and carrying the Heaven’s Will... Keep in mind that there will only be one Immortal Emperor with the Heaven’s Will for each generation!

Mu Chen stared at Li Qiye in silent contemplation. In this short period of time, the focus of everyone was on him. In the end, not many young people could barter with an ancestor of the War God Temple.

In the end, Mu Chen slowly placed a token on the table and slowly pushed it before Li Qiye as he spoke: “This is the order of our War God Temple; there are only a few of these. How about we make another little bet? Our War God Temple has enough resources, and we can support you! We don’t want a lot; in the future, once you shoulder the Heaven’s Will and reach the peak, just leave behind one Immortal Physique Law, one Emperor Weapon, and some karma. What do you think?” Mu Chen’s words truly shocked everyone present. Today, Li Qiye was but a mere junior; Mu Chen’s condition was truly unbelievable.

Could it be that Mu Chen really thought that Li Qiye will be able to climb to the peak and accept the Heaven's Will in the future? At this time, even Elder Jiang was quite astonished and needed to take a long breath. This bet was a bit too grand.

As the outer elder of the War God Temple, Elder Jiang began to think again more carefully. Li Qiye was able to prolong the life of their forefather — maybe this was not just luck. One out of ten thousand was not an optimistic chance! Maybe it was not so simple, and Li Qiye was worthy of an investment.

“You ought to know that there are several different kinds of Immortal Physique Laws, and some of them are priceless!” Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: “Even Emperor Laws are not as valuable as Immortal Physique Laws.”

Mu Chen slowly replied: “Our requirement is not high. Once you reach the apex, the Physique Law we want does not have to be priceless, it only needs to be complete without defects. I know that there are different types of Immortal Physique Laws in this world, but my War God Temple can use our full power to support you!”

Li Qiye began to ponder while narrowing his brows. Of course there were several different types of Immortal Physique Laws. Some were created by Immortal Emperors or other great paragons while others were formed by invincible existences with grand completion Immortal Physiques. Naturally, his Immortal Physique Laws were the number one in this world — truly priceless existences!

Even Emperor Weapons were not necessarily more valuable than



Immortal Physique Laws! This was because these laws were even more rare on this earth!

“I am a bit tempted with your words! My sect really does need quite a bit of materials for support!” Li Qiye squinted his eyes and answered.

To Li Qiye, his supreme Immortal Physique Laws were not up for trade, but fortunately, he also knew a few other Immortal Physique Laws in this world. Even though he did not have them in his memories at the moment, but one day, he will be able to find those created by someone else.

## Chapter 249 : A Long Journey

---

“So, it is a deal!” Mu Chen looked at Li Qiye and handed the token over to him.

The War God Temple had stood strong from the immemorial times till now; they had ancient laws, Emperor Laws, and even Immortal Emperor True Treasures! However, they wanted Immortal Physique Laws even more!

Li Qiye nodded and finally spoke: “This will do. Wait until I reach the peak and accept the Heaven’s Will; all these promised things will happen.”

Li Qiye made such a deal not for himself, but for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. He couldn’t spend too much time training the sect, so he needed a heritage with power and experience — like the temple — for its protection. Regarding disciple training, the War God Temple was truly great!

Eventually, Li Qiye and Mu Chen settled on a deal and Li Qiye used his True Fate to formalize it while Mu Chen used the prestige of the War God Temple.

“This time, by coming into being, I have spent enough time in the mortal air. I’m afraid I will be spending time and suppressing my lifespan again inside an Era Blood Stone.” Before leaving, Mu Chen told Li Qiye: “However, the War God Temple will still be able to satisfy your demands, just directly communicate with Elder Jiang from now on!”

A person who had lived through eras like Mu Chen could not last so long by just relying on himself. He needed to borrow the Era Blood Stone to seal himself and suppress his blood.

The price necessary for an ancestor like Mu Chen to come into being was inconceivable; this time was because Mu Chen wanted to bury their forefather! Moreover, before sealing himself again, he wanted to do a good job negotiating with Li Qiye for this young disciple was completely worthy of the temple's support.

To someone like Mu Chen, time was gold and he didn't want to linger around much longer. He quickly left along with Elder Jiang after the pact.

The moment when the group of Gu Tieshou found out that the War God Temple will send people here to teach the Cleansing Incense disciples, they became extremely excited!

The sect of today was not only lacking resources; the most crucial thing was the absence of wise teachers! Even though they had lost many Emperor Laws, there were still numerous Virtuous Paragon and Heavenly King Laws. These were enough to strengthen the sect; however, they still needed good teachers!

Now, not only will the War God Temple pour resources into the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but they will also be sending teachers to guide their disciples. How could the group of Gu Tieshou not be stirred from excitement?

“This is really amazing... I really can’t even dare to imagine this!” Gu Tieshou was a bit at a loss for words when he saw Li Qiye. He knew that Li Qiye strived for this ending just for the sect.

Compared to their excitement, Li Qiye was still calm and collected. He slowly spoke: “No matter how much they will be supporting us, there will always be a limit; their resources are not left entirely to our request! Their wise teachers will not always be here at our sect!”

“To us, the support of the War God Temple is nothing but a chance for us to rise up — a simple pillar! However, true strength must be won by our own abilities. In order to sweep this world with powerful strength, we can only rely on ourselves — we can only develop and work on it ourselves. If we just rely on the War God Temple, it will be nothing more than being a dependent! We want to become a powerful lineage and be able to rely on ourselves alone!” Li Qiye spoke without haste; each word contained an air of solemnity and gravity.

Li Qiye’s words were like bells waking up the excited Gu Tieshou! Li Qiye was correct, the War God Temple will not always support the sect without other conditions. They must rely on themselves alone in order to become powerful.

“I will remember these words well, and the rest of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect will also remember!” At this moment, Gu Tieshou reached a moment of clarity for Li Qiye words had awoken him!

“Good!” Li Qiye nodded. Even though Gu Tieshou was old, he was

still worthy of an enlightenment. Even though he will never be able to reach Virtuous Paragon in this life, he still has room to grow. Moreover, within the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, his insight was not bad.

For this reason, Gu Tieshou brought together all the elders and protectors of the sect for an overnight meeting. During this night, the entire Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect became excited with ambition and surging motivation. All of their hearts contained a renewed heroism of wanting to revive the sect!

Demon King Lun Ri stayed as a guest for a few days at the sect. Before leaving, he formally spoke to Li Qiye: “As long as you say the words, no matter what it is, my Nine Saint Demon Gate will muster all of our strength to complete the task!”

Even Mu Chen was willing to help Li Qiye so needless to say, their Nine Saint Demon Gate will also do the same. There was no one else more worthy of investment than Li Qiye in Demon King Lun Ri’s eyes.

Regarding Demon King Lun Ri’s powerful rhetoric, Li Qiye simply smiled and did not reject it. If other people were willing to become his friends, he’ll be happy to make an ally!

Li Qiye became even more assured after winning the support of the War God Temple for the sect. He wanted to go on his path without having to worry about the sect’s matters.

After Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao formally began their

isolated cultivation, Li Qiye started his trip to the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Li Qiye took out Su Yuhe's coffin from the Yearning Lunar Peak and started on his trip. Before leaving, Nan Huaiaren and Niu Fen also wanted to come along.

However, Li Qiye did not bring them. What he did do was pass down the True Solutions to Niu Fen! Niu Fen's loyalty was able to withstand the test, so Li Qiye passed it down to him. In the future, the sect needed a Heavenly Ancestral Snail like Niu Fen! Just like the Calamity God in the past who was the sect's divine beast protector!

As Li Qiye's henchman, Nan Huaiaren naturally wanted to follow by his side and exert his strength for him. Unfortunately, Li Qiye thought that his path would be long and tortuous so he didn't bring Nan Huaiaren along.

The Eastern Hundred Cities was truly too far from the Grand Middle Territory; they were separated by millions upon millions of miles. Who knew how many years it would take to reach it just by walking or flying.

Because of this, the sect didn't mind consuming a huge amount of refined jade to open the dao gate for Li Qiye to go to the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Li Qiye immediately went to a place the moment he reached the Eastern Hundred Cities' territory. He wanted to first bury Su Yuhe

at a particular place because he had promised her.

In a deep green forest and mountain, at an empty place with weeds and wild grass everywhere, there were only beasts and birds at this place; there wasn't any sign of humans. Under a small hill was a peach tree.

The peach tree nearly died of old age, but it still stubbornly survived in this place. Its roots had grown here for who knew how many years as young shoots were growing from it.

It did not seem to have much time left as it seemed as if it could die at any time. However, for those with discerning eyes, they would be able to see that there were marks of lightning at the roots of the peach tree. This was a punishment from the heavens!

“In the end, it could not reach grand accomplishment for its grand dao! The old heavens will not allow it!” Seeing the lightning scars on the peach tree's roots, Li Qiye murmured: “Who knows how many more years this will take?”

Li Qiye had too many memories about this humble, old peach tree. Who actually knew that this old peach tree had been blessed and lectured by Immortal Emperors? [1](#)

A very long time ago, there used to be a village at this place. This was Immortal Emperor Min Ren's home when he was still a young boy in love with martial arts. There was a peach tree planted in front of his house. After his parents passed away, this old peach tree was the only thing by his side!

As the Dark Crow, after taking Min Ren in as a disciple, Li Qiye had spent a long time at this place. Under this peach tree, he accepted Immortal Emperor Min Ren as his disciple and led him on the long and tortuous path of the dao. It was not until much later before he brought Immortal Emperor Min Ren from this place. Below this peach tree was the sweat and blood of Immortal Emperor Min Ren.

There were also times when Immortal Emperor Min Ren happily smiled as Li Qiye — as the Dark Crow — stood watching him atop of this tree.

Later on, once Immortal Emperor Min Ren carried the Heaven's Will and became an Immortal Emperor; he came back here and opened this peach tree's mind to grant it sentience. He used to preach the scriptures to this old peach tree hoping that, one day, this old peach tree will be able to be reborn again out of its grand dao.

However, to reach the grand dao as a tree was not so easy. This was not tolerated by the high heavens, so this old peach tree had withstood more than just one heaven's punishment, and it struggled from the ancient era all the way till now! Even though it could not reach the grand dao, it was still able to survive till the present.

Eventually, Li Qiye dug a grave under the old peach tree and placed Su Yuhe's coffin inside. Li Qiye then gently sighed and also placed the ancient zither into the grave before saying: "This zither followed Little Brat Min Ren his entire life. Now, I have buried you



in the place that gave birth to Immortal Emperor Min Ren. This can be considered as the fallen leaves returning to their root!”

The last yearning sentiment of Su Yuhe was buried at this place, a place filled with Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s laughter and sentiments!

After becoming an Immortal Emperor, even Su Yuhe’s yearning sentiment rarely saw Immortal Emperor Min Ren smiling happily. Even as an Immortal Emperor, he was not happy like he was during his youth, and his brilliant luster was no longer there.

It was especially so after Li Qiye — as the Dark Crow — disappeared into his hibernation; Immortal Emperor Min Ren talked to her the most about this old peach tree. He couldn’t forget about it for there were too many memories at this place!

Because of this, this yearning sentiment lingered for a long time without dispersing. Its final aspiration was to be buried under this old peach tree.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) I don’t know if Immortal Emperor here is plural or singular

# Chapter 250 : Remembrances At The Eastern Hundred Cities

---

At this point, the yearning sentiment emerged once again as Su Yuhe's figure came out from the coffin. She prostrated before Li Qiye and bowed before speaking: "This is the second time Your Excellency Dark Crow buried me, I am very grateful!"

"No, this bond was formed because of me, so I should be the one to end it!" [1](#)

Li Qiye then gently sighed and said: "Go, there is nothing in this world that is worthwhile for you to linger around any longer. You shouldn't continue to be a yearning sentiment! Disperse without any burden and become part of the heaven and earth again."

Su Yuhe bowed again and got an apricot vase from the coffin, then she handed it over to Li Qiye: "I hope that this vase will be helpful to Your Excellency in the future against the ominous thing under the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect."

Li Qiye gently accepted the apricot vase and nodded his head: "All karma formed by humans will disperse. Rest in peace!"

Su Yuhe deeply prostrated. The moment she lied down in the coffin, a gentle and flashing breeze blew by as the yearning sentiment that took the shape of Su Yuhe finally floated up before disappearing from this heaven and earth forever.

Su Yuhe no longer existed in this world. The only person who remembered this name might only be Li Qiye in the present times.

With another lamenting and gentle sigh, Li Qiye buried the coffin deep under the old peach tree. Standing beneath it, Li Qiye couldn't help but become melancholic. Little Brat Min Ren was such an enthusiastic and optimistic boy at this place. Unfortunately, this all changed in the future because of the heaven's dao; because of the simple woman that was simple to the point of stupidity; because of General Su; because of his master, the Dark Crow...

Even though he became invincible in the Nine Worlds with the Heaven's Will, Immortal Emperor Min Ren was not as happy as he was during his youth!

In the end, Li Qiye gently stroked the old peach tree before turning around to leave. He might never come back to this place again.

After Li Qiye was far away, the dispersed flashing light below the old peach tree was absorbed by its root. Suddenly, the old peach tree gave birth to young branches; it was as if it was a dried tree meeting the coming of spring and once again exuded signs of life!

The Eastern Hundred Cities was just as lively and prosperous as the Grand Middle Territory. Its origin was very simple. There was a legend that stated that there were one hundred extremely ancient cities in the east of the Mortal Emperor World, so the eastern area was referred by others as the Eastern Hundred Cities!

Even though the Grand Middle Territory was more vast, its population was quite scattered. This was not the case for the Eastern Hundred Cities with its countless populated cities. It was the largest enclave of the human race within the Mortal Emperor World, and there were even many other races gathered at the Eastern Hundred Cities.

It was considered the starting place of the human race. Legend has it that during the Desolate Era, humans took their roots here, and after the chaotic war between the races during the Desolate Expansion Era all the way until the dark ages of the Ancient Ming Era till the splendid Emperors Era, the human race was still firmly rooted in this place.

Needless to say, this was the domain of the human race during the Emperors Era. It was not preposterous to say that all humans in the Mortal Emperor World originated from the Eastern Hundred Cities.

With countless powerful sects, countries, and sacred grounds, there were many ancient heritages at this place! For example, there were the Eternal River School, the Heavenly Dao Academy, the Brilliant Ancient Kingdom, the Ice Feather Palace... They were all ancient and powerful Immortal Emperor lineages!

Regarding ancient heritages, the Grand Middle Territory truly could not be compared to the Eastern Hundred Cities.

One could say that too many Immortal Emperors of the human

race came from the Hundred Eastern Cities! Even the patriarch, Immortal Emperor Min Ren, of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect originated from this place.

Li Qiye traveled through a location that had vast and countless cities along numerous ancient veins. Li Qiye, step by step, traversed through this place while cultivating and immersing in the dao.

Back into the mortal world and arriving at his past homes, Li Qiye recalled many things for these places were filled with his memories. Since time immemorial, he had went to the Eastern Hundred Cities many times. At the ancestral ground and origin of the human race, he had found many great seeds, trained countless invincible existences, and had buried many remains at these cities...

To the Dark Crow — Li Qiye, this place had too many joys and sorrows!

The relentless years were heartless as the landscape underwent transformations. Many cities had turned into ruins, mountains were shaped into bustling towns, and then there were rivers that had run dry. Also, there were some places where the earth had sunk... Li Qiye slowly walked through one place after another while cultivating. This was not only for remembrance, but also as a type of motivation so that he could immerse himself within those heroic years.

In a city with a great abundance of people, Li Qiye went into a small alley. However, this place was already abandoned. There

used to be a monstrous clan in this place — a heritage that had been passed on for countless years. Sadly, it could not withstand the torture of time and was eventually destroyed and turned into ruins.

Li Qiye gently sighed while standing amongst these ruins. During the Desolace Expansion Era, he had a general who had followed him during his conquest across the world. After their success, the general retreated and established an extremely powerful heritage in this place. However, time was endless and even powerful heritages will become smoke in the end.

Li Qiye, alone, walked upstream along a great river before stopping at its source. He stood silently at this place while leisurely watching the flowing river.

Who knew that this place was the resting place of an invincible existence. At that time, the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot was next to him; a maid next to him would frighten the Nine Worlds the moment she unsheathed her sword in order to enforce his myriad of rules.

The years were too endless and heartless. Even the most devastating war came to an end as all became nothingness in the gentle breeze from the inevitable decay. The sword maid that had followed him to all of his battles, a woman that was loyal to him for life... She didn't want to be like those who lingered on a borrowed life with their last breath; she was willing to leave this world in her most graceful bearing and carefree attitude! In the end, he buried his lifelong sword maid at the place of their first meeting.

During that era, who knew that the goddess with one sword that frightened the Nine Worlds used to be a daughter of a fisherman? Because of the training from a crow, she eventually became the most amazing sword goddess in the Nine Worlds!

“Fallen leaves returning to their root; this is but an impossible wish for me.” 3

With one final glance at this resting place for all eternity, Li Qiye eventually drifted away!

Above the mountains on a high peak, Li Qiye silently stared at a shattered column. This used to be a monstrous and prosperous city. Unfortunately, the heartless torment of time had turned this place into a wilderness with towering trees!

Pictures of the “Grand Heaven” appeared one after another in his mind. This was the area where he met Empress Hong Tian for the first time. At that point, she was just a stubborn girl and nothing more! Who would have guessed that she would eventually become an invincible character in all the domains.

As the Dark Crow, an eternal existence, Li Qiye had developed many invincible characters and not just one Immortal Emperor. However, the most exceptional was still Empress Hong Tian!

An entire generation as an invincible empress who put an end to the Thousand Emperor Gate! This was one gate with four emperors

in a row. At that time, even the Soaring Immortal Sect would not dare to compete with the Thousand Emperor Gate!

This was the Thousand Emperor Gate that reigned over the Nine Worlds, yet it was ended in the hands of Empress Hong Tian. Even a genius with the highest talents and probability to become an Immortal Emperor was killed in the hands of Empress Hong Tian!

This was a time when they were always together and shared many experiences. In the end, because of conflicting ideologies — because they aimed for different paths, they were separated and even became enemies!

Li Qiye stood in this place with a heavy heart. It seemed that there were some things that couldn't be helped for there was no other option; he had his own principles, and so did she! The master and disciple —lifelong friends became enemies in the end and never met each other again!

“Why must you pick such a route?” Li Qiye finally murmured: “Time is endless; there will be a day when even the ocean dries up and the mountains erode, a time where even the blue seas turn into mulberry fields. Why the need to suffer like this!?” [4](#)

In the end, Li Qiye dejectedly sighed before leaving this place. Empress Hong Tian had become a legend forever. There were too many secrets buried behind her that were not known to the world!

Li Qiye walked and contemplated some more. Cultivating and traversing the mortal world while heading eastward, he was not



only thinking about the past. By walking along this land, it immersed him in a mysterious state of selflessness. This indescribable state allowed him to lay down a solid foundation. [5](#)

After several days, Li Qiye's Heaven's Primal had reached grand accomplishment and he began to step into the Soul Creation realm! [6](#)

Soul Creation was another big step for cultivators. Soul Creation cultivators were considered experts, and even vagrant cultivators could join and accept the title Named Hero from many countries. They were quite welcomed and could even be bestowed their own territory to become lords of their own domain!

Named Heroes and Royal Nobles could be considered the temporary masters. During the Difficult Dao Era, all the Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints were living in seclusion. As for the legendary Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings, they were even more hidden inside their Blood Era Stone for they did not want to endure the torturing Difficult Dao Era.

Because of this, the contemporary world was a battle stage for Named Heroes and Royal Nobles, especially before the end of the Difficult Dao Era.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) More literal is, this human fate (Su Yuhe and Min Ren) was because of me, so this fruit should also be ended by me. Mortal Fruit is the literal words used by the Chinese to describe karma caused by humans.

[2\]](#) This is one of those moments where I fist pumped myself because choosing “Hundred” in the title was the perfect choice. Translating Chinese to English without context can be difficult, especially for names.

[3\]](#) Meaning that Li Qiye thinks he will most likely die away from his hometown

[4\]](#) Blue seas turn into mulberry fields indicates a transformation. In this case, this is a transformation caused by the vicissitudes of eternal time. Interesting note, this particular line is a passage from Magu’s mythology.

[5\]](#) I would say selflessness here is akin to nirvana. The actual raws say “forget self”, so I kept it close since selflessness still made a bit of sense. The general idea is enlightenment/nirvana, but I didn’t want to use those particular terms because of accuracy reasons. The words for those are different.

[6\]](#) Reminder: Soul Creation used to be Fertility God

# Chapter 251 : Chi Xiaodao

---

While traversing the Eastern Hundred Cities, he was cultivating while also honing his treasures!

Inside his second Fate Palace was the auto-refining Pristine Worldly Metal turning itself into a bow. The speed as which this bow was forming shocked even Li Qiye. This divine bow was Li Qiye's first Life Treasure, and it was the type personally fed by him.

In fact, Li Qiye originally wanted to grow Little Silly's dao bone inside his second Fate Palace. Unfortunately, the Pristine Worldly Metal was too domineering and took over the spot.

Li Qiye gave this divine bow a name, the Nine Words True Bow. This was a peerless true bow created from the supreme true mantras of this heaven and earth.

After being ferociously beaten by the stone, the Pristine Worldly Metal lost its initial arrogance as if it had thought things through. After it turned into a true bow, Li Qiye had always been trying to resonate with it! Meanwhile, this Nine Words True Bow also accepted Li Qiye, so the master acceptance ceremony went extremely smoothly.

Keep in mind that this bow was refined from a Pristine Worldly Metal with its own consciousness. This was a bow with perfect and complete nine sets of true mantra. These types of weapons had their own sentience and it was extremely difficult to force them to

submit.

However, this bow became smart after being beaten by the stone egg and easily accepted its master.

During his eastward journey, Li Qiye also contemplated on the mysteriousness of the Nine Words True Bow. After testing its power again and again, Li Qiye couldn't help but become astonished. One had to know that he had even used a ferocious weapon like the Immortal's Blood Spear, and there were not too many things in this world that could excite him.

However, the Nine Words True Bow actually moved Li Qiye! Once he became an Immortal Emperor in the future, this will surely be his number one bow!

Cultivating and remembering along his eastward way, he eventually came across a mountain range with very few inhabitants. There was an old ancestral temple in this place.

The ancestral temple was hidden inside a cedar thicket. This place had become ordinary, but one could still faintly tell its past glory. This ancestral temple used to have ancestors with heaven-soaring prestige.

The old bricks and tiles were now green while all the carved walls and columns carried mottled appearances. There were flourishing weeds, proving that this place had been abandoned for a long time.

“Squeak.” Li Qiye opened the doors and entered this ancestral temple. This hall was worshipping a mighty and majestic stone statue of an old man. Even though it had not been taken care of for a long time, one was still able to see that when this old man was alive, he was an awe-inspiring figure capable of disdaining all directions.

“Even the Chi Clan has fallen!” Li Qiye lamented after seeing the empty incense burner without any signs of recent visitors.

This was the ancestral temple of the Chi Clan. Its ancestor used to be one of the most powerful generals under him. However, the Immortal Massacre War was too cruel and countless people died in the battles. Wise sages of the human race fell one after another. However, after one fell, a new one took a step forward in the never-ending struggle as blood filled the rivers and mountains were made from bones. So many people by his side died in that war.

Like the ancestor of the Chi Clan, he was one of the most powerful existences! During the Immortal Massacre War, the Chi Clan ancestor was the commander protecting the rear. He stayed behind in order to protect and allow Li Qiye’s Tetra-War Bronze Chariot to reach the center of the battlefield. He used his blood to stop one flank after another; because of this, Li Qiye was able to reach his destination.

In the end, it was a victory so the sacrifices of all the human wise sages were not in vain! The Chi Clan ancestor had a great contribution in this matter, but he also died in battle during this war!

As the Dark Crow, Li Qiye had agreed to protect the prosperity of his Chi Clan for three generations, then he brought the ancestor's remains back to the Chi Clan's ancestral ground. For the next three generations, the Chi Clan was protected by the Dark Crow so they prospered for its entirety!

After millions of years, he came here again today to look at this old ancestral hall. The Chi Clan that was once protected by him for three generations had fallen. Time was heartless, and even an Immortal Emperor lineage like the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect would eventually fall.

“The years are so relentless in the end!” Li Qiye finally looked at the old man's stone statue and bemoaned. This was one of his most powerful generals with great contributions during the Immortal Massacre War.

After looking at the stone statue for a bit, he left the ancestral temple and walked through this cedar thicket before inadvertently stopping at an old pond.

“Ah!” Before Li Qiye reached the old pond, there was a loud scream that resonated to the far reaches.

There was a young man standing before the old pond. His Fate Palace hung above his head with a turtle image. His entire body exuded a bright light, creating an illusion of a lion. It rushed towards the emerging turtle and bit this image!

After a roar, the light around his body eventually disappeared and his Fate Palace went back inside his meridian. At this time, the turtle and lion both disappeared while the young man looked as if he had just been through a harsh battle. His entire body was sweating as he sat straight on the ground with a tired expression.

Li Qiye from afar was surprised from this scene as he murmured while walking towards the old pond: “It has been a long time since I’ve seen a person with this fate line.”

“Who?” Li Qiye’s footsteps immediately alerted the young man next to the pond. He suddenly stood up and turned around to glare at Li Qiye: “Who are you?”

“Just a passerby.” Li Qiye gave a friendly wide smile at this young man before him. This young man was a bit older than him and he had a clear and bright expression. He was dressed in black from head to toe to give off an unusually awesome look. His eyes flashed a brilliance that revealed an unyielding resolution!

“Why did you come to this place? There is no beautiful scenery to be found here!” The young man was on full alert after seeing a stranger like Li Qiye.

Li Qiye smiled a bit and replied: “I had read many ancient books about the Eastern Hundred Cities. However, people do say that reading for ten years is not as great as walking a thousand miles. I am on a vacation and wanted to see a few legends. It was written that this place used to be the ancestral temple of the Chi Clan, so I came here for a look to see if it was the truth or not.”

“Oh, so you are trying to find the ancestral temple. I will lead the way for you to see.” The young man became relieved after hearing Li Qiye’s answer. Li Qiye did not look like a bad person, so he had a good impression of him.

This young man was truly friendly and immediately led Li Qiye to the ancestral temple. He was walking while talking: “My name is Chi Xiaodao, what is your name?” [1](#)

So it was a descendant of the Chi Clan! Li Qiye smiled and was a bit surprised. He didn’t think that he would meet a descendant of the Chi Clan. Li Qiye then told the young man his name.

“Where are you from?” Chi Xiaodao was a talkative person and immediately struck up a conversation after meeting Li Qiye.

“The Grand Middle Territory — it’s very far from here. I went on this trip so that I could see this world.” Li Qiye calmly and leisurely responded with a smile.

“The Grand Middle Territory, wow!” Chi Xiaodao was quite surprised and became even more curious as he struck up even more small talk.

A few moments later, Li Qiye followed Chi Xiaodao back to the ancestral temple. While looking at the stone statue, Li Qiye glanced at Chi Xiaodao once and smiled: “The Chi Clan’s ancestor... So the ancestral temple of the Chi Clan was at this place.”



“Yep, this is the ancestral temple to honor my maternal ancestor!” Chi Xiaodao looked at the statue and said with some emotion.

Li Qiye acted as if he was in a daze. He looked at Chi Xiaodao and asked: “Your maternal ancestor? But your last name is also Chi.”

Chi Xiaodao smiled and explained: “My grandfather was a live-in son-in-law at the Chi Clan. My grandfather’s last name initially was not Chi, but we all followed our grandmother’s last name so it is now Chi.” [2](#)

“You know, my grandfather’s clan before was not any lesser than the Chi Clan. My grandfather’s ancestor was also an unfathomable character, and people called him Lion Monarch Ba Xian. Legend has it that he was an invincible existence, and some rumors even stated that he was a grand completion Immortal Physique!” Chi Xiaodao loved to talk so he chatted up about his clan’s story to Li Qiye.

“Lion Monarch Ba Xian!” Li Qiye was a bit taken back after hearing this. This world was really too small. Back at the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, he had tricked the Tyrannical Immortal Saber from Lion Monarch Ba Xian and had formed a positive karma with him. He didn’t expect to meet his descendant at this moment, and he also didn’t expect that the future generation of the Lion Monarch married the future generation of his general!

“You have also heard about the ancestor of my grandfather?” Chi Xiaodao excitedly asked.

Li Qiye nodded his head and spoke: “I have. Lion Monarch Ba Xian was a great character during Immortal Emperor Tun Ri’s era. Even when Immortal Emperor Tun Ri was alive, the Lion Monarch was still an amazing character.”

After knowing that the ancestor of Chi Xiaodao’s grandfather was Lion Monarch Ba Xian, Li Qiye now clearly knew just what had happened with Chi Xiaodao. This was a rarely seen conflict between the fate line and Physique.

After hearing Li Qiye’s response, Chi Xiaodao was even more ecstatic as he continued on: “No wonder why you like old tales about the Eastern Hundred Cities. So it turns out you know so many historical stuff like this. My grandfather’s ancestor, Lion Monarch Ba Xian, was quite great, but in fact, my maternal ancestor was even greater. Legend has it that my maternal ancestor was an invincible character, that he participated in a heaven-frightening war and managed to save the human race. His name was immortalized!”

Chi Xiaodao couldn’t help but become proud when mentioning the glorious deed of his ancestor. It was as if he could reimagine the scene where his ancestor swept through the Nine Worlds and Ten Earths.

“Yes, the Immortal Massacre War!” Li Qiye softly sighed.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Xiaodao = Little Saber or Knife

[2\]](#) Live-in son-in-law is quite a shameful thing in ancient China. Very very shameful. No MC would marry the prettiest girl in the world if they have to be a live-in son-in-law.

## Chapter 252 : Old Pond Golden Turtle

---

“Right, right, right, that’s the name. I heard that my maternal ancestor participated in such a war, but I didn’t know the exact name of it!” Chi Xiaodao continued on with excitement: “You really do know a lot. No wonder why you are here to see my Chi Clan’s ancestral temple!”

“Yep, in order to remember the great hero of the human race and recall the glorious memories of the past!” Li Qiye said while looking at the statue.

The excited Chi Xiaodao couldn’t help but become dejected. He glanced at the statue and softly sighed: “Unfortunately, both my Chi Clan and my grandfather’s clan are no longer the same as before. After my grandfather’s clan fell, he then came to the Eastern Hundred Cities and eventually met my grandmother. They got along well, but our family only had my grandmother as the main descendant. He then passed down the Lion’s Roar Country and Lion’s Roar Gate to my grandfather so, in the end, he became a live-in son-in-law for the Chi Clan.”

Chi Xiaodao couldn’t stop himself from feeling this sad pathos. Both his Chi Clan and grandfather’s clan used to be extremely powerful heritages. Unfortunately, his grandfather’s clan had completely collapsed in the present day. Even though the Chi Clan of now still controlled a country, it was no longer as powerful as before.

“Time is heartless, declination is a part of nature; even a more powerful heritage, like an Immortal Emperor lineage, will not

escape from the eventual fall.” Li Qiye smiled and comforted him.

In the end, Chi Xiaodao was a cheerful person. He lifted his head and smilingly said: “You are right. However, I still hope that one day, I will be able to revitalize my Chi Clan!” He clenched his fists as he spoke, but he became melancholic again after thinking about his own situation.

After conversing with Li Qiye, Chi Xiaodao then left towards the old pond again. Li Qiye looked at him and asked with a smile: “Are you staying at this place?”

“No, I stay at another location.” Chi Xiaodao shook his head and replied: “Recently, I wanted to train. I heard that my ancestor used to train near this old pond and became powerful. Starting from this place, he finally became an invincible existence! I want to train at this place to see if I could get pointers from the ancestor’s spirit, to become enlightened and break through my own shackles.”

“I’m afraid your ancestor’s spirit will not be able to guide you from your current situation!” Li Qiye shook his head and continued on: “I know one or two things about your situation.”

“You know-?” Chi Xiaodao suddenly turned around and said with some emotion. Li Qiye smilingly responded: “I can see it. You are stuck at the Soul Creation realm! The most important thing about the Soul Creation realm is to pay attention to the True Fate, to control the Inner Physique, and to support the Life Wheel! However, your Inner Physique cannot control your True Fate! During your stagnation, you can clearly feel a mad force breaking

out and suppressing your True Fate, rendering you unable to channel your Fate Palace and thus resulting in a halted blood energy. It should be just like being unable to breathe!”

“... How do you know this?” Chi Xiaodao was extremely shocked. Li Qiye’s words revealed the full extent of his situation — all of the main signs.

Li Qiye elaborated: “Like I said, I like reading ancient texts the most. Regardless of whether it is a random one or a secret scroll, I like them all. I have seen your situation in an old classic; this is the lion biting the turtle from the legends! I understood it better once you explained the situations of your ancestors. You have a Turtle Fate, but also a Lion Physique...”

“The truth is that your Fate Palace is a truly rare type. Most Fate Palaces are King Fates or Saint Fates, but you are a Turtle Fate; this situation is really rare. Meanwhile, your grandfather’s ancestor is Lion Monarch Ba Xian. Even though you didn’t inherit his Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, you obtained the Houtian Physique — the Tyrannical Lion Physique. Coincidentally, your Fate and Physique oppose each other — lion biting the turtle! This results in your True Fate not being able to control your physique, thus you are stuck in the Soul Creation realm.” Li Qiye elegantly explained as if he had it memorized just like the palm of his hand.

“Is this curable?” After hearing him outline his situation so clearly, the emotional Chi Xiaodao stared at Li Qiye and urgently asked after witnessing a sign of hope.

Li Qiye pondered for a moment and said: “In a different old book

about alchemy, I had seen a method that can change one's Fate. Your Fate is a turtle and it cannot suppress a Lion Physique. If we can change your Fate and upgrade it one level to a Heavenly Turtle Fate, then it will be able to suppress your Lion Physique."

"Fate changing!" Chi Xiaodao was in a daze. He had heard of such theories before, but they were out of his reach.

Fate changing was a technique that belonged to the legends. Only Legendary Alchemists and even Emperor Alchemists would be able to change one's Fate. It was because this was the most profound technique of the alchemy dao.

After hearing this, Chi Xiaodao was like a deflated ball as he lost all strength in his body. He bitterly smiled and said: "Fate changing — this is an alchemist technique only found in the legends. Who will know of such a technique in this world..."

"This is such a coincidence." Li Qiye calmly spoke: "I coincidentally am practicing a few alchemy arts and maybe I will be able to change your Fate for you."

"Really?" Chi Xiaodao's heart trembled after hearing Li Qiye's words, but he quickly regained his mind and cautiously asked: "What are your conditions? What do you want?"

Chi Xiaodao was very cautious; it was as if he was watching out for thieves. This made Li Qiye unable to hold back his laughter: "It seems like you don't believe me and think that I am swindling you."

Chi Xiaodao was a straightforward person. He embarrassingly smiled and said: “You and I met by chance, and it is indeed a bit too coincidental. I have found many alchemists and I was swindled badly by a little thief. He cheated a large number of medicinal materials along with refine jades from me when he swore that he would fix this issue of mine. Thus, you cannot blame me for this. After being fooled once, I have learned to be more cautious.”

“I don’t blame you.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “I would be cautious as well.”

At this moment, the two of them had arrived at the old pond. Even though Chi Xiaodao was wary of Li Qiye, he still didn’t give up. He couldn’t hold it back and asked: “My problem can really be fixed?”

“Do you trust me?” Li Qiye smiled.

“This...” Chi Xiaodao hesitatingly stared at Li Qiye before finally replying: “Frankly, we have just met once. It would be a lie if I were to say that I trust you.”

Li Qiye let out a smile and then looked at Chi Xiaodao to say: “How about this, you will swear for me. Then, I will let you know a secret. You will never tell anyone about this, not even your closest family members. Use your True Fate to swear!”

“This, this is not possible!” Chi Xiaodao shook his head and rejected the idea: “Using a True Fate Oath is too serious.”



A True Fate Oath was not ordinary and would have implications throughout one's life. They were just strangers, so how could he make this oath!?

“I understand. Wait for a while until you trust me, then it will not be too late to make a True Fate Oath, right? If not, then I can only leave!” Li Qiye smiled and said.

“What could be so serious?” Chi Xiaodao noticed that Li Qiye was not messing around and asked with some confusion.

At this time, Li Qiye was staring at the old pond ahead and leisurely said: “Have you ever been down this old pond?”

“I have.” Chi Xiaodao couldn't help but shiver after this old pond was brought up, then immediately said: “This pond does not seem that big, but it is unbelievably large down below, just like an endless cavern with countless branches underground — just like a labyrinth. I went down it once and almost died there.”

At this time, Li Qiye stood next to the pond at a specific location and said: “You jump down from here. After diving a bit, you will see many caves. Then, go into the thirteenth cave on the right and keep right. After going into the underground river path at the thirty-second layer, you need to calm your mind and focus to listen. After you hear a particular sound, follow that sound. I trust you will find something nice.”

“Umm...” People would not dare to believe Li Qiye's words for

they sounded just like he was reciting an old tale.

“Jump down!” At this time, Li Qiye put on a solemn demeanor and spoke with an unquestionable and dignified manner.

With a trembling heart, Chi Xiaodao took a deep breath and then jumped down the pond; he suddenly disappeared from sight into the water.

Li Qiye quietly stood next to the pond as his expression became natural. He was at ease again; it was as if he was enjoying the scenery. He had his reasons for selecting Chi Xiaodao. The boy's nature was not bad and was worthy of passing down some teachings. The more important part was because the Chi Ancestor was extremely loyal to him back then, and he also made great contributions. At the same time, he had agreed with Lion Monarch Ba Xian about having a good karmic relationship with his future descendant back at the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground! These two things combined and resulted in a great choice for Li Qiye. Because of this, he selected Chi Xiaodao and will train him for a bit. Whether he will be successful or not will depend on his personal efforts!

Some time later, with a splashing sound, Chi Xiaodao's head suddenly sprouted from the pond as he excitedly exclaimed: “I found something, I found something! Look, what is this thing?” He was talking while raising his hand at the same time; he was holding an item grasped in his palm.

There was a golden turtle in his hand. It was not big and seemed to be alive. In fact, it was not a living golden turtle but rather a

golden colored stone turtle.

Chi Xiaodao jumped up from the pond and opened his palm, then he cheerfully spoke: “It is too amazing. The moment I held this golden turtle in my hand, I felt my halted blood energy flowing again; it was as if this golden turtle was made by the heavens just for me!”

Compared to the excitement of Chi Xiaodao, Li Qiye — on the other hand — was quite calm. This was within his expectations. Only he and the dead ancestor of the Chi Clan knew this secret.

“What is this treasure?” Chi Xiaodao handed the golden turtle over to Li Qiye and asked him with astonishment.

However, Li Qiye didn’t take this golden turtle. He simply smiled and said: “This is yours. This treasure belongs to you. Its last name is Chi.” [1](#)

Chi Xiaodao couldn’t help but become startled. In a short period of time, he changed his expression many times. It all seemed so coincidental and unbelievable.

---

Notes:

[1](#)] I forgot to make a note about this, but this chapter made it a bit more clear. Chi means pond.

## Chapter 253 : Lion's Roar Gate

---

Chi Xiaodao took a deep breath before asking: “What, what is this treasure?” He had an indescribable feeling when he grasped this golden turtle in his hand — just like what Li Qiye had said. It was as if this golden turtle’s last name was really Chi!

“How did you get it?” Li Qiye answered with a question instead.

Chi Xiaodao earnestly answered: “I followed your instructions and dived to the end of the cave. Eventually, I saw a huge and majestic stone foundation with this golden turtle lying on top of it as if it was growing there, so I just caught it.”

Li Qiye gently sighed and said without any clearly discernable emotions: “This place is the origin of your Chi Clan. There is a golden turtle earth vein down below, and the entrance is precisely this old pond! A golden turtle earth vein can give birth to a Heavenly Stone Golden Turtle! Outsiders might not be able to use this Heavenly Stone Golden Turtle, but it is a different case for a Chi descendant, especially you!”

At this point, he continued on: “Keep carrying this Heavenly Stone Golden Turtle on you. This thing can change your Fate and, in the future, it might be able to raise your Turtle Fate into a Heavenly Turtle Fate.”

“Really?” Chi Xiaodao couldn’t help but feel jubilation after hearing Li Qiye’s words; he was filled with both excitement and happiness!

Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “However, to actually advance to a Heavenly Turtle Fate... Fast would be one thousand years, slow would be five thousand years. However, regardless of what happens, there will be many benefits by carrying this golden turtle on your body in the future.”

After hearing that it would require one thousand to five thousand years, Chi Xiaodao became discouraged. At that time, he might be too old to even walk, or he might not even be around in this world anymore.

“Which is why you still need to change your Fate!” Li Qiye smiled and said in response to the discouraged Chi Xiaodao.

Calming his mind once again, Chi Xiaodao looked at Li Qiye in surprise and said: “How do you know all of these things! Even my Chi Clan didn’t know about this!”

“This is why people say to read more books; the more you read, the more you know!” Li Qiye said with a smile: “However, you need to make the vow right this moment. You will never speak of this matter to anyone else, including the ones closest to you. This is the origin of the Chi Clan, and it’s also the root of your Chi Clan!”

Chi Xiaodao was astounded to find out that this place was the origin of his Chi Clan. In the end, under the urging of Li Qiye, Chi Xiaodao used his True Fate to make the vow in order to protect the secret of the golden turtle earth vein.

“Can I really change my Fate?” After making the vow, Chi Xiaodao couldn’t help but to ask again.

Li Qiye smiled and smiled some more before saying: “If you can trust me, then there is absolutely no problem. We need time and a huge amount of medicinal ingredients. After the preparations are complete, changing your Fate will not be too difficult.”

“Good, then let us return. You will go with me back to my sect. I will prepare whatever you need!” Chi Xiaodao immediately answered. At this time, it would be hard for him to not believe Li Qiye, not to mention that he really wanted to fix his own issues.

Li Qiye smiled and nodded in agreement.

Chi Xiaodao came from the Chi Clan, and the Chi Clan controlled the Lion’s Roar Gate while the Lion’s Roar Gate reigned over the Lion’s Roar Country. Prior to this, both the gate and the country were not named Lion’s Roar.

A long time ago, the Chi Clan was once a powerful and ancient family that reigned over a gigantic country. Unfortunately, they had declined in future generations all the way until the era of the first ancestor of Chi Xiaodao. Even the little country of the Chi Clan was in turmoil.

It was not until Chi Xiaodao’s grandfather, the descendant of Lion Monarch Ba Xian and live-in son-in-law of the Chi Clan, showed up that the Chi Clan started to show positive signs as the

country stabilized due to his powerful personal strength. Because of this, after the union of the two clans, the Chi Clan was considered to be reborn and its foundation — from then on — became the Lion's Roar Gate and the Lion's Roar Country.

And Chi Xiaodao's grandfather was referred to as Lion's Roar Heavenly King. He could be considered a top character within the Eastern Hundred Cities.

In fact, the current Lion's Roar Gate compared to the truly fallen Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was still much more powerful. At the very least, it still had its own country while the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect only had control over a remaining ancestral ground; the sect could not be called a country.

There were more than ten thousand disciples at the Lion's Roar Gate. Many disciples began to enthusiastically greet Chi Xiaodao as he brought Li Qiye back to the gate.

Chi Xiaodao could be considered the descendant of the Lion's Roar Gate as well as the heir for the Lion's Roar Country. However, he was not arrogant and mingled with the disciples in the gate with an air of friendliness, so he was quite well-received by others.

And so, after his return, many disciples quickly came to give their greetings. One of them even asked: "Senior, did anything major happen this time?"

"Did Junior Chi get any inspiration after going back to the

ancestral ground?” Another senior sister jokingly asked.

Another senior brother saw Li Qiye and also asked: “Junior Chi, you wouldn’t be bringing another alchemist back, right?” Chi Xiaodao and the other disciples were having fun with laughter while Li Qiye slowly walked into the Lion’s Roar Gate and enjoyed its scenery! Regarding the magnificence of its mountains and rivers, it was not as great as the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s ancestral ground. However, its scenery was flourishing with rolling pavilions that carried quite a grand momentum.

Even though it was from the Chi Clan of that year, it still had some power.

Chi Xiaodao arranged for Li Qiye to stay at his own compound. Li Qiye did not waste time and handed a list to Chi Xiaodao: “All the materials on this list are necessary; it is better to get them as soon as possible.”

This was not Li Qiye’s first attempt at changing one’s Fate. One could say that no one in the contemporary times could compare to him regarding the art of Fate changing. He and the Alchemy God traveled fairly far on this path, and Fate changing could be one of the most essential things regarding the alchemy dao! Plus, Fate changing was very complex. Different situations required different dan recipes.

The fortunate thing was that Li Qiye’s Alchemy God’s Grand Canon had the most dan recipes in this world, so this was not a problem for Li Qiye.



“I have to ask the elders about this first!” Chi Xiaodao looked at the list while wryly smiling and scratching his head: “My father is at the royal city to preside over the country, so I can only ask the elders!”

Finished speaking, he orders for servants to take care of Li Qiye before quickly leaving.

Chi Xiaodao returned not long after with a not-so-good mood. After he met Li Qiye, he wryly smiled and helplessly said: “The other elders are in secluded meditation, and the third elder refused to agree. He, he...”

“He was afraid that I will swindle your medicinal materials?” Li Qiye smiled a bit and said.

These words made it very awkward for Chi Xiaodao as he dryly smiled: “The third elder can’t be blamed for this. I was truly cheated by a little thief last time so if the elders don’t forgive my debt, I don’t even know how long it will take for me to get these herbs and refined jades! So this time, there was no way the third elder would have agreed for me.”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile. This was understandable because the medicinal materials he needed were extremely valuable. There was no chance for consideration if it was someone else; however, since Chi Xiaodao was the descendant of the Lion’s Roar Gate and the heir of the Lion’s Roar Country, Li Qiye gave him such an opportunity.

“I still have a little savings left!” Chi Xiaodao violently gripped his hair and made a decision: “So be it, I will go borrow from the senior brothers and senior sisters. I’ll see if I can gather enough money to buy this group of materials from the gate or not.”

“Then go.” Li Qiye smiled and replied. In fact, he had the ability to obtain these medicinal materials because of the War God Temple’s support. It was not a difficult matter if he truly wanted them, but he didn’t want to make a move at this particular juncture for he wanted to first test Chi Xiaodao.

In the next few days, Chi Xiaodao busily borrowed money from the senior brothers and sisters everywhere in the Lion’s Roar Gate. He even borrowed money from the uncles. Many seniors reminded him with good intention to not be tricked by someone else again. Despite the warnings, Chi Xiaodao was quite loved at the sect so many brothers, sisters, and uncles all lent him money. In a few days, it was enough for him to buy half of the medicinal materials.

While Chi Xiaodao was busy trying to get money, Li Qiye, on the other hand, was enjoying the scenery of the gate.

On the fifth day, Chi Xiaodao quickly left to go borrow more while Li Qiye stayed behind in his grand hall. He didn’t expect to have a visiting guest who directly went to meet him.

“Please leave the Lion’s Roar Gate!” The moment they met, these were the first words this female guest spoke to Li Qiye.

Li Qiye, with his always-nonchalant expression, lifted his head and looked at the girl in front of him. The girl before his eyes was adorned with a complete phoenix garment. This was not a traditional phoenix dress as the upper dress was more like a phoenix spreading its wings. These two wings accentuated the towering breasts of this girl while the lower portion of the dress revealed a narrow and soft waist as white as snow — extremely tender and smooth.

The skirt was like a phoenix that had its white feathered tail fanned out, swaying and flowing. It created a very beautiful scene that matched quite well with its wearer.

The woman before him was the embodiment of both nobleness and arrogance. With their golden pupils, her bright eyes easily moved others. What was even more charming was that her hair resembled strands of golden silk, creating an exotic allure.

She was just like a canary — both elegant and full of pride. There was somewhat of an overbearing style, but her appearance still contained a dignified air that dispelled any trace of shallowness.

“Leave the Lion’s Roar Gate?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh after hearing the first sentence of this girl in front of him. After seeing her golden hair, he immediately knew her identity. Without a moment of delay, he thought of Lion Monarch Ba Xian quickly after for his hair was also golden.

This girl ahead of him sharply glared at Li Qiye and deepened her voice: “I have heard of the matter between you and my little brother. Changing one’s Fate is an impossible matter! My little

brother might be fooled by you, but the Lion's Roar Gate will not be subjected to your trick!"

"Fooling him?" Li Qiye smiled and understood why this girl wanted to chase him away. She assumed that he was cheating Chi Xiaodao.

## Chapter 254 : Chi Xiaodie

---

In fact, most of the people in the Lion's Roar Gate thought that Li Qiye was fooling Chi Xiaodao; it was just that they didn't want to stomp on Xiaodao's parade. After all, Chi Xiaodao had always been a hard worker and his innate aptitude was not bad, either. Moreover, the gate itself had poured a lot of effort into him, yet his cultivation had always been stuck at the Soul Creation realm; it would not advance to Royal Noble.

Everyone could understand his desperation and willingness to try anything so, after Li Qiye's arrival, most of the seniors all assumed that Li Qiye was fooling Chi Xiaodao. Back when Chi Xiaodao went around to borrow money, his seniors also reminded him of this fact, but they didn't go as far as this girl who directly wanted to chase Li Qiye away.

"Am I not correct?" The girl glanced at Li Qiye and said: "Fate changing is the most profound technique of the alchemy dao. For a little brat like you who's only around seventeen to eighteen years old, are you able to grasp it? My little brother is sick in the head so he believed you, but this does not mean that you can also fool other people!"

Li Qiye smiled and looked at the girl before him to say: "First, even though I am a bit young, this does not mean that I am unable to grasp the profundity of Fate changing. Have you never heard of the phrase, 'the first to be enlightened is the senior?' Second, these medicinal materials might be precious in your eyes, but they are nothing in mine; they are not worth my effort to try and swindle from you. Third, we'll pretend that I am a swindler. If this was the case, then I would not pick your Lion's Roar Gate in the first place.

Your gate has nothing that's worth my time to swindle.” <sup>1</sup>

“I can't believe you have the nerves to bluster like this!” The girl snorted with a retort: “All alchemists that are capable of Fate changing in the current times are renowned, and I'm afraid they have to be Legendary Alchemists! You are a little brat whose hair hasn't even fully grown yet, and you dare to say that you have grasped the profundity of Fate changing! Such a big tone.”

Li Qiye then glanced back at her with a smile: “You haven't seen my naked body, so how do you know that my hair isn't long enough? Little Girl, don't be nonsensical. Even though your knowledge might be shallow, that does not mean other people aren't capable.”

“You!” While pointing her shaking finger at Li Qiye, the girl was angered to the point where her face was flushed red due to Li Qiye's words. Her milky round breasts rose up and down, creating a very pleasing ripple.

“So, cat got your tongue?” Li Qiye smilingly said. It was one thing if he kept quiet, but if it was an argument with someone else, who would be able to defeat his razor sharp tongue?

The girl took a deep breath as her golden eyes revealed a cold flash with a pressing aura. She then spoke in a serious tone: “If you don't leave now, it will not be as pretty when my Lion's Roar Gate forces you to leave.”

“I'm so afraid!” Li Qiye patted his chest a couple of times with a

playfully frightened expression, causing the girl to almost vomit blood from anger.

“Big Sister!” Right when the girl was about to explode, Chi Xiaodao hurriedly rushed in and saw his big sister and Li Qiye’s expressions. He immediately knew that something wasn’t right so he quickly separated the two of them.

In fact, the moment he heard that his sister had returned, he immediately went back for he knew that his sister would find Li Qiye. She would definitely chase Li Qiye away because she must have thought that he was fooled by Li Qiye. Because of this, Chi Xiaodao no longer continued to borrow money and ran back just to stop Li Qiye from fighting his sister.

In order to resolve the tense atmosphere between Li Qiye and his sister, he quickly introduced the two of them to each other.

The girl before him was Chi Xiaodao’s big sister, Chi Xiaodie, the princess of the Lion’s Roar Country. Her status could be described as the high-above golden branches with jade leaves.

Compared to Chi Xiaodao, Chi Xiaodie’s cultivation was a bit stronger; she was at the Royal Noble realm. It was not an easy matter for the current Lion’s Roar Gate to support Chi Xiaodie to the Mysterious Fate realm, so she was absolutely worthy of being called a heaven’s proud daughter.

Naturally, the gate must have expended a considerable amount of effort and resources on her. An ordinary disciple would not be able

to enjoy such a fortunate upbringing and have the same cultivation as her today.

“Xiaodao, you need to know how to judge people a bit more when you travel outside. There is a saying — you might know someone and their face, but not their heart!”

Even though Chi Xiaodao wanted to thwart the grievances between the two, Chi Xiaodie was quite antagonistic towards Li Qiye. She was already being sensible; if Chi Xiaodao wasn't here right now, she would have outright called Li Qiye a swindler.

Chi Xiaodao quickly defended Li Qiye: “Sister, Brother Qiye is not a swindler. He will definitely be able to cure my problem. He is the one who knew the most about my situation out of everyone I've met. No one has been able to clearly recognize my issue after just one glance before. Even I myself was not so sure, but Brother Qiye was able to tell me very clearly so I trust that he has the ability.”

In order to earn Chi Xiaodie's trust, Chi Xiaodao — once again — repeated Li Qiye's words and clearly explained, in detail, about his matter of the lion biting the turtle.

“Lion biting the turtle?” After hearing his careful explanation, Chi Xiaodie's eyes couldn't help but become serious. Li Qiye's detailed analysis was indeed the first and most reliable theory that she had heard.

Despite this, she was still not convinced and spoke with a grave tone: “Even if his diagnosis of your problem is correct, Fate



changing is not something an ordinary person can grasp! This is the most profound and mysterious art within the alchemy dao. Rumor has it that before one reaches the level of Legendary Alchemist, no one would be able to grasp the mysteries of Fate changing.”

Chi Xiaodie’s attitude was much better compared to earlier.

“Big Sister, a small age does not represent one’s abilities!” Chi Xiaodao was extremely convinced by Li Qiye so he quickly added: “Brother Li is the most knowledgeable person I have ever seen. His deep knowledge is not something that our generation can compare to. He is also not someone who speaks nonsense; I trust that someone like Brother Li will not swindle my medicinal materials.”

Chi Xiaodao really wanted to reveal the secret regarding the Chi Clan’s ancestor that Li Qiye told him, but he made a vow so he couldn’t say it no matter what!

“If it is really the lion biting the turtle, then this matter of Fate changing cannot be rushed.” Chi Xiaodie continued on: “Fate changing is not a trivial matter, and it could hurt you without having careful preparations. We need to tell Royal Father to find the most renowned alchemist in the Eastern Hundred Cities — what do you think?”

“Sister, I trust Brother Li!” Chi Xiaodao took a deep breath and exclaimed with a firm attitude.

As for Chi Xiaodie, she was wondering just what kind of medicine

Li Qiye fed to Chi Xiaodao to completely win this trust after only meeting him for a short amount of time.

Li Qiye could only shrug against Chi Xiaodie's killer gaze as he said: "You don't need to glare at me like this, I didn't feed your brother any weird medicine! I dare to say that in this era, only I can change your little brother's Fate. Even if you find a Legendary Alchemist, they would not be able to do it as well as me!"

"Such big words!" Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but snort and said: "Do you even know what a Legendary Alchemist is? You're so young yet so arrogant already!"

"Legendary Alchemist?" Li Qiye leisurely smiled then answered: "They are only alchemists who are capable of refining Seventh or Eighth Transformation Fate Pills — they're no big deal."

Chi Xiaodie was completely speechless; it was her first time meeting such an egoistic person. Even Chi Xiaodao, who trusted Li Qiye, became silent. A Legendary Alchemist ah, this was an existence of extremely high status. Even a Heavenly King would have a hard time inviting such an existence even if he personally went to do so! At this moment, Li Qiye made it sound as if they were only chefs who could make decent meals.

"Well, I don't care if you believe it or not!" Li Qiye lightly waved his sleeve and said: "This time, the reason why I am helping him is purely to form a positive fateful bond with your Lion's Roar Gate, and it's also to end a karmic fruit! I have not obtained any benefits from you, yet you feel afraid of the possibility that I might swindle your little brother's materials. You all can just keep the materials

then; the moment when I need to use them, you can stay and watch! Of course, if you feel that I am not trustworthy, then this matter concludes here. The opportunity is in your hands; whether you can seize it or not is up to you.”

Li Qiye’s words caused Chi Xiaodie to be a little bit lost. What was this about forming a positive fateful bond, and what was this about ending a karmic fruit? No one would be able to understand such a thing.

Chi Xiaodao took a deep breath and earnestly spoke to Chi Xiaodie: “Sister, I trust Brother Li, and I have confidence in him!”

Li Qiye didn’t even hesitate the slightest bit when he told him a secret like the ancestral vein of the Chi Clan. Even a great treasure like the Heavenly Stone Golden Turtle was not worth a glance to Li Qiye; Xiaodao believed that Li Qiye would not swindle his medicinal materials!

Seeing her brother show such determination caused Chi Xiaodie to gently sigh. As his big sister, she naturally wished for his problem to be solved and, no matter what, she wouldn’t want his cultivation to always be stuck at the Soul Creation realm.

“The elders will never give you these medicines!” Chi Xiaodie became soft under the firm resolution of Chi Xiaodao; she couldn’t do anything but to say this.

Chi Xiaodao nodded his head and replied: “The elders have already rejected my request, but I will gather enough refined jades

to buy it from the gate at whatever the market price is!”

Chi Xiaodie looked at her little brother and asked: “How much did you manage to borrow right now?”

A little more than half! Chi Xiaodao wryly smiled and didn’t answer. The medicinal ingredients that he needed were all very precious. He pretty much borrowed from all the seniors in the sect, but it was still not enough.

Chi Xiaodie paused for a moment, then she said: “I still have a little savings. If you still don’t have enough, then take from my treasure trunk until you have enough.”

“Sister, the items in the treasure trunk were given to you before Grandfather went into secluded meditation. They are meant to be your future dowry; I absolutely cannot touch them.” Having heard this, Chi Xiaodao shockingly replied.

Once Chi Xiaodie made up her mind, there was no way to change it. She deepened her voice: “Just take it for now; you can return it to me later. If you delay any longer, then you will miss out on the best time to cultivate!”

“Besides, I’m not going to marry so there is no need for a dowry!” In the end, Chi Xiaodie coldly spoke.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) The full phrase is 学无先后, 达者为先 — There is no seniority in

learning, the first to be enlightened is the senior. It is saying that there is no young or old in academia, and even older learners can be humble and learn from a younger person without shame. The other meaning is that there is no age limit to learning, all should strive for it.

## Chapter 255 : Chi Xiaodie's Doubts

---

Because the matter of his sister's marriage was brought up, Chi Xiaodao softly sighed as his normally cheerful mood was dampened. Even though his sister was the princess of the Lion's Roar Country and was made out of golden branches and jade leaves with her high status, she couldn't decide her own fate.

After winning the support of Chi Xiaodie, Chi Xiaodao finally gathered enough money and went to buy the medicinal ingredients from the sect.

After he left, Chi Xiaodie glared at Li Qiye with her golden eyes, revealing a cold glimmer. She said with some gravity: "If you dare to trick my little brother, I will be the first one to kill you!"

Li Qiye didn't care as he shrugged and smiled: "You want to kill me? You are welcomed to try, but unfortunately, you have to wait in line. There are too many people who want to kill me at this moment. But no matter how this line was formed, you're definitely not the first in this line ah."

Chi Xiaodie simply snorted at Li Qiye's attitude. Without a doubt, she didn't trust Li Qiye as she was maintaining her antagonistic and cautious attitude towards him.

On the other hand, Li Qiye essentially didn't care for her attitude. He smiled and left the yard to take a stroll throughout the Lion's Roar Gate's territory.

At the same time, Chi Xiaodie scowled and followed Li Qiye. Of course, she was not friendly enough to be his guide; it was more accurate to say that she was supervising him.

“There’s no need to be my tail and follow me like this. This much property of your Lion’s Roar Gate is really not enough for my taste!” Li Qiye nonchalantly stated his thoughts about Chi Xiaodie’s supervision.

Chi Xiaodie was very unhappy with Li Qiye so she drily retorted: “You don’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth — so conceited and ignorant! A dog’s mouth will never be able to spew out ivory!”

Of course Chi Xiaodie was annoyed with Li Qiye’s response. Even though their Lion’s Roar Gate was not a grand heritage, it still had a considerable amount of strength and their outlook was still quite optimistic. At the moment, Li Qiye spoke as if it was not worth a single coin, so how could Chi Xiaodie remain at ease?

“A girl should be more soft-spoken and have a gentler attitude!” Li Qiye glanced at Chi Xiaodie and freely spoke: “If you are a bit more friendly, then maybe out of love for your ancestor, I can think about taking you in as a maid; personally, I personally still want a maid to take care of my daily necessities!”

“You!” Her complexion immediately turned ashen from anger. With a clanking sound, she suddenly drew her sword and, with a murderous shimmer in her eyes, she coldly spoke: “Do you believe that I will kill you right now or not?”

How could she not become angry? She was the golden child of the Lion's Roar Gate, the princess of the Lion's Roar Country. As a Royal Noble, it was not outrageous to call her a heaven's proud daughter. [1](#)

And now, this little demon before her was spouting out craziness and even wanted to take her in as a maid. This was truly degrading her! It would be strange if she didn't lose her colors from rage.

"Forget it, it is you who chose not to take this opportunity!" Li Qiye only glanced at her while gently shaking his head; he was too lazy to say anything else.

At this moment, Chi Xiaodie was shaking with anger. She had met many arrogant people, but this was the first time she had seen such an overbearing egotism to this extent! While looking at this little demon ahead who had his don't-give-a-damn attitude, her face turned beet red and she wanted to chop him up with her sword. However, in the end, she managed to calm it down.

As he casually strolled through the Lion's Roar Gate, he eventually glanced at Chi Xiaodie and asked: "Recently, did your Lion's Roar Gate get besieged by a powerful enemy?"

"What nonsense are you talking about!" Chi Xiaodie angrily exclaimed: "My Lion's Roar Gate does not have bad relationships with outsiders, so how could we have an enemy besieging us!?"



“Is that so?” Li Qiye stroked his chin and let out a long laughter: “In my opinion, the younger generation of your gate is actually really relaxed. There are plenty of ordinary ones coming and going. On the contrary, experts of the last generation are hiding, and they are not leaving their positions. Is this the state of secluded meditation of your elders and protectors?”

“What does it have to do with you?” Chi Xiaodie’s expression slightly changed as her golden eyes narrowed. It was as if she was in deep contemplation due to a certain something.

Li Qiye noticed the change in her demeanor and smilingly commented: “You are not too dumb! It seems like there is a problem with your Lion’s Roar Gate! It is just that they are not telling your group of juniors.”

“Hmph, stop blabbering at this place. If the elders hear you, they will take you in and question you!” Chi Xiaodie coldly warned.

While her words were cold, her heart was shivering. She thought about something, and this something had to do with her.

She did not pay attention to this matter prior to this. However, with Li Qiye’s reminder, she couldn’t help but recall about this particular matter. While being slightly shocked, she glanced at Li Qiye and didn’t expect that this arrogant brat was so observant like this!

During the afternoon, Chi Xiaodao came back after buying the medicinal ingredients from the gate. He immediately spoke after

seeing Li Qiye: “I’ve bought all the other ingredients, but I’m still missing one Rotten Underworld Bean!”

“Rotten Underworld Bean?” Li Qiye’s eyebrows slightly batted after hearing this. He then said: “I almost forgot about this. This item is indeed a bit hard to buy. We will go outside a little bit; maybe the stores run by the Immortal Emperor lineages will have it.”

“We should go to Eastern Descent City. Eastern Descent City can be considered the first or second best city in the Eastern Hundred Cities. That place will surely have it!” Chi Xiaodao quickly suggested.

Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “I will go as well. You are still a novice and I’m afraid you won’t be able to discern the Rotten Underworld Bean. If you actually buy an Underworld Bean that was rotten, then it will be a great loss.” [2](#)

“I will go with you guys!” At this moment, Chi Xiaodie — who was gazing at Li Qiye — also exclaimed.

Chi Xiaodie was gazing at Li Qiye as if he was a thief. This caused Chi Xiaodao to feel quite awkward for he was at a loss of what to do.

“Fine.” Li Qiye didn’t mind Chi Xiaodie’s attitude so he leisurely replied: “It is a nice thing to have a beauty as company during a trip. The only flaw is the lack of gentleness; otherwise, it would be quite fitting to cure one’s loneliness!” Having said this, Li Qiye

then winked at Chi Xiaodie.

Once again, Chi Xiaodie was driven livid by Li Qiye. Countless people always adored her and repeatedly spoke flattering words, yet this little brat right here dared to say such things in front of her. It would be strange if she was not exasperated.

“It is best to watch your foul mouth!” In the end, Chi Xiaodie snorted and turned around to leave.

After she left, Chi Xiaodao finally became relaxed. His eyes turned and began to laugh: “Hehe, Brother Li, what do you think about my big sister?”

“About what?” Li Qiye looked at Chi Xiaodao’s strange demeanor and replied: “She’s very far from being virtuous!” [3](#)

Chi Xiaodao wryly chuckled and didn’t give up. He continued to ask: “The truth is, my big sister is very protective of me and is only afraid that I will be tricked. Normally, she is actually very gentle and virtuous. Hehe, in my opinion, Big Brother Li is talented and knowledgeable — definitely a dragon or phoenix amongst men. You’d make the perfect pair with my sister.”

Chi Xiaodao actually wanted to pair his sister together with Li Qiye.

Li Qiye glanced at him and only smiled without saying anything else. He didn’t want to diminish Chi Xiaodao’s goodwill. With his

requirements and expectations, taking in Chi Xiaodie as his maid was already very forced. Out of sentiments for the Chi Clan ancestor and Lion Monarch Ba Xian, he could still train her for a bit. However, as for becoming his wife...

“Since Brother Li did not object, does that mean you are interested? Heh, do you want me to say one or two good things about you to her? Even though my big sister may say some harsh words, her heart is very soft. Maybe it won’t take too long to change her opinion of Brother Li!”

Since Li Qiye did not voice his disagreement, Chi Xiaodao kept on trying to pair the two of them together.

“I am still young and I still have a very long road to tread!” Li Qiye smiled a bit and slightly shook his head.

“When you think it through later, you have to let me know. I will be the one to connect the red string for you two.” [4](#)

Although he was disappointed, Chi Xiaodao still didn’t give up. At this time, Chi Xiaodie impatiently urged them on from the outside: “Hurry up, what are two grown men gossiping about inside?”

“Let us go.” Chi Xiaodao smiled and told Li Qiye.

Eastern Descent City was a famous city in the eastern part of the Mortal Emperor World. It had been established for a very long

time. Someone even said that when the Mortal Emperor World came into being, Eastern Descent City was already there.

It was extremely prosperous, and this had a lot to do with its ancient history along with the geography.

It was adjacent to the four most powerful heritages and countries of the Eastern Hundred Cities. To its east was the Eternal River School, the west was the Heavenly Dao Academy, the north had the Ice Feather Palace, and the Brilliant Ancient Kingdom was to its south.

Keep in mind that outside of the Heavenly Dao Academy, the other three were all Immortal Emperor lineages; one could only imagine their might. As for the Heavenly Dao Academy, it was not any weaker than an Immortal Emperor lineage. Its prestige ran side by side with the War God Temple, and the world's inhabitants referred to them as the two original lineages of the human race!

Even though Eastern Descent City was adjacent to these four powers, it did not belong to any of them or any sect. Its status was very special; as the source of the human race, it was untouchable by any sect!

Because of its geographic and social advantages along with its independence, it became extremely prosperous as one of the richest cities in the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Although the Lion's Roar Gate was only a small country, it was very close to Eastern Descent City and the Heavenly Dao Academy

so it did not take long for the group of Li Qiye to arrive.

While standing outside and overlooking the walls of this ancient city, Li Qiye's heart began to recall a myriad of memories of this ancient city that belonged to the human race. It was not an exaggeration to call it the place that gave birth to the human race!

Notes:

[1\]](#) Golden Child is originally one thousand gold, but that sounds a bit weird in English. However, one thousand gold is a common phrase to describe royal/noble ladies.

[2\]](#) My guess is the actual Rotten Underworld Bean isn't rotten.

[3\]](#) Virtuous here is the virtues of a lady/wife — wise and kind/perfect in her traditional roles. Personally, I think gentleness fits here more for a localisation but I'll leave virtuous in.

[4\]](#) Red string of fate is also referred to as the Red String of Marriage (and other variants). This is an Eastern Asian belief that originated from a Chinese legend. According to this myth, the gods tie an invisible red cord around the ankles of those that are destined to meet one another in a certain situation or to help each other in a certain way.

# Chapter 256 : Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations

---

Eastern Descent City was extremely vast and there was no end in sight for its city walls. The citadel pillared all the way to the clouds. Among its ancient walls, there were countless mottled holes with numerous scratches from arrows and blades. Even up till now, one could still find broken arrows nailed to the walls.

Even though it was old and tattered by the arduous workings of time, the walls still had flowing lights running throughout. Each brick and boulder contained dao runes for these walls were reinforced by countless wise sages of the human race. Because of this, it was able to withstand countless years without falling.

Li Qiye started to recall the past while looking at this ancient city. Did modern society understand the past where the human race lived in a dark and tortuous era? At the Mortal Emperor World, the human race was once driven away with no place left to go. During that era, Eastern Descent City was one of the last bastions of the human race.

In the present times, how many people knew about the plethora of bloody battles that occurred right outside these walls during the human race's darkest times? The enemy attacked one after another while the human race endured time and time again! The city had been shattered many times, but the human race never stopped rising again to rebuild these walls and reinforce them again and again while holding out to the very end!

Sad emotions filled Li Qiye's heart for this city carried many

memories for him. However, he didn't want to think about the era of the Ancient Ming again — the darkest time of the human race! At that time, how many people by his side died in battle? In that era, how many invincible beings under his banner fought till their death!?

He went on like this while standing in a daze outside of the city. No matter the occasion, his heart always dimmed down when he recalled the darkest era.

“Brother Li, what's wrong?” While he was in a daze, staring at Eastern Descent City, Chi Xiaodao called for him several times, but no response was found.

Chi Xiaodie looked at the stunned Li Qiye and angrily said: “What are we waiting for? Don't tell me you have never seen such a huge and prosperous ancient city like this! Weren't you boasting all the way to the high heavens earlier? Are you finally nervous now?”

Li Qiye was in a bad mood so after hearing such words, he coldly glared at her and slowly said: “Even if you don't talk, no one will think that you are a mute. One is without all criticisms regarding a gentle and virtuous girl!” <sup>1</sup>

Li Qiye's sudden outburst had an unspeakable dignity, leaving Chi Xiaodie to be stunned for a bit. After regaining her wits, she was a bit embarrassed as she glared at Li Qiye and wanted to explode: “You!”

“We should go inside. There is not much to look at here!” Chi



Xiaodao quickly tried to smooth things over and changed the topic the moment he saw the quarrel that was likely to ensue.

Chi Xiaodie snorted and ignored Li Qiye, then she went inside the city. Li Qiye was not in a good mood so he was too lazy to care for her.

After entering Eastern Descent City, anyone would be affected by its bustling atmosphere. There were so many people as they had to walk shoulder to shoulder. One could see people flying in the sky and walking on water; there were even those who were sightseeing underwater.

One could see a wide variety of races at this city, but of course, humans were the most abundant. As the origin of the human race, one couldn't even count all the mortals, let alone cultivators. [2](#)

One could even see the demon race here at the city whenever they want. Even demons who have not completely escaped from their beast bodies were very plentiful; human body with a serpent head, bird head with a serpent body, tiger body with a human head... Mortals have seen so many of them.

Even the rarely seen Ghost Immortal Race, Stone Golem Race, and Blood Race could be found inside.

For anyone who wanted to buy or sell treasures, Eastern Descent City was definitely the best choice in the eastern region. This was the origin of the human race so it had many great stores erected by the great powers. Because of this, a particular phrase was well

known in the city — Eastern Descent City, there is nothing you can't buy, there is only you lacking money.

However, after visiting many of the biggest alchemy shops in the city, they still weren't able to buy the Rotten Underworld Bean.

“What is this Rotten Underworld Bean, why is it so hard to buy!” Chi Xiaodie asked Li Qiye after not being able to find it at many of the biggest shops.

At this time, Li Qiye's mood had gotten better so he slowly explained: “It is not too strange to have a difficult time finding the Rotten Underworld Bean. It is not precious before maturity; it has to be buried with the dead in the same place for a long time in order to obtain a great medicinal effect before finally becoming precious.”

They went into several more shops without any results. As they were finding even more shops, they met a street vendor at the corner of a street who was trying to sell his treasure.

“Hi, immortal sir, look at this for a moment. This is an unrivaled sutra passed down by the Soaring Immortal Sect, how about trading a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure for this?”

The street vendor put on a dignified look, creating an appearance as if he came from a great and ancient sect.

There were countless street vendors at Eastern Descent City so it

was not strange to see someone advertising their treasures.

However, Chi Xiaodao, who was by Li Qiye's side, immediately became excited the moment he saw this street vendor. He immediately jumped up and shouted: "Little thief, give back my medicinal ingredients!"

The moment he saw Chi Xiaodao, the street vendor who was trying to sell his treasures to passersby was like a mouse who had just seen a cat. He turned around and quickly fled through the sea of people.

This vendor disappeared in just a second. Chi Xiaodao and Chi Xiaodie, who wanted to chase after him, were not able to even see his shadow anymore.

"Follow me!" At this time, Li Qiye's eyes narrowed as he shouted. He walked into the sea of people and reached for a fat middle-aged man while gravely declaring: "I actually want to see how many times you can transform!"

This seemingly ordinary middle-aged man amongst the crowd was completely different from the street vendor from earlier, but the moment Li Qiye's hand approached, this middle-aged man lost his colors and immediately retreated. He then disappeared into the crowd without the same figure as the fat man just now.

"Keep on running then!" However, Li Qiye immediately followed into the crowd and reached for an old hunched-over woman! This shocked old woman suddenly shifted her position and rushed into

another avenue filled with people. She went out of sight once again while Li Qiye was in hot pursuit.

This left Chi Xiaodao and Chi Xiaodie, who were right behind Li Qiye, dumbfounded with stars in their eyes. The escaping street vendor once again transformed into a pretty girl with jade-white skin, then a sickly person who coughed after every three steps, and then a buffed heroic man...

This street vendor always naturally became a part of the crowd without any openings. No one could ever relate his new transformation to his previous street vendor form. Even if it happened right before their eyes, the sister and brother duo would still not be able to tell that this was the little thief who swindled Chi Xiaodao!

However, regardless of his transformation and how he blended in with the crowd without any flaws, Li Qiye could easily find and distinguish him.

This really amazed the two who were following right behind him. It was as if this little thief's transformation could not hide from Li Qiye's eyes!

The four of them kept on running from one street to another. As for the pedestrians, they did not find this to be strange for this kind of thing occurred many, many times every day!

Eventually, the vendor stopped after entering a small alley and no longer tried to escape after all of his transformations failed to

elude Li Qiye's gaze.

“How is this possible!” The little thief stared at Li Qiye in astonishment with a pale expression and said: “This is not possible, my Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations have never failed before. Even an old undying would not be able to figure out my Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations. You, you, how did you do it!”

The little thief believed that his Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations was extremely magical and no one would be able to guess his transformation. He turned from one person to another and no one would be able to link the two. Even with a magical pair of eyes, one could not see any flaws in this technique. It would be as if his transformation was a real person!

However, his time-tested Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations had met its nemesis. No matter what he turned into, Li Qiye was able to tell with just a single glance. This was simply too unbelievable!

And so, this little thief looked at Li Qiye in a daze and didn't think about escaping anymore.

Chi Xiaodao and Chi Xiaodie were just as surprised. They used magical gazes and still were not able to see through the thief's transformations. In their eyes, his transformation compared to his true form were two completely different people that was without any discernable connection! Moreover, his transformation speed was extremely fast — within the span of a blink. They had no way of distinguishing between true and false.

However, this magical transformation was not a match to Li Qiye's eyes. This was simply inconceivable to the utmost extent.

“Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations — do you know its true origin?” Li Qiye gave him a glance and lightly said.

The thief was stunned by Li Qiye's words. He obtained this Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations by chance. After he managed to cultivate it, it proved to be very useful. He could escape completely unscathed from many dangerous situations, but he knew nothing about its true origin.

“Don't tell me you know its true origin?” The confused thief answered with a question.

---

#### Notes:

[1\]](#) The last sentence was a bit hard to translate to English, so I did change it a bit. The more literal version is — Young girls, gentleness and virtues are unlikely to be wrong. A phrasing fix will make it — gentle and virtuous young girls are without criticism; but this still is confusing, so I added an outsider perspective to make it adhere to the original meaning.

[2\]](#) This statement was a bit weird because there should be more mortals than cultivators, but since this is a cultivators' city, it does make sense.

## Chapter 257 : Sikong Toutian

---

Li Qiye glanced at the thief and said in a dismissive manner: “I know its origin better than you!”

How could he not know of the origin of the Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations? He was the one to create it during the Desolace Era before becoming powerful enough. As the Dark Crow, he used this art to escape pursuits one after another! Once he reached the true apex of power, he would rarely use this art and so, he just casually handed it to a junior nearby.

This art was personally crafted by him to escape countless times, so how could anyone in this world understand it more than him? The advantages and disadvantages of this art were all clear in his mind! This little thief using the Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations before him was simply displaying one’s slight skill before an expert — merely seeking his own doom.

But of course, the little thief in his wildest dreams would never expect the person who created the Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations to be right in front of him. If he did, he surely would have not used such tactics.

“Reveal your true body; don’t play games in front of me.” Li Qiye nonchalantly demanded.

The little thief stared at Li Qiye without a saying a word. Keep in mind that he would not easily expose his true body in front of outsiders. He had many enemies and once people knew his true

form, it would then be an unpleasant time for he would be chased by people all over the world.

Li Qiye noticed the hesitation so he casually added: “Are you going to reveal your true form, or do I have to personally force you? Trust me, when I personally take action, it doesn’t matter who you are because you will never be able to stand up again!”

Li Qiye’s plain and leisurely tone carried no threatening presence, but after hearing these words, the little thief and the Chi brother and sister duo couldn’t help but shiver. At this moment, they had no doubt about Li Qiye’s words.

The little thief took a deep breath as his body eventually flashed once. He suddenly became a totally different person — his true body! He would not easily reveal himself in front of strangers, but his intuition was telling him that this seemingly young man before him was far more dangerous than he could imagine. Just like the young man’s words, if he didn’t reveal his true body, then it would be big trouble!

The moment his true body came to light, both the brother and sister were stunned. In their mind, this little thief was a swindler so he should have a wretched and lowly appearance. However, in actuality, this little bandit before them had a handsome and proper appearance, making it difficult to connect him to a swindler.

The little thief bowed down before Li Qiye with his true body and said: “Brother is truly amazing. My Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations has never failed before; I can turn into a different person in just a second. It is essentially impossible for anyone else



to discern it, yet Brother could do it with just a glance. This still leaves me perplexed even now.”

“Because you are simply displaying your slight bit of skill before a true expert!” Li Qiye spoke while narrowing his eyes towards the little thief: “I don’t care how you received the Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations, but from today on, remember two things for me. Make sure to be smart when standing in front of me. If you are a dragon, then coil yourself and behave; if you are a tiger, then lie down peacefully! Don’t play games with me! Second, I don’t care what you do — whether they are good deeds or crooked matters, I will not question your tricking and swindling behaviour. However, remember to keep a bottom line in mind and never cross this particular line...”

“... If you cannot do these two things, then from now on, never use the Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations again! You must obey my two rules if you want to keep using this art; otherwise, I will personally remove your bones one by one, understand!?”

Li Qiye uttered these words with a flat tone but, at this moment, Li Qiye had changed. It was as if he was sitting on his throne above the Nine Worlds and grasped the entire universe as he looked down on the rest of the world! At this very second, even the gods and devils would be in awe from his aura.

It was not only the little thief, Chi Xiaodao and Chi Xiaodie were also intimidated by Li Qiye’s grandeur as their hearts shivered with a chilling sensation! An instinctive, primal fear appeared from the depths of their souls. At this moment, all of them trusted that Li Qiye would do anything he said, and they could even

imagine Li Qiye personally removing the little thief's bones one by one. They couldn't help having their hair stand on end as they coldly trembled.

Especially the little thief. His background was amazing, and he had experienced even more waves and winds compared to the Chi sister and brother duo. However, although he was much more mature, the fear remained irrepressible deep within his heart. He felt that he had met an unfathomable person who was even younger than him, and his terror was absolutely there! He trusted that if he provoked this young man, he would die without a grave. Having thought to this point, even his self-proclaimed courage doubted itself!

In her daze, Chi Xiaodie was also perplexed. Li Qiye's aura did not resemble someone who would trick her brother's medicinal ingredients. With such an aura, maybe it was just as he said; he did not care for the treasures of the Lion's Roar Gate!

All three of them were shocked. If the Nine Nine Eighty-One Transformations of the little thief could turn someone into someone else, leaving others unable to recognize them, then Li Qiye's aura — this divine might high above the nine heavens — was not something that could be replicated. Even the little thief's transformation art could not turn into such a thing!

"I will bear Brother's words in mind!" The little thief turned cautious and didn't dare to act presumptuously. He bowed towards Li Qiye. In his eyes, messing with this young man before him was absolutely akin to dying without a proper burial!

Li Qiye glanced at him and asked: “What is your name?” At this time, his earlier aura that was capable of dominating the nine heavens had completely dissipated as he resumed his ordinary teenager appearance.

“People call me Sikong Toutian!” [1](#)

The little thief finally took a sigh of relief after Li Qiye withdrew his aura. Li Qiye’s presence from earlier was just too frightening. He would rather face the old undyings of the great powers than to face Li Qiye’s divine aura again. It was too scary; he was sure that his dream will be a nightmare tonight!

After hearing the name “Sikong Toutian”, Chi Xiaodie glared at the little thief ahead and said: “You are the Sikong Toutian whom everyone wants to beat up in the Eastern Hundred Cities! So many people curse you as a wicked merchant, grave digger, thief, shameless dirty thief...”

“Miss, rumors like this are not credible and shouldn’t be trusted!” Sikong Toutian was quite embarrassed after Chi Xiaodie listed so many nicknames like that and retorted: “I am only a street vendor, although I sometimes coincidentally pick up a few things that are thrown away by other people. I am not a wicked merchant and definitely not a thief.”

“Bullshit! Then what about when you swindled my materials! You still dare to say you are not a little thief, but you clearly stole a lot of medicinal ingredients from me! Little thief, you really caused a lot of trouble for me, I’m not gonna let you go today!” Chi Xiaodao jumped up and cursed Sikong Toutian while pointing at

his face.

Sikong Toutian was quite embarrassed after being cursed at by Chi Xiaodao. He wryly smiled and said: “Brother Chi, ah, ah, ah, this, I really didn’t want to deceive you. Ah, the truth is like this; at that moment ah, I really wanted to treat your problem. At that time when I had just started, I thought that your Physique and blood energy were too powerful and hard to control, so I thought about calming down your blood energy...”

“... But when I actually started your treatment, I found that it was not the case. At that point, I understood that your issue was not just a simple overpowering Physique and blood energy, it was an extremely rare condition of the lion biting the turtle. Ah, ah, the truth is, my heart really wanted to treat you, but I was powerless. Your condition must be treated by changing your Fate, but this is very difficult; you should also know about this. This matter is even harder than traversing to the high sky and it needs a supreme and appropriate dan recipe. Not to mention, you also need a supreme alchemy dao to treat it...” Sikong Toutian was very embarrassed as he defended himself.

Sikong Toutian’s words stunned the sister and brother for a bit, especially Chi Xiaodie. She was shocked for Toutian’s words were exactly the same as Li Qiye’s!

“But this isn’t an excuse for you to swindle my ingredients!” At this time, Chi Xiaodao’s anger had dissipated quite a bit, but he was still very upset and spoke.

With another forced smile, Sikong Toutian replied: “Brother Chi,

at the time, I didn't really want to swindle your ingredients. I also thought about fixing your issue while making a bit of profit along the way. I more or less should get some materials, right? But when I began to cure you, you didn't have the problem I originally thought you did so it was impossible to cure. Ah-hh, to tell you the truth, Brother Chi, at that time, I, I was bragging the whole time so I didn't want to lose face, thus I ran away. I really didn't want to steal your ingredients!"

"I don't care whether you intended to cheat me or not, give me back all of my medicinal ingredients!" Chi Xiaodao said with much annoyance.

After being caught, Sikong Toutian had no choice other than to acquiesce, so he smilingly said: "Fine, wait until I gather all of Brother Chi's materials. I will bring them to the Lion's Roar Gate for you!"

"I don't buy your nonsense!" Chi Xiaodie snorted and demanded: "You better hand them over right now to my little brother!"

"This, this is a bit difficult. I don't have so many medicinal ingredients at the moment!" Sikong Toutian awkwardly smiled and spoke.

Li Qiye interrupted their conversation and asked while looking at Sikong Toutian: "You know how to rob graves?"

"Brother is playing with me. With my little skill, how could I dare to say I know how to rob graves. I'm simply picking up some

stuff left behind by other people at the cemetery.” Sikong Toutian immediately denied. He was still a little afraid of Li Qiye.

Li Qiye didn’t care for such things and continued: “Since you know how to rob graves, then do you know a place that will sell a Rotten Underworld Bean at Eastern Descent City?”

“Rotten Underworld Bean?” After hearing Li Qiye’s question, Sikong Toutian paused for a moment before conveying: “This item rarely appears. I heard that there was one Underworld Rotten Bean that surfaced, but it was quickly purchased by the Eternal River School. This toy is very useful and versatile so it is very hard to come by.”

“Do you know any other places?” Li Qiye asked once again while looking at him.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Toutian = stealing the heavens

## Chapter 258 : Sima Longyun

---

Sikong Toutian couldn't help but to scratch his head and ponder for a bit. After a while, he finally clapped his hands together and exclaimed: "Yes, I've got it. There is a grave auction outside of the city at the Forgotten Wasteland. This grave contains an alchemist who was amazing when he was still alive, and he probably buried many ancient herbs with him. The grave auction will happen not long from now and many people will come. You guys can also go, maybe there will be a Rotten Underworld Bean there."

"Grave auction?" Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and nodded afterwards to say: "Come, take me there to check it out!"

Sikong Toutian was not quite willing in his heart. He wished to be as far away as possible from this god of death before him, but once he was gazed by Li Qiye's eyes, he became frightened and didn't dare to say anything else. He immediately led the way for Li Qiye's group.

"Another grave auction? I wonder if there will be anything good. Sometimes it is too hard to get anything at a grave auction!" As Sikong Toutian was leading the way, Chi Xiaodao couldn't help but murmur.

The grave auction was a very popular type of auction at the Eastern Hundred Cities. In fact, the entire Mortal Emperor World also had grave auctions, but it was not as common compared to the Eastern Hundred Cities.

The reason why it was popular was very simple. As the base of the human race and an existence that was able to be traced back to the ancient times, there were many ancient burials under the city. Who knew how many invincible characters were buried below its earth.

The grave auction was really just just a regular auction. The auction organizer would ask the owners of the mountain peaks or territories to buy the graves. Once the organizer managed to buy the graves, there would be two approaches. The first was simply to auction the entire grave to someone, the second was to open the grave and take the items out to have auctions right on the spot. After the auctions were over, the corpses without any value would be returned to the previous grave's owner.

Outside of satisfying those who wanted to find rare and new items, this type of auction also attracted those who wanted to make some profit. Of course, a grave auction and grave robbing only had a thin line of distinction. If it was a grave without an owner, there will be those who will open the graves to steal the treasures and then begin the auction.

In fact, for the organizers dealing with grave auctions, they needed sufficient power to carry out such a task. In the end, valuable graves, especially those of extremely powerful characters, carried mortal dangers. Some were even impenetrable and could not be opened! This was why any auction organizers who dared to do grave auctions were quite formidable.

Without a doubt, the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion was an extremely powerful auction site. It was not only powerful but also



extremely ancient. Its origin even went back to the Desolace Expansion Era, or it could even be older. Legend has it that back at their peak, their auction houses spread out all across the Nine Worlds. Today, the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion was number one throughout the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Even though the Forgotten Wasteland was described by Sikong Toutian as outside of the city, it was in fact almost ten thousand miles away! This was a vast wilderness with weeds and wild grass everywhere and also a pervasive trace of human presence.

However, the place where the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion was conducting its grave auction was a small green and luscious valley. It was completely different from this wasteland.

So when everyone stepped in this small valley, the first thing they felt was a green freshness of life so they couldn't help but nod in approval: "It seems like this area is indeed a bit extraordinary! I can easily tell that this is the resting place of an alchemist. A truly powerful alchemist is able to give birth to a myriad of existences so even after death, this many ancient herbs and vines will become his friend."

In fact, after receiving an invitation from the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion, many cultivators traveled the far distance, including Named Heroes and Royal Nobles from the great powers.

Many cultivators were very interested about grave auctions since they all held the intention of profiting from such an endeavor. An ordinary auction house would have underwent heavy selections so there was a very unlikely chance for profit.

However, a grave auction was different. Even if the appraiser had keen eyes, there would still be times when they are wrong. In the end, there will always be errors at these moments.

Before the auction began, the small valley was filled with people. Vagrant cultivators and experts from the great powers kept on coming. Even if the vagrant cultivators didn't have the power to bid, they still wanted to watch the fun and increase their knowledge.

"I heard that this grave belongs to someone who was a Legendary Alchemist when he was alive. This valley used to be the property of an alchemy clan, but unfortunately, it has completely fallen. The descendants of this clan were no longer able to cultivate so the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion was able to buy it with a relatively low price." Before the auction began, many people were discussing this matter.

"It is not certain whether we can unearth any astonishing artifacts from this grave or not. The biggest gamble is whether we can find any ancient medicines from it. In the end, ancient medicines are quite rare nowadays." A cultivator with some great background also talked about this matter.

Another one opened their mouth and added: "I heard that the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion didn't invite the sect masters and royal lords. There is only one explanation — the value of this grave is quite limited."

“It is really hard to find a good grave right now at the Eastern Hundred Cities. However, even if people can find a good one, they wouldn’t be able to open it for it would be too powerful. Didn’t the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion buy a tomb last year? They attacked for nine whole months and it was all for naught. I heard that many experts were killed; they only entered and didn’t leave. In the end, they couldn’t do anything else besides giving it back to the family. That time, the pavilion only lost money and even got sick from it.” An older cultivator commented. <sup>1</sup>

“The value of this alchemy grave is ordinary. No grand character came this time!” In the valley, many cultivators formed their own groups and started to converse before the start of the auction.

“Sima Longyun of the Furious Immortal Saint Country came!” A cultivator lifted his head and pointed at a young expert from far away while speaking with a person next to him.

It was a spirited young man who wore a set of golden armor while suppressing his battle intent. His aura was like a bull that was capable of crumbling the mountains and rivers with one stomp. A dominating aura exuded from his body. Plus, his entire set of golden armor made him look like the son of a god!

“Virtuous Disciple Sima of the Furious Immortal Saint Country!”

Even cultivators from the previous generations were surprised after seeing this young man. At this time, many cultivators — including Royal Nobles from the great powers — all came to greet this young man one after another.

This young man was quite proud of his popularity. It was as if he was basked in sunshine. His elegant appearance was what other people would refer to as a dragon amongst men.

Many people shuddered when the Furious Immortal Saint Country was brought up. It was definitely part of the grand countries in the Eastern Hundred Cities with a very old legacy. Even though an Immortal Emperor never came from it, its progenitor was a grand completion Immortal Physique and was invincible in this world. One could even say that he was comparable to an Immortal Emperor. [2](#)

It was one of the few countries within the entire Mortal Emperor World that had an Immortal Physique Law. That year, its progenitor was a grand completion Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, one of the twelve Immortal Physiques! He created a supreme Immortal Physique Law named “Lower Tyrannical Immortal Physique Law”! [3](#)

Because of this Immortal Physique Law, the Furious Immortal Saint Country was able to create a foundation that has stood strong to this day.

“I never thought that this ordinary grave auction would be able to draw Good Nephew Sima!” [4](#)

Many cultivators went to greet Sima Longyun, including the older ones. Even the Royal Nobles from the great sects were willing to become acquainted with him.

At this place, Sima Longyun could be described as a fish meeting the water and was extremely welcomed. He was also very flushed with success, so he smilingly answered: “I heard that the owner of this grave is an amazing alchemist so I hope to find ancient medicines in his grave. My Golden Savage Bull Physique is complete so my seniors found an ancient dan recipe for me to create a physique paste. However, it does need a few ancient herbs so I wanted to see if I can find them here. If I’m successful, then not long in the future, it will not be a problem for me to step into the Tyrannical Saint Physique.”

Everyone knew Sima Longyun was bragging! However, there was no other way; this guy truly had the ability to brag, so after hearing his words, even Royal Nobles from the previous generation quickly congratulated him. Meanwhile, Sima Longyun was enjoying this vanity of being the moon surrounded by the stars.

Although Sima Longyun was showing off, he really was a person with some capabilities. He came from the Furious Immortal Saint Country and was a natural born Golden Savage Bull Physique.

One had to know that the Golden Savage Bull Physique was a Xiantian Physique that belonged to the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique’s family! It was also one of the forty-eight Xiantian Physiques.

Most importantly, the Saint Country also had the supreme Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique Law and, with Sima Longyun’s conditions, there was a chance that he might be able to

be valued by the elders of the country and be able to cultivate the supreme Immortal Physique Law. Therefore, one could say that Sima Longyun's future potential was limitless!

“This time, if there are any ancient herbs that are appropriate for my ancient dan recipe, then no matter the price, I must have them!” Sima Longyun released such a statement in front of everyone. This was not only a warning against those who wanted to compete against him for ancient medicines, but also to show off that he was from the Saint Country, a genius Royal Noble, and that he never lacked money; smart people shouldn't compete against him!

“Brother Sima is the talented pillar of the Saint Country; if there are really any ancient herbs in this grave that Brother Sima need, I trust that everyone will leave it for you. Who would be dumb enough to compete with Brother Sima, right? Isn't that the same as not giving the Furious Immortal Saint Country any face?” A few disciples from other sects were flattering Sima Longyun by his side.

Regarding Sima Longyun's arrogant attitude, many people were actually quite annoyed. However, what else could they do? The guy really had the capital to be cocky, and the Saint Country was not something that could be messed with by just anyone!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) The last one is a proverb but I think the meaning is clear enough to leave it in.

[2\]](#) Because of the Saint prefix, I don't know whether it is a

Kingdom or a Country. However, it is definitely not an Ancient Kingdom. I chose Country because it didn't even have an Immortal Emperor.

3] The word lower here has a lot of different meanings, but usually it is a part of two — upper and lower. Down downwards below lower later next (weak etc) second (of two parts) to decline to go down. These were all the possible choices, but I went with lower in case there is an upper version later and it sounds better than the others.

4] Good nephew here is an address used for flattering.

## Chapter 259 : Ice Feather Palace

---

The grave auction had not yet begun when the group of Li Qiye arrived at the little valley. However, the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion's grave digging had entered its last phase and a corner of the buried tomb had been revealed.

Witnessing the revealed corner of the tomb, Sikong Toutian quickly spoke to Li Qiye: "This grave does not seem to be that big ah. It clearly isn't a tomb of the Alchemy Emperor level. At best, it will only be the grave of a Legendary Alchemist."

At this time, Sikong Toutian had turned into an ordinary looking young man. Anyone who previously saw him would soon forget his original appearance after averting their eyes.

This brat didn't dare to use his real figure in a place with so many people. Just like Chi Xiaodie said before, this guy had committed many nasty acts so his enemies were all over the Eastern Hundred Cities!

Li Qiye didn't say anything and simply focused his gaze to analyze this place. No one knew what he was thinking. Since Li Qiye didn't say anything, Sikong Toutian especially didn't dare to utter the wrong choice of words.

Even without taking his remarkable background into consideration, Sikong Toutian had always been daring, but he was very dreadful of this man who was even younger than him.



Since his debut, what type of trouble had he not been able to surpass? He dared to trespass the ancestral grounds of the great powers, and he even dared to dig the graves of their ancestors! However, after meeting Li Qiye, he was filled with fear. His intuition told him that this young man before him was an absolutely terrorizing character — someone who could even eat people without spitting out their bones. Messing with him would only result in a sad demise. <sup>1</sup>

“Sister Chi also came!” While Li Qiye was looking around, Sima Longyun — like the moon surrounded by the stars — noticed Chi Xiaodie and his eyes suddenly lit up. He immediately went to greet her with great enthusiasm.

Chi Xiaodie’s expression suddenly sank down after seeing Sima Longyun. She was quite annoyed at his proud and smug look. However, Sima Longyun was without such awareness. He still approached and enthusiastically asked: “Sister also came to bid for antiques? What does Sister want?”

Chi Xiaodie ignored him and Chi Xiaodao was pushed out as a shield. He had no choice but to put on a friendly face as he smilingly spoke: “So it is Brother Sima, are you here for ancient herbs? I heard that Brother Sima is now a grand completion Golden Savage Bull Physique, congratulations, congratulations.”

The truth was that Chi Xiaodao was also reluctant in dealing with Sima Longyun. Everyone knew about Sima Longyun’s intentions regarding his sister, it was not a secret at all.

Even though Chi Xiaodao didn’t like him, he still put on a

friendly smile to greet this fella.

“Brother Chi is messing with me!” Sima Longyun laughed out loud with a proud demeanor that he didn’t try to hide at all. He smilingly replied: “On another day when I visit the great scenery of your esteemed gate, I hope that Lion’s Roar Heavenly King will teach me a thing or two about the supreme Immortal Physique Law.”

Lion’s Roar Heavenly King was Chi Xiaodao’s grandfather and also the person who was in charge of the gate. However, he has already been in secluded meditation for a long time now.

Sima Longyun’s words sent a shiver to Chi Xiaodao’s heart. He quickly replied: “Brother Sima is teasing my Lion’s Roar Gate? The Lion’s Roar Gate is only a small sect; we don’t have an Immortal Physique Law. The items passed down by my ancestors were already missing during our time of declination.”

This was the thing Chi Xiaodao feared the most! His grandfather’s ancestor was Lion Monarch Ba Xian. There was a rumor that Lion Monarch Ba Xian left behind a supreme Immortal Physique Law. However, even though the Lion’s Roar Gate controlled the Lion’s Roar Country, it had declined and could not compare to the great powers. Chi Xiaodao and the rest of the gate were very anxious of people talking about the matter of this law for it could cause a sect-destroying disaster.

While Chi Xiaodao was dealing with Sima Longyun, Li Qiye didn’t say anything as he simply looked around the geography of this place. After millions of years, the mountains and rivers had

changed. Li Qiye didn't have too many memories about this particular place. In fact, he seldom came to this place so he was looking for a memory that had been covered in dust for a long time now.

This was not something he personally experienced; it was a legend from that year, a part of an anecdote. In fact, this matter was not considered earth shattering nor anything that special; he only occasionally heard it in passing. At this moment while standing at this place, he felt a bit strange and wanted to compare to see if this had anything to do with the matter of that year or not.

At the same time, Chi Xiaodie hated Sima Longyun so she stood next to Li Qiye at the side. This attracted Sima Longyun's attention so he stared at Li Qiye at this time and asked: "Who might you be? You're very unfamiliar ah!"

Sima Longyun's attitude was very clear. He wanted to warn Li Qiye — brat, you should know better and get the hell out of my way.

Meanwhile, when the low-key Sikong Toutian saw Sima Longyun provoking Li Qiye, he was quite excited with schadenfreude. He actually wanted to see how Sima Longyun will die. This brat actually thought that just because he was from the Furious Immortal Saint Country, he would be able to do whatever he wants. Heh, provoking this guy in front of him... Even if he came from the Saint Country, he would surely be eaten alive.

Even though Sikong Toutian had not personally seen Li Qiye take action, as a thief and as a qualified grave robber, his instincts were

telling him that Li Qiye was even more terrifying than a fierce prehistoric beast — dangerous to the extreme! Even though he appeared to be quite harmless on the surface, he was definitely an embodiment of terror!

Sikong Toutian trusted that his intuition was not incorrect. He traveled underground and hid in the shadows; he cheated and fooled in the face of countless dangers, and it was always his intuition that saved him in times of great peril.

He had met dreadful and ominous things underground. It was a creepy feeling, something that instilled fear deep in his heart, but even this ominous thing was not even close to Li Qiye's dangerous nature.

In contrast to Sikong Toutian, who was happily waiting to see someone else get in trouble, Li Qiye had no reaction. He kept on looking at the terrain. To him, a character of Sima Longyun's level was not worth paying any mind. Even though he knew Sima Longyun was talking to him, he was too lazy to even glance at the guy.

This no-name junior daring to ignore him caused Sima Longyun's mood to sink as his eyes became cold.

“This person is my friend.” Chi Xiaodao immediately smoothed things over after seeing Sima Longyun's change in expression. They came here for the Rotten Underworld Bean so he only wanted to get it without any trouble; he especially didn't want to provoke someone like Sima Longyun!

“Is that so? This friend of Brother Chi is a bit too arrogant!” Sima Longyun coldly sneered at this point.

At this time, Li Qiye slowly turned around and glanced at Sima Longyun. He slightly opened his mouth, wanting to speak.

However, before words could come out, a majestic hymn appeared like a heavenly orchestra descending down, resulting in everyone inside the valley to be stunned into a daze.

At this time, immortal flowers fluttered down from the sky like raindrops. This caused everyone to look up to the sky to watch. And this wasn't even the strangest part. After the rain of flowers descended, burst after burst of sweet sounding immortal music resounded.

Then, women from the sky began to land. The moment these women nearly reached the ground, ice flowers began to blossom right below their feet to hold them up.

These women who suddenly descended from the sky were all wearing clothing decorated with plumes and had a silky veil covering their faces. It was as if they were goddesses from the heavens itself.

“The Ice Feather Palace also came!” Even Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings from the last generation became serious as they murmured after seeing the blooming immortal flowers.

The Ice Feather Palace was one of the most powerful heritages at the Eastern Hundred Cities, and it was also an Immortal Emperor lineage. It was created by Immortal Emperor Bing Yu on top of a high snowy peak! And Immortal Emperor Bing Yu was one of the few female Immortal Emperors since the ancient times.

Even though the Ice Feather Palace did not create their own nation to rule over one domain like the other emperor heritages, they were above a snowy peak and had an aloof aura; they wanted to be removed from the crowd. However, even without a nation, no one ever dared to disdain the Ice Feather Palace. Even until now, the Ice Feather Palace has been unfathomable with great hidden powers.

“It seems like I am not too late!” At this time, a very pleasant voice appeared, followed by several figures descending down from above! Everyone became shocked the moment they saw these people falling from the sky. These women were all charmingly beautiful like newly bloomed lotus flowers above a pond. It was such a visual pleasure to witness so many beautiful women appearing at the same time.

And all of these beautiful women were like stars orbiting around one man. No, they were surrounding a girl, a girl crossdressing as a boy.

The girl surrounded by these women was not any less than those around her; she was even a bit more dazzling. She had a pair of pretty eyes like the morning stars that had an alluring charm, like the brightest glittering stars amidst the night curtain. With red

lips and snow white teeth along with a fine and tall sculpted nose like a prime piece of jade, her face was as white as powder. There was a glow filled with health and vigor amidst her eyes. This was absolutely a country and city toppling beauty!

However, such a charming beauty like this was crossdressing. Even the loosely laid crescent robe adorned by males on top of her body could not hide the jade peaks before her chest. One could easily see the visible rolling ridges, and it only added even more to her charm.

This crossdressing beauty before them did not cause people to be taken aback. Instead, they were filled with exultation from witnessing such grace and allurement, causing their hearts to beat faster.

“Bing Yuxia!” Even the arrogant Sima Longyun lost his colors after seeing this crossdressing girl. He definitely didn’t want to mess with such a person.

Even though the Furious Immortal Saint Country was ancient and powerful, the Ice Feather Palace was even more mighty. An always aloof Immortal Emperor lineage. And not to mention, Immortal Emperor Bing Yu was an invincible existence who was even feared by the True Gods!

“The descendant of the Ice Feather Palace!” Many people shivered at her sight. Even though a girl dressing as a man was quite humorous, but at this moment, no one dared to laugh at her!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Eat people without spitting out their bones is a metaphor to describe a vicious and ruthless person — eating someone alive, bones included.



## Chapter 260 : Crossdressing Bing Yuxia

---

“Ice Feather Palace!” Li Qiye couldn’t help but narrow his eyes after seeing this girl dressed like a man in front of his eyes. He recalled a memory from his past — Immortal Emperor Bing Yu. He couldn’t help but smile after thinking about a certain matter!

Everyone erred on the side of caution to avoid Bing Yuxia from thinking that they were laughing at her. At this moment, Li Qiye was the only person who was smiling and it immediately attracted Bing Yuxia’s attention.

“It seems like this is not a tomb belonging to an Alchemy Emperor!” At this moment, Bing Yuxia glanced at the grave site that was still being excavated and smilingly declared.

Her smile was extremely beautiful. She was initially a city toppling beauty, yet she chose to wear men’s clothing. Her smile carried seven parts of a woman’s charm while the other three belonged to the attractive handsomeness of men. When combined together, this smile was especially attractive. Even women could only sigh at such a scene.

At this time, the female disciples of the Ice Feather Palace who came with Bing Yuxia also prepared a pavilion on the highest place of the area. Even though the pavilion was not large, it had everything from an ice stove to tea pots with a soft bed; everything one could think of was at hand.

Bing Yuxia lay on the soft bed in complete enjoyment and ease

while carrying a lazy attitude with an indescribable comfort.

Meanwhile, the beauties by her side were serving her as she slightly smiled and hugged two of them — one in each hand, just like a perverted young master. She even occasionally teased the beauties next to her as waves of cheerful laughter resounded. It was as if she was not a girl, but a peerless, handsome young man who was enjoying the endless, fortunate pleasure of beauties with pretty girls all around him.

This absurd and flowery scene silenced many spectating cultivators. One from the previous generation lamented the shift of attitude in the new generation while a younger cultivator couldn't help but become envious and imagined that it was he who was enjoying so many beauties like this.

Bing Yuxia was clearly a girl, yet she was acting like a shady young master. However, with her gentleness like the jade and impressive and personable aura... If she was truly a man, then she will definitely enchant numerous young girls.

Her romantic style caused men to be envious and women to lament with praises — such an amazingly dirty young master.

Compared to Bing Yuxia, the self-proclaimed outstanding and extraordinary Sima Longyun became abandoned goods. Even though Bing Yuxia was a girl pretending to be a boy, her aura was graceful and completely natural. It was without any trace of pretension, completely contrasting the previous performance of Sima Longyun. A comparison would only cause others to become even more annoyed at Sima Longyun.

Her appearance immediately stole Sima Longyun's spotlight completely. Just earlier, he could be considered a talented prodigy for he was a grand completion Xiantian Physique as well as being a disciple of the Furious Immortal Saint Country that garnered much attention. However, the moment Bing Yuxia arrived, she was the real dragon and phoenix while Sima Longyun was simply an earth dragon at best.

Although Bing Yuxia stole his fame, Sima Longyun didn't dare to utter a single grievance. Even as the disciple of the Saint Country, he was still way too lacking compared to Bing Yuxia.

Bing Yuxia was the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace and had an unreachable and awe-inducing status throughout the entire Eastern Descent City. Not to mention, the Ice Feather Palace was an Immortal Emperor lineage and was much more powerful compared to the Saint Country.

And not just Sima Longyun, even the crown prince of their Saint Country would have to give Bing Yuxia some face.

Bing Yuxia enjoyed the pavilion by herself along with all the marvelous satisfactions that life had to offer. Li Qiye couldn't help but to wryly smile while watching such a scene; he couldn't help but remember Immortal Emperor Bing Yu! It had been so many years, yet the Ice Feather Palace still didn't change this particular tone. This girl really wanted to copy their Ice Feather Palace's ancestor! She even learned her ancestor's style, but how much of Immortal Emperor Bing Yu's actual abilities had she learned?

“It’s coming out, it’s coming out!” Not long after, inside the valley, the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion finally finished digging up the entire tomb that was underground. This tomb was quite old and had experienced uncountable years. It was built by divine rocks as the dao lines still traversed throughout the surface. Without a doubt, this tomb was enforced by a powerful character. However, it had been eroded by time so the dao lines became much weaker.

At this point, the experts from the pavilion lifted up the entire tomb and placed it in the middle of the valley. After a short clean up, the auctioneer finally came out.

“Ahem, fellow daoists, this tomb belongs to a Legendary Alchemist from an old era. He came from an alchemy clan and after our appraisal, we have determined that this is absolutely the real thing and has a fair price. We guarantee this on our golden plaque and reputation for the past millions of years.” The auctioneer declared after stepping up.

At this time, with great focus, all eyes were on this tomb.

“According to our Inheritance Ancient Pavilion’s grave auction rules, we will first start with an auction for the entire tomb. If there is no one willing to bid, then we will open the tomb to start the second auction.” The auctioneer spoke as he glanced at everyone.

“How much do you plan to auction this tomb for?” After hearing his words, a cultivator became impatient and loudly asked.

Even though this tomb that belonged to a Legendary Alchemist did not necessarily have any invincible manuals or peerless treasures and weapons, it was likely to have some valuable ancient medicines.

Many alchemists — before dying — would bury all of their precious medicines and grass along with themselves. Many cultivators with special needs, especially grand characters of the Royal Noble and Enlightened Being levels, highly valued ancient medicines.

For example, Sima Longyun needed ancient herbs to refine his body. Even though a physique paste was appropriate to temper every kind of Physique and the paste formulas were readily available to the world, high level physique pastes and their required ingredients were not easy to find. The finest ranked ones were even more difficult to obtain.

Physique pastes were universal and applicable for any Physique, but there were heritages with their own recipes, or they would use an ancient recipe to temper a specific Physique.

Because many of these ancient recipes required ancient medicines, ancient medicines were quite a hot commodity. Sima Longyun was looking for ancient medicines that could be used for the ancient recipe to refine his Golden Savage Bull Physique.

After noticing the eagerness in all the cultivators that were present at the scene, the auctioneer coughed and carefully said: “I

don't think I need to repeat that, outside of the Forbidden Grounds and Ancient Earths, the majority of ancient medicines can only be found underground. Good ancient medicines are well received universally. After our appraisal, we guarantee that there are quite a few ancient medicines inside this tomb. We have decided that this tomb will start at nine hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades."

"Nine hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!" All the cultivators at the scene immediately exploded into an uproar after hearing this.

It was not a sum that vagrant cultivators or even Royal Nobles from the great sects could afford. Even the great powers would not necessarily be able to come up with such a sum! Even if they did, they would have to gauge whether this was worth the price or not.

"What a joke!" A Demon Monarch began to speak: "This is a price up high in the sky! One could buy a finest rank Saint Physique Paste with such a price. If I were to exaggerate a little, one could even buy an Immortal Physique Paste! Who would be willing to gamble nine hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades on a Legendary Alchemist's tomb!"

These words resonated with quite a few grand characters as they jumped on the bandwagon. Another Enlightened Being shook his head and said: "Nine hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades? Even the lowest rank amongst Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades already have a monstrous price. This price is way too high. Change it a bit; maybe nine hundred thousand Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades is a lot more reasonable, and one would actually

think about it. However, finest Heavenly Sovereign Refine Jades will still be a bit expensive.”

“Thats right ah!” Many other people quickly echoed: “This price is too illogical. If this was the tomb of a Virtuous Paragon, then your Inheritance Ancient Pavilion can name this price without anyone questioning it. However, for a Legendary Alchemist, this price is unreasonably expensive.”

“Gentlemen, everyone knows that the status of a Legendary Alchemist has always been very high; it is not any less than a Virtuous Paragon! Taking into account the prestige of a Legendary Alchemist, this tomb is worth the price.” The auctioneer was not angry and smilingly answered with a harmonious tone.

This was the benefit of attending a grave auction. If it was just an ordinary auction house, then the moment an item was appraised, there would be no room for bartering. However, it was possible to do so at a grave auction. As long as one was capable, they could try to lower the price.

“That is only when he was still alive!” Another alchemist opened his mouth and retorted: “A living Legendary Alchemist could be said to have an even higher status than a Virtuous Paragon, but this is not the case when he is dead. As an alchemist, the items left behind to his future generations would only be a few ancient medicines.”

The auctioneer remained smiling as he said: “This price is still acceptable. Maybe there is a Nine Transformations Soul Grass amongst these ancient medicines. Everyone is aware that a Nine

Transformations Soul Grass buried for millions of years is truly unfathomable. If it is synthesized with an ancient fate pill recipe, then it will definitely be a priceless treasures! It will have an even greater effect for Virtuous Paragons of the previous generation.”

“You speak of Nine Transformations Soul Grass so easily! Even a Legendary Alchemist would not be able to see a Nine Transformations Soul Grass more than a few times in his entire life. Just one or two times would have been plenty.” A Royal Noble shook his head and said: “It is acceptable for Alchemy Emperors to be buried with Nine Transformations Soul Grass. As for Legendary Alchemists? This is impossible. Why would he not pass such a priceless treasure down to his descendants!?”

“Nine hundred thousand Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades — if you guys want to sell at this price, then I will want it!” An Enlightened Being offered.

“Impossible. Five hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!” The auctioneer shook his head and named a new price.

At this time, an Ancient Saint spoke after some pondering: “Five hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades is still completely impossible. If you guys really want to sell it, then it must be fifty Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades.”

In a short amount of time, great characters with some capital started to haggle with the auctioneer. After a few rounds, the auctioneer finalized the price at two hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!



“Six hundred Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades. If you want to get rid of it, I would want it at this price!” In the end, the highest bid was from Bing Yuxia of the Ice Feather Palace!

The difference in price between the bid and the desired price of the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion was too high. The pavilion would not want to do such a business no matter what.

## Chapter 261 : Grave's Auction

---

The bids from the buyers and the auction house's desired price was too far apart. After the unsuccessful call for the lowest possible price, the auction house was no longer willing to cut the sum.

“In that case, open the tomb then.” The Ice Feather Palace's descendant, Bing Yuxia, said: “It is just a waste of time with everyone being long-winded like this. If the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion is so sure of this tomb, then I'm sure there are great items inside.”

“That's right, hurry up and open the tomb. If there are good stuff, then everyone will compete for them.” Many buyers couldn't wait any longer so they started to shout out.

Sikong Toutian kept a low profile while standing next to Li Qiye, then he quietly inquired: “What does Brother think about this particular tomb?”

Li Qiye glanced at him and answered with a question: “What do you think about this tomb? I heard you robbed quite a few graves so your insight should not be too bad.”

After arriving at the scene, although Sikong Toutian maintained a low profile, the reality was that his eyes were still continuously sweeping everywhere.

“Brother is messing with me. I simply picked up a few pieces of trash, how could I dare to rob graves?” Sikong Toutian wryly

smiled, but under Li Qiye's glare, he didn't dare to be stubborn so he had to continue: "This tomb is a bit poor; it's only a Legendary Alchemist after all. Especially when he came from an alchemist clan; there will not be too many valuable things buried with him because he most likely left them behind for his descendants. The only shining light is the ancient medicines... How should I say this, this tomb is a bit different. With my experience in traveling underground, this tomb is a bit strange. I'm looking at the geography and feng shui of this tomb; it is burying the yin and carrying the yang — a bit unconventional. If it is only a Legendary Alchemist's tomb, it is not worth a few hundred thousand Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades, even if the jades are of the lowest level!"

This guy had always said that he was only picking up trash to avoid the grave robbing matter. In reality, however, this guy was a professional when it came to this matter.

Li Qiye gave him a look and smiled without saying anything. This brat truly had some abilities.

"Does Brother have any good input?" Sikong Toutian didn't give up and kept on asking. He felt that Li Qiye had a unique perspective regarding this tomb. Ever since his arrival, he had been watching this entire valley.

"You will see." Li Qiye only smiled and didn't answer Sikong Toutian. However, he recognized Sikong Toutian's outlook. This tomb buried the yin and carried the yang — it was indeed a bit unconventional.

At the same time, there was one thing that Sikong Toutian was

left unaware to. This was an extremely ancient matter. In fact, Li Qiye himself didn't personally experience such a thing. It was merely a rumor during that era, and no one knew whether it was true or false.

“Good, since there is no buyer that's willing to pay the high price, the tomb will be opened right now.” In the end, the auctioneer of the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion declared.

After the confirmation, the grand characters from the pavilion used an amazing method to open the dome of this tomb. In just a second, the inside of the tomb was exposed before everyone in full view.

At this time, the auctioneer went inside the tomb while the grand characters blocked it once again. He began to look at the treasures in order to identify them. Even though everyone could see everything inside the tomb through the exposed dome, the tomb itself was sealed so no one outside could hear the appraisal from the auctioneer as he evaluated each of the items!

Everyone could see a coffin in the middle of the tomb. It was completely black as if it was made from Gloomy Divine Wood.

Outside of the coffin in the middle of the tomb, there were many bottles and jars laying around everywhere. In addition, medicinal racks were present as well. Whether it was because of rotten wood or some other unknown reasons, these racks already collapsed to the floor. There were a few bottles and treasure boxes scattered on the ground along with a few decayed wooden boxes.

By now, the appraiser had already evaluated all the items. Even though there were many bottles inside the tomb, the appraiser's ability was of the finest level so their speed was quite swift.

At this time, the buyers in the valley were holding their breaths while gazing intensely at all the items in the tomb as well the appraiser, hoping to see a few clues.

In the end, it was a test for the experience and insight of the buyers. Sometimes, an experienced buyer would still be able to pick up some good deals!

“It is indeed a tomb of an alchemist. Just like what everyone thought, only ancient medicines were buried. There are no Life Treasures nor manuals.” A buyer murmured after seeing that all the buried items inside the tomb were medicinal bottles.

Another experienced buyer sighed in relief and commented: “Fortunately, I didn't buy the entire tomb; otherwise, it would have been a big loss.”

Of course, the buyers who came for ancient medicines were happy and hoped to be able to buy their needed drugs.

Many people began to speculate after seeing all these bottles on the floor. This was a Legendary Alchemist, so his buried items should not be too bad.

“Hopefully, there will be one or two supreme immortal medicines.” A person was quite excited and exclaimed.

Many alchemists had a habit of burying a few spirit medicines and immortal grass along with them when they died. Even a weak alchemist would also do the same. It would be a waste of being a prestigious alchemist if they didn’t have one or two precious materials buried along with them. <sup>1</sup>

“Okay, we will begin the grave auction in the order that the items were appraised, not by the price.” The auctioneer declared the rules to everyone.

At this time, the first medicinal bottle was brought up. This was an item where the value could be accurately determined.

The auctioneer opened the bottle and a sour, rotten fruit flavor immediately lingered in the air. It carried a bit of a tangy stench along with a faint treasure sandalwood smell. This strand of sandalwood essence immediately livened the spirits of others.

“This is a bottle of Natural Dan Fruit. After our pavilion’s examination, this Natural Dan Fruit has 700,000 years of medicinal spirit, and it has been sealed inside this bottle for more than 1,000,000 years. Everyone should know that a 700,000 year Natural Dan Fruit is quite precious; it could even be considered an ancient medicine. I don’t need to say more about its value. This Natural Dan Fruit will start with 5,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades, and they have to be of the Grand Saint level.” The auctioneer spoke to all the potential buyers.

Refined Jades of the same realm also had different levels. For example, Refined Jades meant for Ancient Saints were called Ancient Saint Refined Jades, but when it was made from the purest world's essence within this realm, then it will be classified as Grand Saint Refined Jades!

“So it really is a Natural Dan Fruit.” At this moment, everyone stared at the treasure fruit inside the bottle. Ordinary longevity medicines and this Natural Dan Fruit were a bit different. The fruit had been sealed underground for too long, and it had turned into a dark reddish brown. This was the sign of an ancient medicine absorbing the yin essence of the underworld! [2](#)

“I bid 5,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades!” A Royal Noble of the previous generation immediately declared.

“I bid 6,000.” A different sect master immediately shouted.

There were many people who competed; another royal lord quickly bidded: “10,000.”

A Natural Dan Fruit was one of the most important side ingredients for refining Longevity Medicines. Having a 700,000 year old medicinal spirit meant that it could be used to create a True Medicine. This level of medicine was loved the most by Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings, especially the older ones; thus, it was quite sought after by the experts of the previous generations, resulting in its rarity.

The Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings of the last generation whom had some formidable backgrounds had most likely used a lot of ordinary Longevity Medicines; maybe it was not their first time trying to extend their lifespan.

To them, even True Longevity Medicines became much less effective due to the tolerance they built up. At this point, no matter how many Longevity Medicines they used, they would not be able to prolong their life for much longer.

Because of this resistance, ancient medicines became their aspiration and goal.

Since they have not used Longevity Medicines made from ancient medicines before, their resistance to it was quite little and the effect would be quite great. Because of this, this Natural Dan Fruit buried for a million years became quite a hot item.

Ultimately, this bottle of Natural Dan Fruit was sold for a price as high as the sky. At 80,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades, this price was much higher than the initial starting price of 5,000. Moreover, only the old Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints with a little bit of life remaining bidded for it. Naturally, they were willing to pay a high price to buy an item that could increase their lifespan.

“The second item for auction; this is the Profound Vessel Wood.” The second item being brought up was a piece of treasure wood. It was stored in a jar. The moment this jar was opened, a wooden fragrance caused everyone to be intoxicated; it was quite a marvelous scene.



“The value of the Profound Vessel Wood goes without saying.” The auctioneer continued: “Each expert will eventually undergo a Fate Calamity. If they have a piece of Profound Vessel Wood on their body at the moment of their Fate Calamity, I trust that their True Fate will never become lost. This Profound Vessel Wood had been buried for millions of years and its wooden fragrance had been coagulating for just as many years, making it even more powerful. This piece of Profound Vessel Wood will start at 100,000 Enlightened Being Refined Jades.” [3](#)

A furor broke out after people heard that it was a piece of Profound Vessel Wood. The people of the younger generation with high aptitudes were especially excited as their hearts started to beat faster.

Cultivators who wanted to reach the apex would always meet two deadly obstacles. If they couldn't rise above these two deadly dao obstacles, then they would die with their dao lost and become mere puffs of smoke in the sky.

These two dao obstacles were Fate Calamity and Life Reduction! There was a phrase circulating amongst cultivators — A Fate Calamity was the devil of the mind and the Life Reduction was the withering of the heavens!

A Fate Calamity was a disastrous tribulation of the True Fate. Any cultivator at the grand achievement Mysterious Fate realm or peak Royal Noble must face their Fate Calamity. If they could not break through their True Fate's tribulation at this level, then they will become nothing!

This was a great disaster to all cultivators. It was extremely difficult to surpass and once they failed, then all of their effort throughout their life would go down the drain. <sup>4</sup>

---

#### Notes:

<sup>1]</sup> I'm sure immortal grass and spirit medicines here are more like adjectives and not literal in this case.

<sup>2]</sup> Earth Yin would be the literal translation here, but yin essence of the underworld seems to be more clear.

<sup>3]</sup> Raw here is 100 + 1,000 + 10,000 years, so its one billion years in actual text, but this is just an adjective for a very long time, so I chose millions to fit the context better.

<sup>4]</sup> The original phrase for “go down the drain” is — water flowing to the east. Its meaning is everything was for naught. Its origin is from Dream of the Red Chamber.

# Chapter 262 : Competition For The Rotten Underworld Bean

---

So when this Profound Vessel Wood appeared, it became very popular, especially towards the gifted young crowd. To them, breaking through Royal Noble and becoming an Enlightened Being was only a matter of time. Even Royal Nobles of the last generation who wanted to reach Enlightened Being did not want to miss out on this block of Profound Vessel Wood.

“150,000 Enlightened Being Refined Jades!” The first to bid was Sima Longyun. He immediately raised the price by 50,000 with a must-win attitude.

“160,000.” Even though ordinary experts were wary of Sima Longyun, this did not mean that no one else would dare to compete against him!

“170,000...” The competition for this piece of wood was mainly amongst Royal Nobles. In the end, they wanted to become Enlightened Beings so they had to face the inevitable Fate Calamity!

“3,700,000 Enlightened Being Refined Jades!” In the end, this Profound Vessel Wood had a sky-high price, and the person who crazily bidded such a high price was Sima Longyun!

Bidding more than 3,000,000 jades immediately made many people give up. This price was unreasonably high. Even if some other buyers had the money, Sima Longyun acted as if he must

have it, so they were not willing to compete with him any further. In the end, it was not a wise choice to become enemies with the Furious Immortal Saint Country.

“The third item is an urn of Ivory Rock Water. We’ll start at 320,000 Soul Creation Refined Jades.” The third item’s value was worth far less than the previous two items.

\*\*\*

Each buried item was brought out one after another for the auction after being evaluated by the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion’s appraisers. The majority of these items had something to do with spirit medicines and soul grasses. There was no doubt that the owner of this tomb was indeed a Legendary Alchemist; only an alchemist of this level would be able to seal so many ancient medicines to bury alongside them!

After seeing that the buried items all had something to do with ancient medicines, Chi Xiaodao and Chi Xiaodie became quite spirited! Maybe there will really be a Rotten Underworld Bean that they needed amongst the buried items.

“The forty-fifth item for auction is a pot of Rotten Underworld Beans.” Under Chi Xiaodao and Chi Xiaodie’s eager anticipation, a pot of Rotten Underworld Beans finally came out.

A rotten smell rushed out the moment the auctioneer opened the pot. It was really a pot filled with Rotten Underworld Beans. Each of them was the size of a soybean and had a brown color.

Li Qiye sniffed right when the pot was opened to carefully check the smell of the Rotten Underworld Beans.

“This pot of Rotten Underworld Beans will start at 4,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades.” The auctioneer declared.

The Chi sister and brother duo were ecstatic because this was the thing they needed. Even though the price was higher than their expectations, they were still able to afford it.

“I will...” The moment the auctioneer finished naming the price, Chi Xiaodie was unable to hold back. However, before she could say anything, Li Qiye immediately interrupted her and pulled her to the side.

Chi Xiaodie, who was dragged by Li Qiye, immediately glared at him and shook his hand off. She then drily said: “What are you doing, we need the Rotten Underworld Bean.”

This scene was caught by Sima Longyun who had always been watching Chi Xiaodie. He stared at Li Qiye with cold glimmers flashing in his eyes, but he gently talked to Chi Xiaodie instead: “Sister wants the Rotten Underworld Bean? How about I buy it for you?”

Chi Xiaodie looked at him and said: “I will buy it myself!” Finished speaking, she wanted to bid but was stopped again by Li Qiye, who was shaking his head.

A fiery anger flared in Sima Longyun's heart. He didn't know the relationship between Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie, but his Furious Immortal Saint Country had proposed to the Lion's Roar Gate.

"I bid 5,000." At this time, someone else decided to bid on this pot of Rotten Underworld Beans.

"I bid 10,000!" Sima Longyun immediately challenged the bid and then spoke to Chi Xiaodie: "As long as you need it, I will help you get it!" With that said, he then snorted and glared at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye immediately laughed after seeing Sima Longyun's attitude as he leisurely offered: "I bid 20,000."

Li Qiye's attitude was a challenge in Sima Longyun's eyes and thus, his eyes turned fierce. A nobody actually dared to provoke him!

"What are you doing!?" Chi Xiaodie immediately glared at Li Qiye. Even though they must obtain the Rotten Underworld Beans, bidding required a particular method. If someone acted like Li Qiye who was only raising the price without any finesse, then they would only lose out in the end.

Li Qiye looked at her, then he nonchalantly smiled and said: "As long as you like it, I will grab it for you. Money is not an issue as long as you like it." Having said that, he then revealed an ambiguous and misleading smile.

“Disgusting...” Chi Xiaodie felt the creeps and uttered after seeing Li Qiye act like this. She didn’t know why Li Qiye suddenly became crazy and spoke such words!

“I bid 30,000!” Sima Longyun was furious after seeing such a display. A nobody was competing for his woman? Truly tired of living!

Li Qiye raised his eyelids once, then he slowly said: “I bid 40,000!”

Chi Xiaodie glared at him and coldly asked: “Are you out of your mind?”

They truly needed the Rotten Underworld Beans, but their refined jades were not earned without any effort. It was all from Chi Xiaodao’s tedious gathering — completely unlike the carelessness of Li Qiye’s bidding.

“It’s no problem. I might be missing a lot of things, but money is not one of them.” Li Qiye leisurely answered. People who didn’t know better would actually think that he was trying to win her favor.

The flashy point garnered from this scene — in the eyes of the spectators — was that Li Qiye wanted to please his beauty and didn’t care about throwing money away like trash. And Chi Xiaodie, on the other hand, was worried about her dear lover’s money so she didn’t want her beloved to spend too much. They

looked as if they were quite in love.

Sima Longyun was particularly annoyed by such a scene as his expression dimmed with surging murderous intent. The Saint Country had proposed to the Lion's Roar Country so this matter was eighty to ninety percent certain. Yet at this moment, a nobody suddenly appeared and competed for his woman; he must be tired of living.

"I bid 50,000!" Sima Longyun looked at Li Qiye and proudly said: "My Furious Immortal Saint Country does not lack anything, especially refined jades!"

"I bid 100,000." Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye and bid a higher price with complete ease.

"You..." Chi Xiaodie was driven mad by Li Qiye. Would they even need to buy it when the price of the bean was this high now? This was truly insanity!

Chi Xiaodao, on the other hand, kept quiet. He was personally delighted to see the two getting together because he wanted them as a pair. Meanwhile, Sikong Toutian was hiding to the side, waiting to watch the fun for he knew it was fast approaching.

"Really crazy." There were a few people who wanted to bid on the beans, but after seeing Li Qiye and Sima Longyun's attitude, they immediately dropped the thought. This matter was as clear as day to anyone; they wanted to have a competition of wealth! Only big losses would come from this if other people were mixed in.



“Lacking experience, full of vim; lacking age, full of money. Such a good thing!” A cultivator from the previous generation couldn’t help but lament. Everyone was quite perplexed by Li Qiye, this nobody who appeared out of nowhere yet dared to compete with wealth against Sima Longyun, who came from the Saint Country.<sup>1</sup>

“100,000! 100,000 going once. Any other bidders?” Naturally, the auctioneer was quite excited. This price was far higher than his expectations so he immediately shouted.

After being provoked by Li Qiye like this, especially in front of the lover in his dreams, how could Sima Longyun swallow this anger? He immediately exclaimed: “200,000! I bid 200,000!”

“500,000!” Li Qiye’s demeanor remained calm as he bid a new price in a carefree manner.

“You...” Chi Xiaodie was shaking from anger and wanted to explode into a tantrum. This price had completely exceeded their hopes.

On the other hand, Chi Xiaodao only awkwardly smiled. The situation had escalated to a point of no return.

At this point, Sima Longyun gazed intensely at the smiling Li Qiye who simply shrugged and said: “Money is not something I lack. 500,000 just to see a smile from a beauty is not an egregious matter.”

“1,000,000!” Sima Longyun’s enmity pierced the sky itself. He came from the Furious Immortal Saint Country, thus he was always high above everyone else; who would ever dare to offend him?

“5,000,000...” Li Qiye slowly enunciated.

“Crazy, this is truly crazy!” There was a sudden uproar right after Li Qiye’s bid. Even buyers with some wealth were startled by this price. This was a hundred times more than the price of a Rotten Underworld Bean.

“5,000,000! 5,000,000! Is there anyone else with a higher bid?” The auctioneer was crazily ecstatic. This would definitely be the most exciting scene of this auction.

“10,000,000!” Sima Longyun decisively made a decision and looked at Li Qiye in disdain as he sneered: “I have plenty of money!” In fact, 10,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades to buy one pot of Rotten Underworld Beans was extremely insane, but since Sima Longyun’s arrow had been shot, he had no choice but to follow through even if it was a big loss. However, he couldn’t lose face, especially in front of Chi Xiaodie.

At this time, Li Qiye cheerfully smiled and leisurely gave him a thumbs up as he spoke: “So rich! 10,000,000 to buy one pot of Rotten Underworld Beans... I quit.”

Li Qiye’s sudden withdrawal left an annoying sensation in Sima

Longyun's mind. It was as if he mustered all of his strength to deliver one devastating blow only to find that it missed completely. Nevertheless, Sima Longyun still sneered and proudly said: "Competing with me with just someone like you? Still so lacking!"

"10,000,000! 10,000,000! Is there anyone else who wants to go even higher?" The auctioneer shouted with much excitement. This was most likely the most expensive pot of beans in his auctioneering life. It was hundreds of times higher than the ordinary price — extremely ridiculous!

"10,000,000. This bottle of Rotten Underworld Beans goes to Young Noble Sima of the Furious Immortal Saint Country!" Ultimately, the auctioneer repeated three times without anyone else bidding, so Sima Longyun became the highest bidder.

---

#### Notes:

[1\]](#) Two statements that probably sound better in its original prose. A youth lacking experience is filled with vigorous and red-blooded energy. A youth lacking in age has a lot of money. These are just phrases to describe Li Qiye and Sima Longyun in this particular situation; and I do say that they are quite apt.

## Chapter 263 : You're Still Too Inexperienced To Compete Against Me

---

Everyone became astonished due to the final price of the Rotten Underworld Beans. It was too illogical; even someone who needed it would not be able to accept such a price. In the end, the pot fell into the hands of Sima Longyun.

“Why did you suddenly go insane!?” Seeing Sima Longyun successfully obtain the pot of beans, Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but explode and shout at Li Qiye.

The Rotten Underworld Beans was something that they must get, but because of Li Qiye's meddling, Sima Longyun was able to grab it with such a sky-high price! Even if Sima Longyun didn't win it, they wouldn't have been able to afford such a ludicrous price.

At this time, Chi Xiaodie became exasperated because of Li Qiye's troublemaking! If he didn't go all out on bidding, then maybe they would have been able to grab this pot of beans at an acceptable price.

“Sister doesn't need to be angry. If you need it, I'll just give it to you. Money is only an external thing, it doesn't matter at all.” Right now, Sima Longyun immediately handed the pot of Rotten Underworld Beans over to Chi Xiaodie.

10,000,000 jades for a pot of Rotten Underworld Beans was outrageous even for Sima Longyun, but if it could earn Chi Xiaodie's favor and strike a blow to his love rival — Li Qiye, this

was plenty worth it for him.

“This is all your fault!” Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but announce her displeasure towards Li Qiye with a deep tone.

Li Qiye remained unperturbed and answered with a smile while looking at Sima Longyun: “The Rotten Underworld Bean has a great effect. However, a pot of useless beans is not useful at all. Using a pot of useless beans to please a beauty — this matter is really too embarrassing.”

“What do you mean?” Sima Longyun’s expression turned cold after hearing Li Qiye’s words. Many people present were also surprised at this sudden development.

Li Qiye smirked and slowly explained: “As an alchemist, I will provide you with some common sense. Correct, Rotten Underworld Beans are not valuable right after maturity; they need to be buried for a long time before becoming something worthwhile. Clearly, there are a few complications when this alchemist buried them; when he sun-dried these Underworld Rotten Beans, they must have been next to Lustrous Bloodworms.”

[1](#)

“What’s wrong with sun-drying Rotten Underworld Beans next to Lustrous Bloodworms?” An older cultivator couldn’t help but ask.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and continued: “If you use the beans immediately, there will be no problems. However, because the

beans were stained with blood energy and because they were sun-dried next to the bloodworms, the moment the beans were buried and basked in underworld energy for millions of years, the medicinal effect of the beans had been completely corroded! This turned these beans into waste without the slightest bit of value.”

Li Qiye continued on with a bright smile: “Therefore, when a few alchemists eventually die from old age, they need to make sure to never sun-dry Rotten Underworld Beans together with Lustrous Bloodworms.”

“Nonsense!” Sima Longyun coldly retorted: “The Inheritance Ancient Pavilion appraised these Rotten Underworld Beans!”

Li Qiye glanced at him with a carefree expression and said: “If you don’t believe it, then you can crush a bean to see if it’s true or not.”

Sima Longyun maintained a fierce stare at Li Qiye and finally snorted before saying: “I’ll pinch one just so that you can stop acting like you actually know something here!” Having said that, he immediately took out one bean.

However, the moment Sima Longyun crushed this Rotten Underworld Bean, a black water immediately came out; a sudden terrible smell appeared.

Sima Longyun immediately became shocked and went to crush many beans right afterwards. However, one after another, it was all the same; all of the bean cores were eroded.

“It really is like this. This is too strange, I have never heard of such a matter.” Many people couldn’t help but clamor after seeing this scene. Even alchemists were amazed for they have never seen or read such an occurrence before.

Of course, Li Qiye was well aware of this because he and the Alchemy God had tasted countless grasses and tried numerous medicines; what kind of medicines ever managed to elude their grasps? How could anyone understand the dao of alchemy more than he in contemporary times? Not to mention, he also had the peerless and supreme Alchemy God’s Grand Canon in his hands!

Right when he carefully sniffed the scent of these beans, he immediately knew that there was an issue with the pot. Due to Sima Longyun’s provocation, he used this chance to push him down the hole so that he would pay a sky-high price for this pot of beans.

Chi Xiaodie became a bit stunned after seeing the new development; she was unable to say a word for quite some time. At this time, she understood why Li Qiye raised the bid to such a ridiculous amount! With a slight change in her expression, she understood that even if she obtained it, it would have just been a pot of useless beans!

“Your eyesight is pretty bad to be giving a pot of useless beans to a beauty.” Li Qiye looked at the livid Sima Longyun and leisurely smiled.

“Wonderful, such great alchemical knowledge definitely opened everyone’s eyes today.” The Ice Feather Palace’s descendant, Bing Yuxia, applauded while sitting in her pavilion.

“What is going on!” Sima Longyun was no longer able to contain himself and shouted at the auctioneer: “Could it be that your Inheritance Ancient Pavilion is auctioning these useless beans to fool everyone?”

The auctioneer remained calm and answered: “Young Noble Sima, do not be angry. Everyone in the Eastern Hundred Cities clearly knows that grave auctions are an equal risk for both the auction house and the buyer. From the tomb opening until now, the entire process was observed by everyone; our pavilion did not commit any shady business. As for the issue of the buried item, it could only be described as a mistake on our appraisers’ part. Say, if someone gets a bad deal, will they then ask our pavilion to make up for their loss? This is something everyone knows very clearly!”

“Our Inheritance Ancient Pavilion has been prestigious for many years. If there was a problem with an item in a formal auction, then we will repay the difference ten times over! However, everyone knew the rules of a grave auction; we appraise and observe the item together before auctioning it on the spot to have everyone share the venture and risk! Regardless of whether it be problems with the items, buyers getting a good deal, or we incorrectly appraising an item, these are all within reasonable limits! If you can see it, then you can buy it. This is not fraud on our part, so we will not bear the responsibilities.” The auctioneer eloquently clarified because this was not his first time dealing with such a matter.



“One can only accept his misfortune when such an issue occurs at a grave auction. A formal auction would have some insurance, but the starting price would be much higher.” A cultivator nodded in agreement.

All the cultivators in the Eastern Hundred Cities knew the rules of a grave auction. They understood that the pavilion did not commit fraud, so naturally, they didn't have to bear the responsibilities.

Sima Longyun's complexion turned pale. He wasted 10,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades to buy a pot of Rotten Underworld Beans in order to please the beauty; he didn't expect to treat money like trash and waste this much to buy a pot of useless beans! The lost money was not the issue, it was losing all face in this seemingly prodigal endeavor. To simply put it, this matter was a joke to all the present spectators so how could he not turn pale from anger?

At this moment, the initially angry Chi Xiaodie also turned silent. If it wasn't for Li Qiye's troublemaking, she would have most likely paid a high price for these useless beans.

“If Little Girl doesn't understand, then do not speak nonsense, lest you cause more misunderstandings.” At this time, Li Qiye glanced at her and nonchalantly said.

Chi Xiaodie immediately became annoyed with a stomach filled with hot air, but she could only hold it in! She glared at Li Qiye with quite a bit of exasperation!

“The next item up for auction.” The grave auction continued even after such a commotion. Everyone became alive again and did not hesitate to bid just because of the Rotten Underworld Beans matter.

Afterwards, a dozen or so items were brought up for bid, and they were all buried precious ancient medicines. The items inside the tomb became fewer as many of them were sold. Chi Xiaodao couldn't help but bitterly smile because there were no more Rotten Underworld Beans amongst the remaining buried items.

At the end of the auction, there were a few buried items that even the pavilion's appraisers had difficulty identifying.

“Next is the cheapest item up for auction.” The auctioneer declared as a wooden box was being brought up.

This wooden box had completely decayed and there were many patches of rotten mud stained on the top. There was no need to look any further; even if there were ancient medicines inside the box, they were most likely rotten. If it wasn't for the rotting mud sticking on it, then this wooden box would have decayed entirely.

“This item is a rotted wooden box. After our appraisal, there is a medicinal scent inside, and it could be precious spirit medicines. We will not open the wooden box to take out the medicines; this ancient medicinal box will start at 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades.” The auctioneer said.

“What a joke!” Buyers immediately booed after hearing the auctioneer. One of them exclaimed: “This ancient medicinal box looks completely rotten, yet you still want 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades. This is straight up robbery.”

The auctioneer replied: “Our appraisers have examined it. The inside is definitely filled with precious spirit medicines. There is a herbal aroma of jewel sandalwood — extremely pure. This is a very rare spirit medicine.”

At this time, Li Qiye also carefully took a whiff of the wooden box that had basically turned into mud to check the medicinal scent inside.

“Even if it is a precious ancient medicine, it still isn’t worth anything. One would instantly know after just taking a look at the wooden box. It has decayed into mud so any ancient medicines inside would also be rotten. In my opinion, at best, it will only be worth 100 Heaven’s Primal Refined Jades. Use this low price so that everyone can gamble to see if there are any remnants of drugs inside this mud!” An alchemist offered his opinion.

“300 Royal Noble Refined Jades — this is the lowest price. If no one wants to bid, then our Inheritance Ancient Pavilion will have to take it back.” The auctioneer maintained this bottom line and declared to all the buyers.

---

Notes:

1] Could be insect/worm here, can’t tell without more descriptions. However, the word “blood” makes it sound like

bloodworms, right? Maybe I play a bit too much World of Warcraft.

## Chapter 264 : Turning Something Rotten Into Something Magical

---

The auctioneer was this persistent because their appraisers determined that this box once sealed an amazing ancient medicine. Unfortunately, it was not sealed correctly and had rotted away.

“We’ll begin at 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades.” At this time, the auctioneer hammered down. No one made a bid. After a second hammer, there was still no one who gave an offer.

“It has turned into useless residue; it’s definitely not worth 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades.” An alchemist shook his head and stated. Even though 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades was not a ridiculous amount to most of the present buyers, there was no sense of profit from buying a slab of mud.

“300 Royal Noble Refined Jades — going one last time.” After the last hammer, the auctioneer shouted loudly. [1](#)

“I’ll buy it for 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades.” Li Qiye declared at the very last second.

At this time, many people stared at Li Qiye. 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades to buy a slab of mud — this was akin to having too much money with no place to spend it. Someone shook his head and said: “This brat truly likes to gamble.”

“300 Royal Noble Refined Jades, are there any other bidders?”

The auctioneer inquired with a shout, but no other buyers were especially interested towards this slab of mud. In the end, this item was obtained by Li Qiye using 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades.

After seeing Li Qiye winning this auction, Sima Longyun sneered and said with disdain: “This isn’t necessarily a bad thing. Buying a slab of mud and bringing it back home will at least let people know that you have traveled and participated in a grave auction. For a poor brat like you, using 300 Royal Noble Refined Jades to buy some sense of vanity can be considered a good thing.”

Li Qiye initially wanted to store this item away after winning the bid, but Sima Longyun actually stepped on his head. He revealed a smile and looked at Sima Longyun before saying: “What would an idiot like you know about ancient medicines? Only an idiot like you would waste 10,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades to buy a pot of useless beans!”

After this humiliating situation was brought up again, Sima Longyun’s expression sank once more. In the end, he coldly stated: “I do not mind wasting 10,000,000 refined jades. At the very least, I still have more face than a lowly broke who wasted 300 refined jades to buy a slab of mud.”

Li Qiye leisurely looked at Sima Longyun and laughed before saying: “Only a fool would think that this is a slab of mud! I’ll let this fool see what is truly considered an ancient medicine!” Finished speaking, he pulled on the slab of mud that had become rotten, splitting it apart.

The moment this slab of mud became separated, one after

another, Rotten Underworld Beans rolled out. They were quite big and inside the muddy color was a faint yellow color. As these beans rolled out, a medicinal fragrance that gave a relaxing and comfortable sensation permeated the souls of others.

“Rotten Underworld Beans...” After seeing these beans come out, many buyers were surprised. An older alchemist shockingly exclaimed: “These are finest grade Rotten Underworld Beans; they have a trace of golden shade! Each of these Rotten Underworld Beans is worth more than 10,000 Royal Nobles Refined Jades at the current market price! These are the finest within the finest!”

“Finest Rotten Underworld Beans with one million years of medicinal spirit!” At this time, even an appraiser from the pavilion could not sit still. He was completely frozen after seeing Li Qiye storing them away, completely filling a pot with Rotten Underworld Beans!

At this time, all the buyers present were astonished. One alchemist murmured: “How is this possible? At that degree of decay, even other ancient medicines would become rotten. These Rotten Underworld Beans are not only rotten, but their medicinal spirits became even more refined and pure! Could it be that this Legendary Alchemist did it on purpose when he buried them?”

“If I knew this beforehand, I would have done something. In the market, this pot filled with Rotten Underworld Beans would probably be worth millions of Royal Noble Refined Jades! These finest beans are absolutely a hot item!” Another Ancient Saint with some purchasing power couldn’t help but stomp his feet with feelings of regret.

Chi Xiaodao was ecstatic from seeing this pot filled with finest grade Rotten Underworld Beans. He needed these beans, and he didn't expect Li Qiye to be able to easily buy so many finest beans with such a low price. This was simply unthinkable.

Chi Xiaodie also felt the same way as she stared intensely at Li Qiye. At this time, she didn't feel that Li Qiye was lucky; rather, this little demon that she considered to be a swindler was becoming more and more unfathomable and mysterious!

"Fellow Daoist, what is the principle behind this?" At this time, an ancient medicine appraiser of the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion quickly went up to Li Qiye and bowed once. Even he felt that this matter was impossible. It was a completely rotten ancient box, yet the beans inside were of the finest quality! There must be a principle behind this, something unknown to outsiders.

"This is another common principle, but unfortunately, I cannot tell you." Li Qiye said with a smile.

This appraiser had no choice but to gently sigh. It was understandable that he didn't want to reveal this matter. The appraiser still respectfully bowed again and didn't say anything else.

"What now? I spent 300 refined jades to buy this slab of mud in contrast to you spending 10,000,000 to buy useless beans." Li Qiye looked at Sima Longyun and idly spoke.



If other people dared to step on his head, then he certainly would not hesitate from giving them a good slap without leaving them half a trace of face.

Sima Longyun was absolutely livid as an ugly-to-the-extreme expression was revealed. Today, he failed twice. The first was when he bought the useless beans with a sky-high price, the second was to sarcastically mock Li Qiye for buying a slab of mud. He didn't expect to be violently counter-slapped by Li Qiye!

“Okay, next is a jar of ancient medicine. Since it is difficult to appraise, we'll start at 700 Enlightened Being Refined Jades.” At this point, the auctioneer presented an ancient medicine that the pavilion had trouble identifying.

This jar of ancient medicine — for unknown reasons — had turned into a medicinal contraption, and one couldn't tell what the medicinal contraption was. [2](#)

“I'll bid 1,000.” An old alchemist immediately declared after the auctioneer finished his introduction.

“I'll go with 1,500.” A different Ancient Saint hurriedly bid right after.

“I'll do 2,000.” Suddenly, many people bid and were even competing just to bid.

\*\*\*

They followed in Li Qiye's footsteps, someone who managed to grab a great deal with the lowest price. Three hundred refined jades to buy finest grade Rotten Underworld Beans that was worth more than one million refined jades — this caused many people to become extremely interested in ancient medicines that were not able to be appraised by the pavilion. They all wanted to be like Li Qiye who greatly profited.

Ultimately, all of the unidentified ancient medicines were sold with fairly good prices. Unfortunately, these buyers who wanted to test their fortune had far worse insight than Li Qiye, so they didn't have much of a harvest. Regarding this result, these buyers had nothing to say for they understood the risk.

“Open the coffin; quickly, open the coffin. Let's see if there are any finest ancient medicines inside or not!” After everything in the tomb was auctioned off, the buyers present became impatient and all loudly shouted.

One of them excitedly said: “That's right, hurry up and open it. As a Legendary Alchemist's tomb, we still haven't found any Monarch Medicines or even Seven Transformations Soul Grass — this is a bit unacceptable.”

Medicines and grasses older than three million years were referred to as Monarch Medicines. Of course, Monarch Medicines were extremely rare. Countless alchemists spent their whole life searching only to never be able to see a true Monarch Medicine.

“Good, open the coffin!” In the end, after the pressure from the excited mob of buyers, the pavilion decided to open the coffin.

All eyes were glued on it as everyone held their breath in eager anticipation for the items inside.

Keep in mind that any grand character — before dying — would bury the most precious and valuable item of their life next to them!

At this point, everyone wanted to see what items this Legendary Alchemist buried with him. Heavenly Cauldrons, Immortal Dan, ancient medicines, or a manual regarding the alchemy dao?

With a cracking sound, the coffin was finally opened. There was a small trace of remains inside. Its owner seemed to be an old man when he was alive, and the bones appeared to be bent like those that belonged to a hunchback. It was as if he was curling his body when he died; it didn't feel like a spectacular nor formal type of funeral.

The thing that was more shiver-inducing was that this body was completely black. It was as if he died from being poisoned. Outside of the black and tiny corpse, there was another item that was more than three feet long. It appeared to be a measuring stick.

With an inky color and distinctive outlines, this measuring stick seemed to be made out of wood. No one could really tell the specific type of wood it was made of. The corpse inside the coffin gripped this stick really tightly as if it was extremely important.

However, once the buyers saw the small, black corpse, they couldn't help but become disappointed. Seeing that the thing buried with him was only a measuring stick, their disappointment increased even more.

“It seems like this Legendary Alchemist had left all of his treasures behind to his descendants and didn't bury anything amazing with him.” A disappointed person remarked after seeing the inside of the coffin.

“This alchemist might have died in an accident ah.” Another older alchemist speculated after seeing the black corpse: “His entire body is jet-black; there is a chance that he died during a pill refinement session. It could have been an ominous medicine and he died from suffering the medicinal spirit's backlash.”

An Ancient Saint carefully examined this corpse and also nodded in agreement: “That is plausible. There is no divinity in this corpse even though he is a Legendary Alchemist. Outside of an abnormal death, there is no better explanation.”

Only experts would have corpses with divinity. Normally, they would have to be at the Heavenly Sovereign or Heavenly King level to have divinity. For example, after a Heavenly King passed away, it wouldn't matter if his body had decayed, there would always be a part that will not be rotten, like a finger, or the bone between the eyebrows, or an eye. This meant that this part was his most powerful aspect when he was alive!

The remains with divinity could be sold at a high price. For example, a finger bone of a Heavenly King could have an absolute

power to be reckoned with once refined into a treasure.

---

## Notes:

[1\]](#) Going once, going twice, sold. This is what I know, but the raw says third time, which isn't the regular style?

[2\]](#) Medicinal contraption here is the refined part of the actual ancient medicine once placed in a cauldron flame; at least, within Emperor's Domination.

# Chapter 265 : A Wooden Ruler Bringing About A Storm

---

The appraisers of the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion busily tried to identify this body along with the three foot long wooden ruler! In fact, this body did not need to be appraised; the integral focus was all on this wooden ruler!

However, after a long discussion between the appraisers, they couldn't come up with any specific result; they couldn't even identify the wood that this ruler was made out of.

One had to know that the appraisers of the pavilion could be considered the absolute authority regarding this field. The Inheritance Ancient Pavilion was one of the oldest auction houses, and its appraisers were part of a group that had seen the most treasures in this world. However, they couldn't even determine the material of this wooden ruler.

Li Qiye's gaze was locked on the corpse the moment the coffin was opened. After a long while, he then gazed at the wooden ruler instead. After a meticulous observation, a brilliance flashed in the deepest parts of Li Qiye's eyes, causing him to remember the rumors of that one era! With a slight shudder, Li Qiye thought about an even older legend that had something to do with a mythical race.

"It is strange, it is a bit strange ah." At this time, Sikong Toutian, who had been standing silently next to Li Qiye, couldn't help but murmur.

Li Qiye glanced at him and idly said: “What’s so strange about it?”

“Hmm... This...” Sikong Toutian wryly smiled before finally answering: “I have seen many different types of wood, and I’m quite knowledgeable about wooden materials used to craft coffins or divine wood used to create treasures. However, this wooden ruler... It is an oddity; I have never seen this type of wood before.”

“There is a myriad of vegetation in this world; it is normal that you haven’t seen all of them.” Chi Xiaodie shook her head and said.

Sikong Toutian pondered for bit before replying: “What you say is completely true. Who can say that they know all the different species of wood in this world?” At this point, he turned around and asked Li Qiye: “Dao Brother, do you have any insight?”

Li Qiye gave him a look and said: “It’s hard to say. All in all, this is not an ordinary piece of wood.” A different thought had appeared in his mind.

“What are you all still debating about? Hurry up if you want to continue the auction. Everyone has to leave, you know?” Seeing the appraisers from the pavilion debating for a long time without any result, a dissatisfied buyer demanded.

Many other buyers also protested: “That’s right, just decide on a price with some decisiveness. Hurry up and don’t waste everyone’s time.”

In the end, the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion arrived at a unanimous decision. The wooden ruler will be auctioned, but not the corpse because it didn't have any divinity. Normally, once the auction ended, the corpses would be returned to the owner of the tomb or the descendants of the corpse!

"This is a divine ruler; everyone can first take a look at it." The auctioneer raised the wooden ruler with both hands and declared to the crowd.

At this time, everyone came closer to take a careful look at this wooden ruler. Some people were sniffing and others went as far as to lick it, but there was no discernible taste nor smell.

As they were observing the ruler, they found that there were engravings of little ghosts on it; there were ninety-nine of them. Each and every little ghost carving had a different expression that was shown with great clarity. Those who were more cowardly would be scared and nervous after seeing these seemingly alive little ghosts on top of the ruler.

"Brother Zhu Yan, what are these ghosts? Which branch are they from?" After looking carefully at this wooden ruler, an Ancient Saint asked a great character who came from the ghost race.

This person who came from the Ghost Immortal Race observed the ruler with a serious expression, then he shook his head to say: "I also cannot tell. Even though the Ghost Immortal Race is considered to have one hundred different branches, I really



haven't seen these little ghosts before, and I've never heard of them either. It could just be that the crafter of the ruler made up some images.” [1](#)

The ghost race referred to itself as the Ghost Immortal Race, and it was one of the great races in the contemporary time along with the human race, the demon race, the Heavenly Devils... However, the Mortal Emperor World was the domain of the human race, so it was relatively rare to see the demon race, the ghost race, and the Heavenly Devils...

Although they considered themselves as Ghost Immortals, a few branches within the ghost race had the exact same appearance as the human race; it was extremely difficult to tell them apart. The most direct and effective method to differentiate between them was to look at their blood. The ghost race's blood was a violet color — extremely red with some purple. This was a unique trait that belonged only to the ghost race.[2](#)

“Just what is this ruler?” All the buyers present looked at it attentively; some even held it in their hands. This wooden ruler was much heavier than expected — like a heavy iron with a cold sensation.

Everyone was thinking about the origin of this wooden ruler, but they couldn't figure it out. In reality, even the appraisers of the pavilion were unable to do so, thus it was even more difficult for outsiders to correctly identify it.

Li Qiye carefully pondered about this wooden ruler. He already

had the answer in his heart the moment he studied the ninety-nine little ghosts on its surface.

“This ruler is extraordinary.” The Ice Feather Palace’s Bing Yuxia carefully contemplated about this wooden ruler before finally murmuring. Of course, only she herself heard these words.

“Gentlemen, everyone has seen this ruler now. As the last buried item within this tomb, our Inheritance Ancient Pavilion will use the grave auction rules to sell this off. This ruler was created by using divine wood. Since it has a great and extraordinary origin with the ghost race, the starting price will be 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!” The auctioneer declared.

These words were met by an immediate uproar as the scene became rambunctious. A buyer couldn’t help but counter: “You’re kidding! The origin of this wooden ruler isn’t even clear and the wooden material is not known, yet it is starting at 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades? This is too much of a cheat!”

“Yeah! I think that even if it was 3,000 Heavenly King Refined Jades, it would still be too expensive. 3,000 Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades might be worthy of consideration.” Another buyer echoed the sentiment.

The auctioneer shook his head in response: “This wood is as hard as steel; these engravings of the ninety-nine ghosts... They are a supreme creation from the ghost race. Our Inheritance Ancient Pavilion does not dare to make any baseless statement regarding this ruler, but we can absolutely guarantee that this ruler is made from divine wood. As for the type of divine wood, there is a need

for further deliberation. Of course, if there is someone willing to let us know, we would be happy to accept the assistance.”

“Fellow Daoist is correct.” At this time, Li Qiye smiled and said: “This ruler starting with 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades is indeed a bit too much. In my opinion, this ruler was crafted from a Harmonious Ghost Tree. This ruler is odorless and has spiral shell patterns on the actual wood. Combined with the faint white amidst the black, these are the characteristics of the Harmonious Ghost Tree. It is indeed rare within the Mortal Emperor World, but there is not too many marvelous uses for it.” 3

“Harmonious Ghost Tree...” All the buyers were surprised after hearing this name because many of them had never heard of such a tree.

“Harmonious Ghost Tree!” An appraiser from the pavilion who specialized in wood became serious after listening and slowly said: “This is a rare species of trees in the Mortal Emperor World; they only grow in the Burial Grounds, away from the sight of mortals. Even though this wood is indeed rare and precious, it is completely accurate to say that there is not much use for it.”

“If you don’t trust my words, then you can carefully look at it to see if the wood outlines of this ruler contain spiral shell patterns with a faint white within the black shade or not. This is a special characteristic of the Harmonious Ghost Tree.” Li Qiye smilingly spoke.

All the buyers took turns looking at it, and then someone said: “It really does have that spiral pattern with the white and black color

scheme.”

“I heard about a legend relating to the ghost race — something to do with their origin. Legend has it that the Progenitor of the ghost race was the soul of an ancient corpse, and it finally came back to life. It married a mortal and gave birth to future generations. There is another legend that states that there are ninety-nine descendants; each of the descendants built their own tribe, which is why the ghost race is also named the hundred race.” At this time, Li Qiye said with a smile. [4](#)

Li Qiye’s statement was immediately refuted by a master from the ghost race. He coldly shouted: “Nonsense! The Progenitor of our ghost race was a ghost who became an immortal and eventually gave birth to our ghost race. In our veins flows the blood of the Ghost Immortal!”

There were three different theories regarding the origin of the ghost race’s Progenitor. The first was that he was a ghost who became an immortal; another was that he was a soul of an ancient corpse; the last was that he was the result from a relationship between a ghost and a mortal!

In fact, their ghost race only accepted the first theory and were especially averse to the soul from a dead corpse theory — the entire ghost race vehemently denied this theory. And as for the last one, some believed it while some didn’t.

Li Qiye smiled and replied: “Even though all of your ghost race currently denies this theory, it is undeniable that, during the ancient era, there were ghost members who believed such a

theory.”

“Hmph! Those are just heretics! They are not qualified to be a part of the ghost race!” The master from the ghost race coldly proclaimed.

Li Qiye continued on with a grin: “Whether it is heresy or not, it is all in the past now. However, it is a fact that there were ghost race members who believed in this theory. Therefore, during immemorial eras, ghost race members carved the images of the ninety-nine ghosts in order to honor the origin of the ghost race. I trust that this wooden ruler came from the heretics of the ghost race, and it is a memento of the ghost race’s origin. The Harmonious Ghost Tree is indeed precious, but if it is only a memento, then I’m afraid it doesn’t have much value.”

“If that is the case, then 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades is too much ah. Let it be 3,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades, then!” After Li Qiye’s explanation, another buyer immediately exclaimed.

“Yes, 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades to buy a memento is totally not worth it. I don’t even want it for 3,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades; how about 3,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades?” Many buyers here began to cause a commotion.

Another buyer also lamented his bad luck as he shook his head in dejection: “I actually thought a Legendary Alchemist would be buried with great drugs and ancient medicines; I didn’t expect this guy to be a heretic of the ghost race. If the other ancient medicines buried along with him weren’t worthwhile, then this grave auction would have been meaningless.”

At this moment when many buyers were clamoring, Bing Yuxia, who was relaxing under her pavilion, stared at Li Qiye with a strange expression. She seemed determined to see through him.

“Help me act out a play; go ahead and bid.” At this time, Li Qiye elbowed Chi Xiaodie next to him and whispered.

Chi Xiaodie angrily glared at him and replied: “Why should I act with you! I am not interested!”

---

#### Notes:

[1\]](#) Note, the word for one hundred here can also mean numerous. And I believe a lot/many fits more here rather than one hundred, but further below in this chapter is the reason why I chose one hundred instead of a quantitative descriptor.

[2\]](#) It seems like the ghost race here is similar to the devils in hell, but we already had Heavenly Devil (mo), so they have to be ghost (gui). This is a more physical form of ghosts, unlike the western spiritual ones. It was a bit hard to translate gui, mo, and yao into English, especially without physical descriptions during the first times I used the terms. I usually do gui = ghost, mo = evil/devil, and yao = demon; but both Heavenly Devils and Immortal Ghosts have a physical appearance just like humans in Emperor's Domination, so the western equivalents can be inaccurate. I didn't want to use fiend as a replacement for ghost since that has a greater connotation of evil which might be reserved for something else in the future. Edit 2: Further below in this chapter is another

description of the ghost race, so it actually makes ghost quite fitting. I'll leave this really long note here, though, because it is another insight to my translating. Victory!

[3\]](#) Harmonious can also mean leaf, here.

[4\]](#) I don't know if the corpse comes back to life, or the soul took/got a new body. This wasn't clear here in this part.

## Chapter 266 : Sky-High Price

---

“Hurry!” Li Qiye said slowly. This gentle word carried a dignified tone without a hint of anger.

Chi Xiaodie’s heart shivered for a moment after being stared at by Li Qiye. She didn’t know why, but her heart suddenly acquiesced at this moment as she angrily spoke: “Fine, I’ll bid then!”

At this time, Chi Xiaodie loudly shouted amidst the clamoring crowd to the auctioneer: “If this ruler starts at 3,000 Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades, then I will be willing to bid.”

Chi Xiaodie’s sudden declaration of 3,000 Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades attracted the gaze of many people. It was not a small amount; a memento worthy of such a price would be quite amazing.

“3,000 Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades to buy a wooden ruler memento? Are you crazy? Is this broken ruler really worth that much money?” Li Qiye looked at Chi Xiaodie and exclaimed with an exaggerated expression.

Chi Xiaodie was fed up since she was supposed to act with him, but right now, he was making fun of her; how could she not be angry? She angrily glared at him and snapped: “What does it have to do with you! I like to collect mementos! If I like it, then I’ll buy it!”



Unsuspecting spectators watching their noisy scene actually thought that they were quarreling lovers and laughed at the interesting spectacle.

“If Sister likes it, how about I buy it for you?” Seeing an opportunity, Sima Longyun immediately voiced his concern.

Chi Xiaodie coldly glared at him and responded: “I will buy the items that I like myself! It is not only your Furious Immortal Saint Country that has money!”

Sima Longyun could only smile awkwardly after being met with Chi Xiaodie’s response.

“Little Sister, if you like it, then I’ll buy it for you.” At this time, Bing Yuxia actually decided to join in as she cheerfully smiled: “A girl like a noble canary with some temper — my favorite type. How about I buy it for you?”

Finished speaking, she told the auctioneer: “3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades! I want this wooden ruler.”

“This is too crazy.” Everyone immediately became lost in a furor the moment Bing Yuxia stated this price. 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades to buy a ruler like this — this was truly having too much money without an outlet for spending. But what can one do? This person came from the Ice Feather Palace and she was the descendant; she truly had such wealth!

Even if Sima Longyun wanted to buy the wooden ruler to please Chi Xiaodie, with Bing Yuxia bidding 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades, he didn't have any other option. And it wasn't just not having 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades to buy a wooden ruler; even if he did, he would be scolded to death by his elders. Even if he did come from the Saint Country, this amount was still monstrous to a young disciple like him!

The auctioneer immediately shouted: "3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades. Is there a higher bid?" He didn't think that 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades was a sellable price after Li Qiye's interference. However, with Bing Yuxia's gesture, this was the best chance to profit.

"Crazy..." The other buyers all shook their heads and let go of this thought. Such an amount of refined jades to buy a useless wooden ruler — this was too insane.

"For what reason will a little girl dress like a boy all day!?" At this time, Li Qiye had to repress the urge to curse in his mind. He wanted to buy it cheap, but he didn't expect for this Bing Yuxia to interfere and ruin his plan!

Bing Yuxia didn't care for Li Qiye's expression. She stared at him with her pretty eyes that flashed a hint of happiness and leisurely said: "It is my hobby, does Fellow Daoist have something to say about it? I can't believe Miss Chi is so beautiful and charming, are you interested in visiting my Ice Feather Palace as a guest?" Having said that, her eyebrows slightly raised, giving off a playful expression while teasing Chi Xiaodie.

Chi Xiaodie was at a loss for words. Bing Yuxia was clearly a beauty, yet she — time and time again dressed — like a man and even went as far as teasing other girls!

“Quit your bullshit!” Li Qiye put on a rough appearance and pulled up his sleeve to say: “Oh how grand you are. You, this pervert, actually wants to steal my woman!? 3,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades? Your father will go with 4,000. As long as Miss Chi likes it, I will buy it even if it is at a higher price!”

“This is so crazy. This brat’s boldness truly reaches the sky; he actually dares to oppose the Ice Feather Palace’s descendant like this!”

The buyers present couldn’t help but to rowdily discuss this matter after seeing Li Qiye’s display.

Another buyer added: “This is called a newborn calf not being afraid of a tiger. This brat probably just recently came out with high spirits so he doesn’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth; this is probably why he dares to provoke the Ice Feather Palace.”

“4,000! 4,000! Is there a higher bid?” The auctioneer immediately shouted after hearing Li Qiye’s bid: “4,000! Just 4,000 jades and then you can obtain the happiness of the beauty and bring her back — this is absolutely worth it!” [1](#)

As for the heroine of this stormy competition, Chi Xiaodie’s face became hot and didn’t think about how this matter was getting

more and more ridiculous.

“You think you are deserving of Little Sister? Why not look in the mirror first?” Sima Longyun became furious at the unknown junior who competed with him for a woman, so he coldly shouted: “I bid 5,000.” [2](#)

“10,000, I bid 10,000.” At this time, Bing Yuxia was still as relaxed as before. She looked at Sima Longyun and slowly asked: “Do you dare to bid 20,000?”

Sima Longyun immediately lost his temper after being provoked by Bing Yuxia. In fact, his bid of 5,000 was only a momentary impulse from being blinded with jealousy. It was too ridiculous to use 5,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades to buy a wooden ruler like this. He essentially didn't dare to follow up to the end after Bing Yuxia's new bid.

“If Miss Bing likes this wooden ruler, then I won't compete for something you like.” Sima Longyun cupped his fist with a personable demeanor. This was an easy ladder to step down on while maintaining his gracefulness — truly perfect. [“Ladder to step down on” is an easy way to get out of something without losing too much face. The ladder, in this case, is his excuse of not competing for something she likes.]

“10,000! 10,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!” The auctioneer immediately cried: “Is there a higher bid?”

“Do you still want to bid?” At this time, Bing Yuxia stared at Li

Qiye with a cheerful smile and a provocative furrow of her brows. Initially, she was a great beauty, but dressing as a man gave her a different attractive flavor.

“My grandmother! Why are you, a girl, competing with me for a woman!” Li Qiye couldn’t help but curse with a rude attitude: “Your father only wants to lose money, but not lose the battle! I will do 20,000!”

In fact, he wanted to tell her to stop. This was really messing up his good matter. He could initially buy it with a low price, but now, it was a sky-high price!

“So insane!” At this moment, everyone became staggered with shock while shaking their heads. This was no longer an auction, but rather, a competition for one’s lover!

“You’re crazy!” Even Chi Xiaodie could not bear to watch any longer. Spending 30,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades to buy this wooden ruler was too irrational. However, her attitude — in the eyes of others — made her seem to be a distressed lover who was sad about her honey wasting money. Sima Longyun was especially cold to the extreme as his eyes flashed a frightening murderous intent.

“20,000! 20,000 refined jades! Is there a higher bid?” The auctioneer couldn’t contain his excitement. Naturally, he wished that this love competition would become even more intense!

“Oh, quite a character.” Bing Yuxia laughed and looked at Li Qiye

with simpering eyes. She leisurely said: “It seems like... I have to bid 30,000, then?”

Li Qiye was quite annoyed. He could have bought this for a much cheaper price, but because this young miss was causing trouble, his plan completely failed.

“You are a girl so why are you causing a ruckus, here? If you were a boy and came here to flirt, then I wouldn’t blame you, but why is a girl like you competing for a girl with me!? Do you have nothing else to do? You’re just a little girl; don’t pretend to be a boy all day long. Go back to your Ice Feather Palace; go to the Grand Monarch Ridge and take a good look at the Heaven Cutting Tablet. This is something a girl should do!” Li Qiye snappily scolded her with some rude gestures.

However, Bing Yuxia was quite shocked when Li Qiye brought up the “Grand Monarch Ridge’s Heaven Cutting Tablet!” Her eyes became serious as she glared at Li Qiye.

“This brat is too arrogant. He actually went as far as to offend the Ice Feather Palace like this.” Buyers were quite amazed at Li Qiye speaking to Bing Yuxia in such an unrestrained manner.

Sima Longyun — on the other hand — was sneering in his mind. This thing that doesn’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth! He dares to provoke Ice Feather Palace like this — truly courting death.

But right when everyone thought that Bing Yuxia would explode,

she suddenly revealed a beautiful laugh that was capable of toppling cities and kingdoms in her male outfit, stirring an indescribable feeling in others.

“Fine, since you want to buy this item to please the heart of the beauty so much, I will oblige and let you have it.” Bing Yuxia beamingly smiled and said.

Li Qiye rolled his eyes a bit. If it wasn't for this girl messing around, he would have been able to buy this wooden ruler at a much lower price.

“20,000! 20,000! Does anyone else want to go higher?” The auctioneer shouted after seeing Bing Yuxia withdraw from the competition.

Other people naturally would not bid against such a price to buy a wooden ruler. Only a madman would do such a thing.

Some buyers were curious, so one guy asked: “What is this brat's origin? 20,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades is not a small number.”

Ordinary cultivators would not be able to get so many refined jades, so a few grand characters were quite curious.

Li Qiye eventually grabbed this wooden ruler, and the auction was now over. The majority of the buyers already left, but one buyer couldn't help but to express his feelings of regret: “It is a

shame that there were no Monarch Medicines like within my expectations!”

Sima Longyun was filled with anger, but right before he left, he still maintained a gentlemanly air. He said goodbye to Chi Xiaodie and sent her an invitation: “Would Sister be available to visit my Furious Immortal Saint Country as a guest? I am willing to be your tour guide.”

Chi Xiaodie was not very fond of Sima Longyun so Chi Xiaodao quickly defused the situation: “Brother Sima, when we have time in the future, we will surely visit your country.”

Before Sima Longyun left, he gave Li Qiye a fierce glance while Li Qiye was too lazy to look back at him.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) The “bring her back” here is actually carry/embrace her back, which is more of an expression about winning a lady’s heart — not literally. But it is still funny because it sounds very sexual.

[2\]](#) The raw here for “look in the mirror” is actually “use a puddle of pee to look at yourself first”. A lot more foul than the English version, but it sounds a bit weird.



## Chapter 267 : Heaven Cutting Tablet

---

Li Qiye put away the wooden ruler, then he said to the Chi duo: “We are going back.”

He didn’t want to garner too much attention after grabbing this wooden ruler, so he planned to leave this area. As they began their departure, someone blocked their path before they could return to the Lion’s Roar Gate.

Heavenly flowers fell down from the sky as immortal hymns resonated about. A group of beautiful women descended from the sky and below their feet were blossoming ice petals. Right afterwards, Bing Yuxia appeared before everyone.

Her sudden appearance along with the Ice Feather Palace disciples alarmed the group of Chi Xiaodie. Sikong Toutian also lost his calm and said: “This hard-to-mess-with girl is eyeing us.”

The wary Chi Xiaodie and Chi Xiaodao both knew that the Ice Feather Palace was absolutely a monster that their Lion’s Roar Gate couldn’t afford to offend.

“How about the two of us talk for a bit?” Bing Yuxia walked forward as if she was dancing and cheerfully smiled towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes at this strange Bing Yuxia before him and smiled: “We can talk. My favorite thing to do is to speak with

pretty girls with our knees pressed close.” [1](#)

“Look, Young Miss should be careful. Your man is a womanizer.” Bing Yuxia smiled cheerfully at Chi Xiaodie and continued: “Why not follow me instead of this heartless lover?”

“He is not my man!” Chi Xiaodie angrily snapped: “I have nothing to do with him!”

Li Qiye was still as calm as ever as he waved his sleeve and dismissively said: “Girl, don’t linger on these things. If you want to talk, then hurry up; otherwise, I will not accommodate you.”

Li Qiye’s arrogant attitude caused Chi Xiaodao to breathe in a cold breath. This was the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace — a future powerhouse. There weren’t many people amongst the younger generation who would dare to speak with such a big tone towards Bing Yuxia within the Eastern Hundred Cities.

“Good, we will talk then.” Bing Yuxia smiled. At this time, the female disciples of the Ice Feather Palace summoned a treasure. In the blink of an eye, a courtyard appeared before everyone.

At this time, the Ice Feather female disciples entertained the group of Chi Xiaodie while Li Qiye and Bing Yuxia walked together to enter the premises.

Only the two of them were inside the building. Bing Yuxia sat in the high position with her male clothing and smilingly spoke to Li

Qiye: “Where are you from?”

“Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s disciple, Li Qiye.” Li Qiye calmly answered with a smile without hiding anything.

Bing Yuxia’s pretty eyes narrowed and stared at Li Qiye before saying: “Not long ago, I heard about such a person. Some people say that you are the most arrogant little demon in the Grand Middle Territory!”

“It seems like your Ice Feather Palace is very much interested in the Grand Middle Territory ah. You have very good intelligence.” Li Qiye was not surprised in the least bit.

In fact, the Grand Middle Territory was very far from the Eastern Hundred Cities. A sect privy to intelligence from the Grand Middle Territory while situated at the Eastern Hundred Cities would absolutely be powerful.

Bing Yuxia laughed. Her laughter in her male clothing was seven parts beautiful and three parts as bright as the sunshine; there was even a trace of charm mixed in. This type of appearance was quite alluring.

Li Qiye looked at her captivating style and shook his head: “A girl like you didn’t learn anything except your Matriarch’s style of dressing like a man. Isn’t this a bit too strange?”

Bing Yuxia withdrew her smile as she became serious and replied:

“So you know our Matriarch very well.”

The Ice Feather Palace was just like its Progenitor, Immortal Emperor Bing Yu. She was an invincible existence that had swept through the world and carried the Heaven’s Will — absolutely peerless.

He couldn’t help but smile after thinking about Immortal Emperor Bing Yu. He then shook his head and said: “Not very well, but I have heard a thing or two about Immortal Emperor Bing Yu. I heard that she was an arrogant lady that was as cold as ice! Even though you dressing as a man does have a little charm, it is not like your Matriarch. Her arrogance, I heard, really made others very uncomfortable!” Li Qiye was probably the only person in this world who dared to comment about Immortal Emperors like this.

“Such a big tone!” Bing Yuxia scowled while looking at Li Qiye. A bit later, she continued on: “I didn’t come to find you to talk about such trivial matters. We need to talk about the Heaven Cutting Tablet!”

“Heaven Cutting Tablet?” Li Qiye burst out in laughter and shook his head: “It seems like besides that girl, Immortal Emperor Bing Yu, no one else is able to understand it.”

“In other words, you know a lot about the Heaven Cutting Tablet!” Bing Yuxia’s eyes became serious as her words carried more gravity as well.

Li Qiye, on the other hand, smiled with a relaxed look compared

to Bing Yuxia's austere countenance. He nonchalantly spoke: "It's not worth mentioning, but that item originally did not belong to your Ice Feather Palace. Even though your Matriarch, Immortal Emperor Bing Yu, truly had some arrogance, she was not a foolish person. Her method was insufficient, thus she moved it outside."

"Who on earth are you!" Her pretty eyes turned cold as she glared at Li Qiye.

Still as calm as ever, Li Qiye looked at her and slowly continued: "A Cleansing Incense disciple. In reality, who I am is not important to you. The crucial matter is the Heaven Cutting Tablet, don't you think?"

"You must really know a lot about the Heaven Cutting Tablet!" Bing Yuxia gravely said.

"This is the result from reading many works. A girl, ah, should stay at home and study well; read a bit more. This will be very beneficial for you! Maybe you would be able to find the answer."

"I hope to hear your answer even more." Bing Yuxia slowly responded. At this point, her casual air was no longer present. She carried a cold and exalted demeanor. In the end, she was the descendant of an Immortal Emperor lineage — very formidable.

Her aura had no effect on Li Qiye. He was still at ease like before: "Why must I tell you the answer?"

A cold glimmer flashed in Bing Yuxia's eyes, creating a chilling and penetrating air that dug all the way to one's bones as she spoke: "Surely, you do not wish for me to invite you back to the Ice Feather Palace as a guest."

With a glance at her, Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh as he shook his head and retorted: "Girl, your ability is great; however, do not boast in front of me. If you dare to act without bringing Immortal Emperor Bing Yu's True Treasure here, watch out or I will capture you and turn you into a bed-warmer maid!"

As the successor of the Ice Feather Palace, Bing Yuxia's power was unfathomable. She was a girl but she always dressed as a man without a care for the world. However, she was still very famous within the Eastern Hundred Cities and others had always been wary of her.

Yet today, this little demon in front of her didn't think much of her despite her threat; he maintained his calm as if victory was already within his grasp.

"It seems that you are confident enough." Bing Yuxia slowly spoke. It was rare for someone to bluster like this in front of her; even the descendants from ancient kingdoms would not necessarily be able to speak such arrogant words.

Li Qiye glanced at her and smiled to say: "Because I am Li Qiye!" They were such dull words yet they carried an imposing and majestic aura that shot straight to the sky.

Because I am Li Qiye! — such a sentence exuded a sensation of being above all; this kind of confidence was capable of being the sole ruler of the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths.

“Not bad, this phrase ‘because I am Li Qiye.’ “ After a while, Bing Yuxia laughed in a valiant and refreshing manner while exuding an alluring charm.

After cracking up for a while, Bing Yuxia asked Li Qiye: “What do I have to do to convince you to talk about the Heaven Cutting Tablet? How about I connect the strings for you with some people? Within the Eastern Hundred Cities, whether they be the princesses of Ancient Kingdoms, saintesses of grand sects, fairies of sacred gates — I actually know quite a few of them. Do you want me to hook you up?”

Li Qiye smilingly shook his head and said: “Women who can grab my attention aren’t limited to the few around you. Even though they are not bad, they’re still a bit short. How about this, if you stay by my side and be my maid, I will tell you an ultimate secret regarding the Heaven Cutting Tablet of your Ice Feather Palace! The fact that your Matriarch was too arrogant cannot be denied. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have only brought back the Heaven Cutting Tablet that year...”

“... However, your Matriarch was also exceptional and possessed heaven-frightening intelligence. As a frog at the bottom of the well, she was able to comprehend the whole picture while being limited to just one star; she was capable of understanding the mysterious profundity to finally become a generation’s invincible Immortal Emperor! If you stay behind as my maid, I will let you

know the true origin of the Heaven Cutting Tablet. At that point, your harvest will not simply be the Heaven Cutting Tablet.” Finished speaking, Li Qiye then glanced at Bing Yuxia.

Bing Yuxia suddenly shivered as she stared at Li Qiye and said: “You know our Matriarch...”

“I wish I could meet her, but unfortunately, I was born millions of years late. Otherwise, with my supreme and peerless charm and also being born in the same era as your Matriarch, I would have been the best dao companion for her.” Li Qiye laughed then shook his head.

Li Qiye’s statement was half true and half false so people couldn’t decipher its validity.

“Enough narcissism! You think a little demon like you would be favored by our Matriarch? When our Matriarch was alive, even the flowers and the moon shied at her presence, and she viewed all the men in this world like dirt! In regards to a little demon like you, I’m afraid my Matriarch wouldn’t even give you a single glance.” Bing Yuxia looked at Li Qiye and shook her head disapprovingly.

Li Qiye simply smiled in response and didn’t say anything else.

“What do you want before you’re willing to talk about the Heaven Cutting Tablet?” A moment later, Bing Yuxia asked with more gravity.



Li Qiye couldn't help but smile while staring at the cross-dressing Bing Yuxia before him. Even though Bing Yuxia and Little Girl Bing Yu's appearances were different, their charm was quite similar, especially when both of them were cross-dressing. However, Bing Yuxia — right now — was not as great as Immortal Emperor Bing Yu that year; Bing Yuxia was just a little girl who was arrogant to the extreme. Nevertheless, she really had the ability to be so domineering.

“Forget it, I am the type who finds joy in helping people. This is all because I've read so many books and became this knowledgeable, resulting in gaining greater responsibilities, am I right?” Li Qiye smiled before continuing: “I'll give you a little hint. Don't waste time on the inscriptions on the tablet. The meaning of the inscriptions is that it is fundamentally meaningless!”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Knees pressed close = shoulder touching shoulder — something intimate.

## Chapter 268 : Wooden Ruler's Secret

---

Having heard this, Bing Yuxia couldn't help but murmur: "The inscription's meaning is fundamentally meaningless..."

"Little Girl, don't be cross-dressing all day long. A girl should be a girl, don't try to be a man! Don't be like your Matriarch who lived alone for the rest of her life!" In the end, Li Qiye said with some emotions, then he turned away and left.

Upon hearing this, Bing Yuxia suddenly became shocked. She looked up to find Li Qiye, but he had already left the pavilion so she couldn't see his expression.

In the end, Bing Yuxia left along with the female disciples of the Ice Feather Palace. Before leaving, she closed the fan in her hand like a gentle young noble and smilingly said to Li Qiye: "If Fellow Li is interested, I will connect your red strings in the future and introduce a few princesses from Ancient Kingdoms to you."

Li Qiye could only force a smile at Bing Yuxia's still-not-caring-for-the-world appearance. When he was watching her back during their departure, he couldn't help but to softly sigh.

Although she looked nothing like Immortal Emperor Bing Yu, her charm reminded him of Immortal Emperor Bing Yu, the arrogant little girl! Even though he did not train that little girl in the past, he was the one who led her to join the War God Temple.

Unfortunately, the old men from the War God Temple could not

grasp the opportunity in the end, and they couldn't do a good job of training her to become an Immortal Emperor. Ultimately, that little girl left the temple and proudly traversed the Nine Worlds by herself to finally become an invincible Immortal Emperor.

The proud and cold-as-ice girl was always domineering and arrogant. She had one life of invincibility, yet she became alone for the rest of her life. That girl... In the end, Li Qiye silently lamented. That girl must still be hating him more or less in her heart. [1](#)

“She left already, what are you still looking at?” Seeing Li Qiye's expression of being at a loss, Chi Xiaodie looked at him and said with disdain.

Chi Xiaodao also curiously asked: “Brother Li likes Goddess Bing?” He had always wanted to hook Li Qiye up with his sister, but if Bing Yuxia wanted to join in, then his sister really couldn't compete with her.

“Like?” Li Qiye smiled and said: “That little girl is not bad, I can accept her as a maid.”

“A toad trying to eat swan's meat!” Chi Xiaodie angrily exclaimed: “Do you know who she is? Yet you still dare to say things such as wanting her to become your maid! You really do not know the height of the sky and the vastness of the earth!”

“She's only the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace. Even the female successor of the Soaring Immortal Sect is nothing too great;

she only barely qualified to be my maid.” Li Qiye said without a care in the world: “My two maids are not any worse compared to any saintess or princess in this world.”

Li Qiye’s words left the Chi duo in silence. What could they do in front of such outrageous arrogance? It took some amazing skill to be able to say such words in this world.

Meanwhile, Sikong Toutian looked at Li Qiye with a strange expression. If other people said that they wanted the Ice Feather Palace descendant to become their maid, he would laugh at it. Who in the Eastern Hundred Cities would be able to take such a high-above person in as their maid?

However, when Li Qiye said such words with all the calmness in this world, it caused his heart to shiver. It was as if this impossible matter was completely trivial to Li Qiye! His attitude bore no sense of arrogance nor ignorance.

“Oh, ah, ah, three fellow daoists, even if the mountains do not move, the rivers will. We will meet again in the future; see you again.” At this time, Sikong Toutian wanted to slip away. He was still very wary of Li Qiye and didn’t want to stay any longer.

Li Qiye glanced at him and didn’t intend to make him stay. This allowed Sikong Toutian to finally take a sigh of relief.

However, Chi Xiaodao, on the other hand, jumped up and said: “Hey, little thief, you still haven’t given me back my medicinal materials!”

“Of course I will return them, of course I will.” Sikong Toutian immediately swore: “Next time, I will bring Brother Chi’s materials to the Lion’s Roar Gate; not even one branch will be missing.”

“Let him go.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “I trust that he will pay you back.”

“Thank you for Brother Li’s trust.” Sikong Toutian thanked Li Qiye, then he immediately ran off.

Li Qiye didn’t say anything else and went back with the Chi duo to the Lion’s Roar Gate.

“Take it and prepare the materials carefully, I will change your Fate in three days.” After they got back to the gate, Li Qiye threw the pot of Rotten Underworld Beans to Chi Xiaodao and said.

The moment Chi Xiaodao caught the pot, he puzzlingly said: “But, but, this is yours from winning the auction ah.”

Finest grade Rotten Underworld Beans such as these — on the market — were worth millions. Not to mention, regarding this type of finest grade beans, even if others had it, they wouldn’t necessarily be willing to sell it.

“Consider it our meeting gift, lest your sister continues to suspect me of swindling your materials.” Li Qiye laughed and turned

around to enter the room.

Chi Xiaodao was quite stunned for a bit. One had to know that Li Qiye had already given him a meeting gift, the Heavenly Stone Golden Turtle!

“Egomaniac!” Chi Xiaodie grumpily stomped her foot and then left in anger. Back at the grave auction, she had to play along with him yet, at this moment, this egomaniac was looking down on her!

As for Chi Xiaodao, he could only gently sigh. He really wanted to pair the two of them together, but it seemed like Li Qiye did not think highly of his sister at this moment.

After the Chi duo left, Li Qiye then solemnly took out the wooden ruler he obtained from the grave auction. He, once again, meticulously analyzed every single detail of this thing.

20,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades — even if they were of the lowest grade, it was still a monstrous sum to any cultivator. Even a sect would have a difficult time producing 20,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades.

For some people, it was complete insanity to use this amount of jades to buy a memento. Even the most prodigal son wouldn't be this wasteful.

However, Li Qiye clearly knew that this was not a memento. Bringing up this so-called Harmonious Ghost Tree was just his

attempt at tricking the Inheritance Ancient Pavilion.

Yes, the wooden patterns of this ruler did resemble the ones of a Harmonious Ghost Tree. However, it was not made from a Harmonious Ghost Tree; Li Qiye was absolutely certain of this as he held the ruler in his hand. This wooden ruler was made from Ghost Ancestral Wood; there was only one Ghost Ancestral Tree in the entire Nine Worlds!

Li Qiye did not lie entirely back at the time of the grave auction. This item truly had something to do with the ghost race and even its origin!

There were three claims to the origin of the ghost race. The first was the theory proposed by the ghost race themselves; and it was also the most credible theory. This theory stated that the ghost race's Progenitor turned from a ghost into an immortal and finally left behind descendants in this world. Afterwards, one hundred tribes were established, resulting in the current ghost race of today. Because of this theory, the ghost race was also called the Ghost Immortal Race.

Another theory was that this Progenitor was a True Ghost. By combining with a mortal woman, he finally gave birth to descendants which resulted in the current ghost race.

There were both skeptics and believers regarding this theory within the ghost race. The majority did not deny nor admit this claim.

The last theory had always been vehemently denied by the ghost race. The ghost race was also called the hundred races with many side branches; however, all of the branches essentially denied this last theory.

It stated that the Progenitor was a corpse that eventually gave birth to a soul and became alive; then it bred with a mortal woman and its descendants became the current ghost race.

Any believers of this last theory would be considered heretics within the ghost race.

Future generations did not know why the ghost race was so antagonistic to this theory. In fact, even the ghost race themselves did not know why. The denial of this claim had existed since the Desolate Era and had continued up til now.

However, Li Qiye had lived for countless years and knew some inside stories regarding this last theory; it was indeed not an aimless arrow! In a very far and ancient era, an ancient corpse coming to life did appear. No one in this world knew how long this ancient corpse had lived before this!

As for this corpse giving birth to a soul, future generations could not find out whether it was the Progenitor of the ghost race or not.

However, Li Qiye knew a secret unbeknown to the future generations! The origin ground of the ghost race had a Ghost Ancestral Tree. It was the one and only tree of its kind in this world; it was absolutely worthy of being referred to as a supreme



## Immortal Tree or peerless God Tree!

This Ghost Ancestral Tree — to a certain extent — was related to the origin of the ghost race! In an extremely ancient era, legend has it that the ghost race's Progenitor left behind a key, and it could unlock the secrets of the ghost race's origin. This key had a lot to do with the Ghost Ancestral Tree!

This key was called the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key, and it had a heaven-frightening secret embedded within.

In a future generation, Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, heard of another rumor. A certain alchemist clan at Eastern Descent City became in-laws with a ghost tribe. People said that this ghost tribe once had an unfathomable character, and there were whispers of him being a True Ghost.

Unfortunately, this ghost tribe believed in the third theory of the ghost race's origin which eventually led to the tribe's complete destruction. And this grand character, who was possibly a True Ghost, was able to escape into Eastern Descent City and hid in the alchemist clan to escape this calamity!

This time at the grave auction, after looking at the geography of the burial ground, Li Qiye felt that this had a chance to be the land of the alchemist clan in the legend.

After opening the coffin and seeing the pitch-black corpse, Li Qiye was sure that this was not the coffin of a Legendary Alchemist, it was merely using this name to bury someone else. He

was the grand character of the ghost tribe. Moreover, he had undergone suppression when he was alive, so his divinity withered away!

---

## Notes:

[1\]](#) The word hate here is 恨: hatred, dislike; resent, hate. It is different from the regular word “hate” that is more similar to our western usage of the word. It has a stronger emotion to it, not just a casual hate, but the meaning of this particular usage is that it is a hateful resentment out of endearment. When a girl uses this word to say “I ‘hate’ you”, it means that she has some feelings for you to an extent. Of course, this is just the usage of the word; I’m not making any assumptions about their relationship.

## Chapter 269 : Fate Changing

---

Legends also stated that this ghost tribe truly believed in the third origin theory, and that they tried to find the true secret of the ghost race's origin no matter the cost!

Later on, this ghost tribe was fortunate enough to actually find the Ghost Ancestral Tree in the legends as well as the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key. As a result, they were able to solve the secret of the ghost race!

Because of this, the tribe became even more trusting of the third theory, and in their attempt of solving this mystery, it brought about a catastrophe to them.

“Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key!” Li Qiye gently stroked the wooden ruler in his hand and couldn't help but smirk. Back at the grave auction, the moment he saw this wooden ruler, he immediately guessed its origin. Now, with it in his hand, he was completely certain that this was the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key!

In fact, the ghost race always held a suspicious attitude regarding the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key. They believed that it was just a nonexistent item made up by a few heretics!

It was not strange for them to adopt such an attitude; in the end, no future generations had ever seen this key before, let alone solving the secrets of the ghost race's origin.

However, Li Qiye knew more than the ghost race and others

when it came to the ghost race's corpse and the Ghost Ancestral Tree in the legends. He knew that there was indeed such an ancient corpse, but whether it was the Progenitor of the ghost race or not... It was still worthy of further deliberation.

“Ninety-nine little ghosts.” Li Qiye gently stroked the wooden ruler and murmured: “Just like the legends! I also want to see what secrets and harvests you will bring me. You absolutely must not let me down.”

Above the wooden ruler were ninety-nine little ghosts with different expressions. In fact, Li Qiye knew that these ninety-nine ghosts were not carved on it!

Although the ruler was in his grasp, Li Qiye still needed time to research it. It was not such an easy matter to understand the mysterious profundity of the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key!

However, 20,000 Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades to buy this key was absolutely worth it! This was an item that was desired by him. As the saying goes, being unable to find the destination after wearing out iron soles, then inadvertently finding it without any effort.

Once Chi Xiaodao prepared the materials, Li Qiye was ready to change his Fate! The elders that were not in secluded meditation wanted to observe Li Qiye's Fate changing to determine whether it was true or false; however, Li Qiye rejected this.

Li Qiye only allowed Chi Xiaodie to observe from afar. The truth

was that Chi Xiaodie was worried as well. In the end, Fate changing was not a trivial matter. Chi Xiaodao would become a cripple if there was a mistake.

Before they began, Chi Xiaodie was still quite restless as she couldn't help but ask: "Isn't this too difficult? Fate changing — this is defying the heavens and it will bring about the Heaven's Wrath."

Chi Xiaodie's fear was not unjustified. Even a Legendary Alchemist would not necessarily have the ability to change one's Fate! Fate changing was an extremely mystical matter; some Legendary Alchemists spent their whole life yet they were not able to understand its mystery.

Li Qiye glanced at her and answered: "Don't worry, this is a trivial matter. To be more exact, this is not Fate changing but Fate advancement! Xiaodao is of a Turtle Fate, and your Chi Clan are all natural born Turtle Fates with a great chance of passing on this characteristic. Your Progenitor was of the Heavenly Turtle Fate so this is only advancing his True Fate back to its original level, nothing more."

"True Fate changing is another story. For example, if you had an ordinary Fate type and you want to change it to a Saint Fate, that would truly be Fate changing. Such a heaven-defying matter would bring about the Heaven's Extermination. The high heavens would never allow for such a thing to happen." Li Qiye said dismissively.

Li Qiye was one hundred percent certain regarding this type of Fate advancement. During an older era, he and the Alchemist God

had actually performed True Fate changing! They even worked on what was called the Immortal Fate in the legends! Later on, he had performed True Fate changing a few times. No one in the present times knew more about Fate changing and life extension compared to him!

Chi Xiaodie — still with some apprehension — inquired further: “Will this type of Fate advancement bring about the Heaven’s Wrath?” She was concerned about her little brother more than anyone else. She didn’t want anything unexpected to happen; otherwise, how could she face her mother’s entrustment?

“A minor Heaven’s Wrath should not be an issue. I have thought about this before agreeing to do it for him.” Li Qiye flicked his sleeve and said: “Okay, don’t stand here and bother me with your chit chat. I’m going to start.”

Chi Xiaodie was quite annoyed by Li Qiye and responded with a glare. As a heaven’s proud daughter, countless people always indulged her whims; especially the young geniuses, they were even more obedient towards her. However, this little demon simply didn’t put her in his eyes, so how could she not become angry?

“Sis, you can rest assured. I believe that Brother Li absolutely has this ability.” Chi Xiaodao quickly comforted his sister. He was really afraid that these two will argue again.

“Good, get ready for it. Do you remember the method I told you before?” Li Qiye asked Chi Xiaodao.

Chi Xiaodao then took a deep breath and gently nodded his head: “Brother Li, I am prepared. Go for it.”

Li Qiye summoned the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron and slightly shouted: “Open...”

As his words rang down, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron fell to the ground and turned into a gigantic cauldron with its frog mouth shut tight. The inside became its own vast heaven and earth.

At this time, Li Qiye’s left hand touched the cauldron’s body and channeled his alchemy dao. The Myriad Heavenly Cauldron’s origin flame blazingly appeared. One flame contraption immediately formed and transformed as an ancient medicinal fragrance arose. Inside the transforming flames were faint divine trees with magical arts — mysterious and inscrutable.

Seeing the transformations of the flame caused the Chi duo to become shocked. They had seen the alchemists in the sect refining dan, but they had never seen such a level of flame control or contraption creation!

As the fire continuously changed its form, the flame contraption finally turned into an ancient style medicinal contraption. With roars of tigers and lions resonating from within, it was extremely huge and could contain three to five people.

“Put in the materials.” At this time, Li Qiye gazed at the transformation of the medicinal contraption and commanded.

Chi Xiaodie didn't dare to hesitate and immediately placed the prepared materials in order. The intervals in between were all according to Li Qiye's command.

Li Qiye used his alchemy dao to control the contraption to refine all the medicinal materials. In a flash, these materials became part of the contraption. Li Qiye shouted and the cauldron suddenly changed. It took the medicinal dregs out of the contraption and put them into the cauldron's origin flame, so there were only the purest of essences inside the contraption.

Such a removal method astonished the brother and sister even though they weren't experts on the alchemy dao. This was absolutely the technique of a master; at the very least, no alchemists inside their Lion's Roar Gate were able to do such a thing.

"Your turn!" At this point, Li Qiye shouted towards Chi Xiaodao who then jumped into the medicinal cauldron without any hesitation.

"Boom, boom, boom!" After he jumped into the cauldron, his entire body was dipped into the medicinal concoction. At this second, explosions resonated from within as strange images consisting of flying dragons and phoenixes started to appear.

Next were the "zi, zi, zi" sounds. The medicinal concoction pierced into Chi Xiaodao's meridians like fine needles. This immediately caused him to tremble with unbearable pain; his face became distorted, revealing his state of extreme pain.



Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but to hold her breath while witnessing such a scene. Her heart was hanging on a thread as she clenched her fists tightly from being worried.

As the medicinal concoctions were piercing Chi Xiaodao's meridians, a lion's roar resounded. A golden lion emerged in all of its incomparable tyranny. Chi Xiaodao's body was immediately on the verge of exploding as his muscles bulged; they were filled with outbreking power.

“Open your Fate Palace!” Li Qiye immediately shouted right when Chi Xiaodao's Tyrannical Lion Physique appeared.

Chi Xiaodao roared as his Fate Palace appeared above his head along with his True Fate. At this time, there was an old turtle inside his Fate Palace — this was an extremely rare True Fate. Many other cultivators only had a pure True Fate without anything else to accompany it, but not Chi Xiaodao who had the old turtle as his friend!

The Tyrannical Lion acted as if it had seen its enemy the moment it laid its eyes on the old turtle. It immediately rushed up, aiming to bite this old turtle.

“Go...” In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye shouted and the entire cauldron shook. A dragon made from medicines jumped out of the medicinal contraption as the dragon roars pierced the nine heavens. It coiled its body and immediately clung onto the Tyrannical Lion.

“Rawr”, the lion retaliated, thus resulting in a battle inside the medicinal contraption between a lion and dragon. With continuous cries, the dragon tried to coil itself around the lion while the lion tried to snap it away.

“Get ready for the pain!” Li Qiye cried out. In a flash, his right hand lifted up the cauldron’s origin fire and this fire immediately turned into a long and thin acupuncture needle.

“Poof!” Li Qiye struck like lightning with his fiery needle into the old turtle’s body. In a split second, the old turtle was writhing around in pain.

“Ah...” Chi Xiaodao also had a difficult time bearing this pain. This was a type of suffering from the depths of the soul; it was far beyond the pain threshold of flesh. He screamed out in pain as he nearly crushed his teeth in agony.

## Chapter 270 : Tyrannical Lion Physique, Heavenly Turtle Fate

---

“Settle down...” Li Qiye cried out. His voice was like a morning bell, waking the suffering Chi Xiaodao and enlightening him with perfect wisdom. Chi Xiaodao immediately mustered all that he could to calm his mind. Despite doing so, his body was still shaking in extreme agony.

At this time, Chi Xiaodie was still clenching her fists tightly and was nervous to the point where she almost forgot to breathe.

Li Qiye’s right hand was magical as it controlled the fiery needles piercing into the old turtle. It moved and wove inside Chi Xiaodao’s body and, in just a flash, it created profound mystical patterns that became engraved in the deepest parts of the old turtle’s soul, exuding all of its dazzle!

“Begin...” Right when these profound mystical patterns were completely woven, Li Qiye’s left hand that was placed on the cauldron activated the medicinal contraption. Immediately, a phoenix hymn resounded as the contraption turned into a phoenix that carried the entire medicinal concoction. It then flew up and rushed towards the old turtle.

In this instant, the fiery needles that were weaving these magical outlines suddenly exploded with an unstoppable blinding force. These magical outlines then swallowed the approaching phoenix along with the whole medicinal concoction and used an unbelievable speed to absorb its medicinal effects.

“Poof!” These outlines suddenly grew bigger after absorbing the essence of the medicinal concoction and then it took root in the old turtle’s body.

“Go...” At this time, Li Qiye commanded the dragon. The dragon then roared once and let go of the Tyrannical Lion. In the blink of an eye, it flew towards the rooted magical outlines inside the old turtle’s body and was completely absorbed in an instant.

Once it devoured all the essence of the medicinal concoction, these magical runes acted just like an outbursting root; it turned into a gigantic tree that was capable of covering the sky. In just a second, the magical outlines and the old turtle suddenly integrated into one.

At this point, the Tyrannical Lion lost its opponent. It then crazily roared and aimed straight towards the old turtle, intending to give it a bite. At this second, the old turtle suddenly opened its eyes that were burning like divine torches.

“Bang!” The old turtle swiftly flicked out its giant claw. “Boom!” This one claw was able to pin the Tyrannical Lion down. The lion struggled to get up, but under the suppression of the turtle’s claw, it simply couldn’t do so.

“Ommm...” At this time, divine brilliance flowed on the old turtle’s body and aggregated above its shell before turning into a blue sky. The majestic old turtle — at this time — shouldered this blue sky as if it had turned into a God Turtle capable of

shouldering the nine heavens. “Boom!” At this time, the old turtle slammed down its claw and struck the Tyrannical Lion flying away. The shivering lion wanted to rush in again, but it paused in the end while staring at the old turtle with some hesitation in its eyes. The old turtle emanating its heaven-shouldering momentum frightened the lion, so the lion went back to hiding inside the Inner Physique.

“Success...” Li Qiye slightly nodded in approval after seeing such a scene while the unbearably suffering Chi Xiaodao also began to gradually recover. At this moment, the old turtle accompanied his True Fate as he carried the blue sky on his back in all of its splendor, just like a true God Turtle.

Chi Xiaodie was both happy and nervous for she didn’t think that this impossible matter was actually successful!

“Boom, boom!” Right when Chi Xiaodie breathed a sigh of relief, a thunderous lightning — as thick as a water containing jar — descended from the sky and went straight for Chi Xiaodao with the intention to kill.

“Heaven’s Wrath!” Chi Xiaodie became greatly alarmed the moment she saw this thick lightning striking down as she exclaimed in horror.

“Go...” In this moment, Li Qiye cried loudly as the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron immediately opened its mouth wide. An origin flame from its deepest depths rushed out and turned into a gigantic, unfathomable mouth that was capable of devouring all existences. Before the Chi duo could react, the origin flame had

already completely devoured the lightning without a trace remaining.

This origin flame acted as if it didn't eat enough after absorbing all the lightning from the sky; at this time, it slowly went back inside the cauldron.

“Only a minor tribulation yet you still dared to strike down.” Li Qiye said without a care in the world after the origin flame devoured the lightning.

Good Heavenly Cauldrons all have experienced lightning tribulations from the heaven and earth. As for the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron, needless to say, it had undergone an uncountable amount of lightning tribulations, even far stronger ones. To this divine cauldron, such a minor lightning tribulation like this one was only an unfilling breakfast.

“It is done.” Li Qiye withdrew his cauldron contraption and released Chi Xiaodao, then he calmly said while the Chi duo was still in shock.

Chi Xiaodie was absent-mindedly standing there in a daze. It took her a long time to regain her wits for this scene was simply too shocking. Fate changing was such a profound alchemy art and was something that countless alchemists aspired towards throughout their whole life, yet they still were unable to reach its boundary. Even Legendary Alchemists would have an extremely difficult time to perform such a task.

Even though her little brother's case was only Fate advancement and couldn't be considered a True Fate change, it was still layered with arduous challenges. It required an extremely powerful alchemy dao and a strong grasp on a profound Fate changing technique. There could not be a single mistake during the process. This was a chance that only appeared like a shooting star; once the opportunity was lost, it would delay the Fate changing process and could even result in death.

A matter such as this was extremely difficult for even Legendary Alchemists, yet it was nothing in the hands of Li Qiye.

At this point, Chi Xiaodao's entire body was shaking like soybeans being roasted. The moment he opened his eyes, it revealed a pair of bright and spirited pupils. His blood energy became even more formidable and others could even hear the sound of it flowing like a storm.

"This is amazing. I can feel my blood energy flowing like ten thousand stampeding horses." Chi Xiaodao was ecstatic. Before, his blood energy came to a halt and his cultivation was stuck in the Soul Creation realm. But at this moment, he felt the magnificence and vastness in his tyrannical blood energy.

"This is the advantage of the Tyrannical Lion Physique. Your blood energy is great, and at this moment, your True Fate can control your Physique. It is not a problem to reach the Royal Noble realm." Li Qiye looked at Chi Xiaodao's current state and approvingly nodded his head.

The finally composed Chi Xiaodao took a deep breath and then

bowed down with much gratitude: “I will never forget Brother Li’s life-altering favor. If you ever need this little brother in the future, just say one word and I will not refuse walking through a sea of fire or a mountain of blades for you.”

Li Qiye accepted Chi Xiaodao’s respectful gesture and nodded his head to say: “Stand up. Enjoy your new talents from having the Tyrannical Lion Physique along with the Heavenly Turtle Fate.”

Chi Xiaodao bowed three times again as the worries in his heart were swept away. Even though he was a cheerful person, being stuck at the Soul Creation realm with nowhere to go rendered his inner heart completely different from his external demeanor. But today, this nightmare has finally been dealt with. To him, the path was now bright and clear with an easy path to travel.

Chi Xiaodie silently stood at the side. Prior to this, she once thought that Li Qiye was a swindler. When Li Qiye was talking about Fate changing, she believed that Li Qiye was only speaking nonsense and didn’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth. However, this impossible matter, in her eyes, and in the eyes of many others, happened in the hands of Li Qiye. It was as if all things were trivial under his doing — as if nothing was difficult at all.

An uproar immediately shook the Lion’s Roar Gate’s upper echelon after the successful Fate changing. All the elders found it to be impossible, but after examining Chi Xiaodao, the shocked elders knew that it was really successful.

Having heard this, an elder who was studying the alchemy dao



immediately came out from his secluded meditation and didn't mind losing some face to ask a junior, Li Qiye, about Fate changing.

"It is only a minor technique." Li Qiye only answered dismissively with this sentence to chase this elder away.

Such a nonchalant phrase left the elder with a wry smile as he stood there silently for a long time. This was Fate changing ah; how many alchemists spent their whole lives to never touch such a magical boundary! Only Legendary Alchemists could do such a thing.

Even though these words might have sounded arrogant, this elder couldn't deny the fact that Li Qiye had the qualifications to do so. He was at such a young age yet he was able to perform Fate changing, this was indicative of his unlimited future potential; he was absolutely capable of becoming an Alchemy Emperor!

He didn't dare to say much even when Li Qiye wasn't willing to teach him the Fate changing art. Such a secret art would not be passed on to outsiders by any alchemist or sect.

However, he still had the gall to ask Li Qiye about the alchemy dao. Keep in mind that this elder could be considered as a big character. He had some accomplishments regarding the alchemy dao; however, in front of Li Qiye, he acted like a respectful student with complete devotion as he came again and again beseeching for Li Qiye's teaching.

“Fine, taking your ancestor into account, I will teach you one or two things.” In the end, Li Qiye agreed to teach this elder the alchemy dao.

Li Qiye was not interested in teaching the alchemy dao to outsiders. However, this elder was indeed full of sincerity, and Li Qiye — out of love for the absolute loyalty of the Lion’s Roar Gate’s ancestors to him — made an exception to teach him once.

Having heard Li Qiye’s agreement, this elder bowed in extreme excitement. He was even willing to become Li Qiye’s student.

During these lessons, the elder was very astonished. Li Qiye’s teachings immediately enlightened him; all of his previous unanswered questions were solved in an instant.

What stunned him even further was that Li Qiye continuously taught him an alchemy dao that brought him to the true orthodox path. At this time, this alchemist finally understood what the true alchemy dao was; what he learned before was simply a minor dao.

## Chapter 271 : Chi Xiaodao's Secret Crush

---

Li Qiye stayed at the Lion's Roar Gate for a short period of time. During this time period, outside of teaching this elder about the alchemy dao and cultivation, he was contemplating about the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key.

As a result of his contemplation, he began to see some clues and found out a few secrets of the key along with some of its profundity.

The Lion's Roar Gate treated him as the most esteemed of guests during his stay. If Li Qiye didn't already have a sect, then the gate would have tried to recruit him. They would even let him enjoy the benefits of an elder.

"Brother Li, there will be a dao lecture party later inside the imperial city; do you want to go?" Chi Xiaodao, who had disappeared for several days, rushed in and told Li Qiye; he was clearly unable to hide his excitement.

Li Qiye noticed this excitement so he immediately looked at him and said: "Your excitement, don't tell me your spring is coming? It is only a dao lecture; do you need to be so excited for something so ordinary?"

"This..." Chi Xiaodao was quite embarrassed after being seen through by Li Qiye and gave a mirthless smile.

At this time, a voice rang from the door as Chi Xiaodie was

standing right there. She looked at her little brother and said: “Princess Bao Yun is coming.” [1](#)

Chi Xiaodao immediately forced a fake smile and spoke to cover it up: “There will be many people coming this time. One could say that all the heroes and young talents of the Eastern Hundred Cities will be there.”

“However, Princess Bao Yun will definitely be there, right?” Chi Xiaodie looked at him and finally said: “If you like her, why don’t you tell her? Since you like her, don’t worry about the Tiger’s Howl Gate. Be courageous and tell her, then chase after her!”

With a greatly changed expression, Chi Xiaodao replied: “Sister, leave me alone. Even you, yourself, is not in control of your own situation. You clearly don’t like Sima Longyun so why didn’t you oppose the proposal from the Furious Immortal Saint Country and speak to Royal Father?”

Chi Xiaodie immediately lost her colors once the conversation changed to this matter. She didn’t say anything before turning around to leave.

Chi Xiaodao could only sigh as he watched his sister walking away and shake his head. He also wanted to help her, but his sister wouldn’t talk to their Royal Father about it; there was nothing he could do.

“What is this matter about Princess Bao Yun all about?” After Chi Xiaodie left, Li Qiye smilingly asked Chi Xiaodao.

Chi Xiaodao coughed and revealed some embarrassment, but he still spoke: “She is the princess of the Bao Yun Clan; I met her at an event three years ago.”

“You like her?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh at seeing his expression.

Chi Xiaodao bashfully smiled and said: “This...” He hesitated for a bit before continuing: “I don’t know how to say this... I, I like her, but I don’t know if she likes me or not.”

“If you like her, then go after her, there’s nothing to be afraid of.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “You are not bad at all. Don’t tell me you feel that you are not good enough for her?”

Chi Xiaodao wryly smiled and shook his head: “It’s not like that; however, I heard that the Tiger’s Howl Gate had already proposed to the Bao Yun Clan, and the master of the clan is very willing to become in-laws with the gate. I heard this matter will very likely be successful. Some news even said that Hu Yue of the Tiger’s Howl Gate came several times to discuss about this marriage.” Having said this, he gave a dejected look. [2](#)

Seeing Chi Xiaodao looking so sad, Li Qiye burst out in laughter and said: “A free man and an unmarried woman; if you like her, then just go for it. The Tiger’s Howl Gate is just proposing and she hasn’t married him yet. You can compete for her against the Tiger’s Howl descendant — this is not a big deal. Even if she was married already, you can still rob her away. That year, Immortal

Emperor Fei Yang did this kind of thing before.” 3

“Brother Li thinks too highly of me, you even compared me with Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. I know who I am very clearly.” Chi Xiaodao said with a wry smile.

He hesitated for a moment before speaking: “I won’t hide it from Brother Li. I also want to court Princess Bao Yun, but unfortunately...” He sighed at this point and then said with some disappointment: “My Lion’s Roar Gate, today, is not the same as the Chi Clan of the past. We have fallen, and the Bao Yun Clan would not put my Lion’s Roar Gate in their eyes with our current status within the Eastern Hundred Cities. At the same time, my gate cannot compete against the Tiger’s Howl Gate.”

“The current Tiger’s Howl Gate is a grand sect; even though it cannot compare to Immortal Emperor lineages, they are still quite illustrious and influential within the Eastern Hundred Cities. My Lion’s Roar Gate is far too lacking compared to them.” Chi Xiaodao then bitterly smiled and kept on going: “If my grandfather personally came forward to propose for me, then there would be a little bit of hope. Unfortunately, after my grandfather went into his death meditation, he never showed his face again.” 4

“It is nothing special.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “So be it, I will be a good person to the very end. If you want to court girls, I will support you. Go ahead and boldly chase after this Princess Bao Yun. As long as she likes you back, everything will be easy. If this Bao Yun Clan does not agree, I will help you beat them up until they agree. If this Tiger’s Howl Gate dares to steal your woman, I will beat them until even their parents wouldn’t be able to

recognize them.”

“This...” Chi Xiaodao’s mouth was wide open after hearing Li Qiye’s domineering words. This was a bit too tyrannical.

“But, but, the Tiger’s Howl Gate and the Bao Yun Clan are great powers renowned in the Eastern Hundred Cities! It is not so easy to mess with them; my Lion’s Roar Gate is definitely not their match.” Chi Xiaodao hesitantly spoke.

Li Qiye calmly declared: “With me here, everything will be fine as long as you can win her heart. Your Chi Clan and me are brought together by fate, so I will help you to the very end.”

The Chi Clan Ancestor was an absolutely loyal general under Li Qiye, and he died in the Immortal Massacre War. Today, Li Qiye also liked Chi Xiaodao so, out of love for his ancestor, Li Qiye decided to lend him a hand.

Chi Xiaodao’s heart couldn’t help but beat faster. Before this, his cultivation was stuck; one could say that his heart had turned cold and became drowned in despair about this matter. Today, his matter was taken care of and he could cultivate normally again. This was his renewed hope as his will to fight surged once more.

“So? You don’t even have the courage to chase after a girl?” Li Qiye smilingly said after being met by Chi Xiaodao’s hesitation.

Chi Xiaodao clenched his fists and said: “Good, even Brother Li

will support me. If I don't try my best, then it would be a shame to your goodwill! Don't worry, Brother Li, I will not back down. If she doesn't like me, then so be it. However, if she is willing, then no matter what, I will battle to the end!" At this point, his blood was boiling as his fighting intent surged high.

Li Qiye laughed and patted his shoulder before saying: "Now you sound more like a man."

Chi Xiaodao was quite bold at the moment. At this time, his feelings were out of control and he wished that he could see Princess Bao Yun right away.

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile after seeing Chi Xiaodao's current appearance. Young love was quite a sight — worthy of remembrance. After traversing the eras, there might not be a woman capable of causing his heart to burn brightly like this anymore.

"So your sister will marry that little pretty boy, Sima Longyun?" Li Qiye asked about a different matter.

Chi Xiaodao was worried about this matter. He shook his head and said: "Not marry, but the Furious Immortal Saint Country had come to propose even as early as two years ago. And recently, they have been more fervent about it. My Royal Father is a bit unable to withstand their pressure while my grandpa has not said anything about it."

"What is your father's opinion on this? Or rather, what is your



sister's opinion on this?" Li Qiye asked.

Chi Xiaodao shook his head in response: "As for my sister, there's no need to say it. Basically, she does not like Sima Longyun. However, if my Royal Father truly tells her to marry him, then she has no choice! She had always sacrificed herself to protect the Lion's Roar Gate. If she were to decline, then maybe it would bring about some attacks from the Saint Country. Even if my sister is not willing, she will agree to this marriage for the sake of the Chi Clan and the gate."

"What is your father's opinion?" Li Qiye asked.

Li Qiye didn't have much to say about Chi Xiaodie, but out of love for the Chi Clan Ancestor, he will still lend her a hand.

Chi Xiaodao bitterly smiled: "If my Royal Father was willing, then he would have already married her off. Royal Father believes that the Saint Country only wants our supreme Immortal Physique Law and that they have no good intentions. If my sister wanted to marry, then he wouldn't stop her. If she didn't want to, then he wouldn't force her either. However, in my opinion, if the Saint Country keeps on pressuring my Royal Father, then I'm afraid my sister will agree to protect our country."

Having said this, he couldn't help but sigh. He desperately wanted to help out his sister, but with his strength alone, how could he fight against a monster like the Furious Immortal Saint Country?

“Furious Immortal Saint Country.” Li Qiye smiled. He knew its Progenitor — a grand completion Immortal Physique. He went on to say: “The lower Tyrannical Immortal Physique Law — it is flawed.”

“My Royal Father also guessed the same thing!” Chi Xiaodao shockingly exclaimed: “Brother Li also knows this secret!”

“It is only a secret for now.” Li Qiye smilingly said. The Furious Immortal Ancestor cultivated the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, one of the twelve Immortal Physiques. After he reached grand completion, he swept through the Eight Desolaces. This matter was quite shocking at that time. There used to be a saying in that era — unless an Immortal Emperor came out, no one would be able to defeat him!

In fact, Li Qiye — as the Dark Crow — had seen his Physique in that era! The truth was that his Physique was flawed; even though people said that he created a supreme law for the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, unfortunately, he was missing just one part. Logically speaking, he had no chance of reaching the grand completion stage of the Immortal Physique, but he obtained a miracle that allowed him to survive the powerful Physique tribulation. If it wasn't so, then he surely would have died under the terrifying tribulation.

Chi Xiaodao emotionally said: “My Royal Father also thought the same. He speculated that they only want our Immortal Physique Law. After their Progenitor, they no longer produced another grand completion Immortal Physique so my Royal Father guessed that there is a problem with their law. They want to start with our

Immortal Physique Law in order to find a solution.”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Princess Bao Yun = Princess Jewel/Treasure Cloud.

[2\]](#) Hu Yue = Tiger Peak.

[3\]](#) Fei Yang = Soaring/Fly. There is another Immortal Emperor Fei, but Fei and Fei Yang are different.

[4\]](#) Reminder, death meditation is a very important cultivation. Either break through successfully and leave, or die in there. It is a last chance/resort.

# Chapter 272 : Goddess Mei Suyao

---

Chi Xiaodao's ancestor was Lion Monarch Ba Xian. The Lion Monarch cultivated the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique. During that era, people said that he himself personally created a supreme Immortal Physique Law, but others said that he obtained an extremely ancient version of this Physique Law.

Li Qiye looked at Chi Xiaodao and asked: "Does your Lion's Roar Gate have the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique Law?"

A supreme Immortal Physique Law was something coveted by all great powers. Even Immortal Emperor lineages wished to obtain such an item.

"This..." Chi Xiaodao hesitated for a moment before finally answering Li Qiye: "This is our Chi Clan's secret, but since I owe Brother Li a great debt, I can divulge a thing or two to you. The truth is, I don't know the exact details. Our ancestor's supreme law has been lost, but ten years ago, my grandfather went to the Heavenly Dao Academy because my maternal ancestor had cultivated at the academy. And so, my grandfather hoped to find an answer there. After his return, he underwent his death meditation and he never revealed the exact details to us..."

"... My grandfather is a natural born Saint Physique. Alas, his youth was a struggle since he did not have a suitable Saint Physique Law, thus his Saint Physique suffered great limitations. Regarding this meditation session, my grandfather told me that if he was successful, then he would obtain a grand completion Saint Physique. Because of this, outsiders always thought that my

grandfather found our ancestor's supreme Immortal Physique Law. However, since outsiders didn't have absolute certainty, there have not been people attacking all the way to our door yet." At this point, Chi Xiaodao was quite worried. Their current Lion's Roar Gate was weak and far from being a match for a gigantic monster like the Furious Immortal Saint Country.

Li Qiye smiled and understood the inside reasonings, then he asked: "All the elders are devilishly training via meditation while maintaining a heavy guard. Is this to prevent outsiders from stealing the supreme Immortal Physique Law, or is it for a different reason?"

"I'm afraid that it is both." Chi Xiaodao wryly smiled and said: "At the same time, it might be out of fear of an attack from the Saint Country so they made good preparations. Ever since the Saint Country came to propose to my sister, my Royal Father ordered for us to be on guard. My Royal Father himself does not dare to leave the Lion's Roar Gate and had always been residing inside the imperial city, lest he risks internal unrest."

Li Qiye stroked his chin and asked: "When is your grandfather coming out? I want to meet him for a bit."

He still had the treasure box of Lion Monarch Ba Xian in his possession. This was meant to be passed down to his descendant. The Lion's Roar Heavenly King, Chi Xiaodao's grandfather, was the descendant of Lion Monarch Ba Xian.

"It's hard to say, and I also don't know. Royal Father said that if grandfather was successful, then it could be within three to five

years. If not, then it would not be any time in the foreseeable future.” Chi Xiaodao said.

Li Qiye pondered for a moment after hearing such an answer. His karma with the Lion’s Roar Gate was not shallow. The Chi Clan Ancestor was his general while there was a karmic fruit formed between him and Lion Monarch Ba Xian.

“Brother Li.” At this time, Chi Xiaodao lifted his head to look at Li Qiye while scratching his head, then he asked: “How do you feel about my big sister?” He wanted to hook Li Qiye up with his big sister. In fact, he also felt that Li Qiye was completely worthy of his big sister.

Li Qiye simply smiled and didn’t answer Chi Xiaodao.

“I understand.” Chi Xiaodao wryly smiled. Even a supreme character like Bing Yuxia could only be a maid in Li Qiye’s world; even though his sister was the Lion’s Roar Princess, but compared to Bing Yuxia, no matter whether it was their status, beauty, or talents, she was far from being Yuxia’s match.

Bing Yuxia could only be a maid in Li Qiye’s eyes, let alone his sister.

“Brother Li must come to this dao preaching.” Chi Xiaodao became spirited and changed the subject: “The person preaching the dao this time is quite amazing; maybe this person could enter Brother Li’s sight.”

Li Qiye smiled and asked: “What makes you say that?”

“The dao preacher this time is the Eternal River School’s Goddess Mei, the contemporary number one prodigy of the Eastern Hundred Cities. She can also be considered the number one person in the region.”

Chi Xiaodao quickly explained to Li Qiye. He couldn’t help but admire Goddess Mei. In fact, no one would be able to stay calm when it came to Goddess Mei of the Eastern Hundred Cities.

“Eternal River School.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and murmured.

Chi Xiaodao continued on: “Yep, the Eternal River School, the Eastern Hundred Cities’ number one sect. Goddess Mei is its current successor, and she is also their spokesperson for this generation.”

Only admiration could be found when the name Eternal River School was brought up at the Eastern Hundred Cities. Even in the entire Mortal Emperor World, this name was like thunder next to one’s ears.

Eternal River School — one sect three emperors! One of the most ancient heritages in the Mortal Emperor World. There were only a few existences capable of being compared to the Eternal River School, such as the Southern Crimson Earth’s Mysterious Bamboo Mountain from the legends. [1](#)

One sect three emperors — just how frightening was this existence? A sect with dual emperors, like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, was enough to become the most powerful heritage in the Grand Middle Territory.

This one sect three emperors Eternal River School was unfathomable. It was established in the ancient Desolate Era and thrived all the way to the Desolace Expansion Era, to the Ancient Ming Era, and then the Emperors Era until now. It was a heritage that embedded itself through the rivers of time in the Mortal Emperor World.

It could withstand the test of time without any sign of declination; this was indicative of its monstrous might.

“A bit interesting.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile. Eternal River School ah! In that distant era, it once had quite a memorable item.

Chi Xiaodao went on to say: “Goddess Mei is the successor of the Eternal River School. She is now travelling throughout the world in this era to cultivate. She has been part of the mundane world for very long now and had preached the dao for many geniuses. In recent years, many prodigies chose to follow her. My Royal Father paid a hefty fee to invite her to preach the dao at our imperial city during her travels.”

“Upon hearing this, needless to say about the geniuses in my country, even the prodigies of nearby heritages and countries all came running in hopes to hear her preaching the dao in person. It



is not convenient for my Royal Father to show himself this time, so my sister is the host for this dao preaching session.” Chi Xiaodao explained.

Li Qiye let a smile bloom and looked at Chi Xiaodao before saying: “Is your father using this dao preaching opportunity for your sister to meet some men, or is he using this opportunity to climb up the Eternal River School?”

“Umm...” Chi Xiaodao coughed and had to answer: “Probably both. Many geniuses from the powers nearby will come here to listen, and my Royal Father hopes that my sister could find someone she loves. If my sister marries away, then the Saint Country can’t really say anything else.”

Li Qiye simply smiled and did not add anything else. He only thought that the Royal Lord of the Lion’s Roar Gate truly gave his daughter a lot of consideration.

“For this dao preaching session, my sister will be the host and I will only be helping out.” Chi Xiaodao quickly said: “How about Brother Li help my sister out? I trust that Brother Li can deal with anything.”

Although Chi Xiaodao understood that his sister didn’t have a chance and that his efforts were useless, he still tried his best to create such an opportunity for his sister.

“I’ll just watch from the outside.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “You and your sister can take care of such a small matter.” How could he

not know Chi Xiaodao's intentions?

Chi Xiaodao said no more. After staying together with Li Qiye, he understood that one must grasp their own opportunities. His sister really missed a good chance and didn't win Li Qiye's favor.

Goddess Mei's dao preaching at the Lion's Roar imperial city became sensational news throughout the entire country, maybe even the entire Eastern Hundred Cities. In just a short amount of time, there were many rowdy discussions.

Countless cultivators came to see the famous person, especially the younger generation who were too excited in wanting to see the supreme air of the goddess.

“Goddess Mei, the Eternal River Successor; the person who entered the secular world, Mei Suyao! Anyone who had ever met Mei Suyao all proclaimed that a person like her should only appear in the high heavens. For what reason did she descend down to the mortal world!?”

There were once countless saintesses and princesses along with noble daughters who were proud of their appearances and talents, but rumor has it that after these girls met Mei Suyao, they couldn't help but become dejected with low self-esteem from being utterly eclipsed. They became afraid of walking together with Mei Suyao and didn't dare to compete with her.

Mei Suyao was not simply a person entering the secular world from the Eternal River School. Her fame was also not because of a

shallow reason like her beauty. The more frightening part was that legends stated that she was a natural born Immortal Bone — unrivaled and extremely rare even through the rivers of time.

A cultivator's talents had to do with their Life Wheel, Physique, and Fate Palace. Outside of these three things, other things rarely had a direct effect on cultivation, but an Immortal Bone was one of these rare things.

Moreover, an Immortal Bone was extremely unique and rare. Rumor has it that a person with the Dao Bone would be invincible in their era. There was even a rumor stating that a person with the Dao Bone was comparable to having an Immortal Physique!

Of course, they were only legends and people could not gather accurate speculations because ever since time immemorial, very few people had the Dao Bone.

However, Mei Suyao's Dao Bone was even more amazing. Legend has it that her Dao Bone was located between her eyebrows. This was the soulbone, so it was called the Immortal Soulbone. [2](#)

Hearsay stated that the Immortal Soulbone was the number one Immortal Bone. Whether this was true or not, people did not have a way of finding out. However, Mei Suyao possessing an Immortal Soulbone was extremely frightening.

The Immortal Soulbone could turn complexity into simplicity. This meant that no matter the merit law, even if they were Emperor Laws or Heaven's Will Secret Laws, as long as Mei Suyao

took a glance, she would immediately be able to grasp their profundities. She could learn anything in an instant.

This was still not the most terrifying matter. Rumor has it that Mei Suyao's Immortal Soulbone far exceeded people's imaginations. She could drain the Heavenly Dao and surpass the True Gods; she was completely unique in this world.

As the successor of the Eternal River School and someone who had entered the secular world, Mei Suyao's natural born Immortal Soulbone was unfathomable. Not to mention the younger generation, even predecessors were wary of her.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Cool fact, the man with the wound in his chest in the coffin at the peak of the Burial Ground was most likely from the Mysterious Bamboo Mountain.

[2\]](#) Soulbone is a made up term. 眉心, or eyebrows + heart/soul/mind/intelligence is the area between the eyebrows, usually where there dao markings or the third eye in eastern literature is; it's an extremely important/profound part of cultivation. But this doesn't translate too well into English, and I especially didn't want a medical term so I'll use soulbone for this.

## Chapter 273 : Dao Preaching Event

---

The imperial city of the Lion's Roar Country suddenly became very lively after the news of Mei Suyao coming to preach the dao traveled far and wide. The sea of people was ten times larger than normal. One could say that anyone who had previously heard of her good name all wanted to see her supreme elegance. Even if they had no way of getting close to the goddess, catching just a glimpse of her from the distance was more than enough.

“Rumor has it that she also wanted to go to the Southern Crimson Earth before this. I didn't expect her to return so soon.” In just a short period of time, the entire bustling imperial city, no, the entire country was talking about Mei Suyao.

“Yeah, I did hear that Goddess Mei went to the Southern Crimson Earth to visit the Mysterious Bamboo Mountain.” An informed cultivator immediately spread the word.

After hearing this news, there were some Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints who were not too surprised; one Ancient Saint couldn't help but say: “Eastern Eternal River, Southern Mysterious Bamboo — the two strongest contemporary forces of the Mortal Emperor World. Both of these grand heritages are one sect three emperors. The descendants of these two sects has a tradition of competing against each other; Goddess Mei going to the Crimson Earth to visit the Bamboo Mountain is quite ordinary.”

“The descendant of the Bamboo Mountain this time is also quite amazing. I wonder who won in their competition?” A southern cultivator knew even more about this matter.

“Goddess Mei’s dao preaching is like the deluge of heavenly flowers fluttering down from above, causing others to lose their way back home. After it is over, it becomes ingrained into the hearts of the listeners and it won’t dissipate for a long time. Three years ago, I had the fortune of listening to Goddess Mei preaching the dao back at the Eternal River School. I benefitted so much from it that I won’t be able to forget it for the rest of my life.” A young prodigy who once heard Goddess Mei’s dao preaching before didn’t mind traversing millions of miles to come here. Those who had previously heard her preaching became even more charmed and lost.

The Lion’s Roar Gate was only a minor country. There were very few great sects inside its territory and there was also a paltry amount of cultivators. However, after Mei Suyao arrived, there were so many cultivators here that it crowded the imperial city.

The Lion’s Roar disciples mustered all of their strength in order to maintain order within the imperial city. The entire gate expended quite a bit of effort regarding this matter.

In fact, the royal lord of the Lion’s Roar Gate spent a great deal of time contemplating in order to successfully convince Mei Suyao to have her preach the dao at their imperial city. [1](#)

The country actually used the imperial palace’s garden as the place for her dao preaching. [2](#)

Countless cultivators wanted to enter the city in order to hear

this dao preaching session, but it was not such an easy matter. If everyone could enter the imperial palace, then the palace itself would be flooded. As such, they all had to go through a selection phase before being able to join in.

First, all the older cultivators were declined at the door. This was because Mei Suyao's dao preaching was extremely beneficial to the younger generation, so the older ones shouldn't take this opportunity from the young. Second, people with too low of a cultivation would also be kicked out. In the end, for the weaker ones, even if they were to hear the dao preaching, they most likely would not be able to understand. It would be like playing the zither to an ox. Third...

As the host and organizer for this session, Chi Xiaodie was extremely busy. Even Chi Xiaodao had to arrange many things and became as tired as a servant.

Of course, even if he was even more drained, Chi Xiaodao would still be smiling nonstop. This brat was this cheerful due to a very simple reason — because the Princess Bao Yun in his heart was also coming to listen to Mei Suyao.

Especially after sweeping through all of his previous worries, Chi Xiaodao became even more bright. After winning Li Qiye's support, he was determined to chase after the princess and he wanted to see her as soon as possible.

The only free person at the Lion's Roar Gate was Li Qiye. He stayed behind in secluded meditation without caring for external matters. He would stroll around the gate during his free time to

bask in its scenery, so he spent his time quite comfortably.

Li Qiye finally entered the imperial city one day before the dao preaching event. He noticed that it was filled with people and shook his head, thinking that this was a bit too much. The current Mei Suyao of the Eternal River School was not necessarily able to transcend the Eternal River Progenitor — Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui! [3](#)

Just imagine that year when Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui, Jue Tianyu, was preaching her dao. Not to mention the Mortal Emperor World, even the cultivators and rulers from all over the Nine Worlds came just to see her prestige. However, at that time, she was not even an invincible Immortal Emperor. [4](#)

Thinking back to that far era with its lustrous romantic spring filled Li Qiye with remembrance. During that era, he did not have the strength to personally groom an Immortal Emperor. Back then, Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui was truly renowned in this world with her extreme talents; even the kings of all the Nine Worlds fell over for her.

Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui, the Eternal River Progenitor, the person who formed the emperor foundation that allowed the Eternal River School to stand strong throughout the ages! Li Qiye couldn't help but become emotional as he looked towards the Eternal River School's direction. Their first meeting was truly something worth remembering.

Eternal River School — one sect three emperors. Immortal



Emperor Xiu Shui was its progenitor and one of the very few female Immortal Emperors.

The school had three Immortal Emperors: Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui, Immortal Emperor Nu Zhan, and Immortal Emperor Guan Feng. Even though it was considered one of the strongest heritages of the Immortal Emperor World, only Immortal Emperor Nu Zhan was human. Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui, on the other hand, belonged to the first branch of the Charming Spirit Race. [5](#)

The Charming Spirit Race was the high heaven's favored child, and it could be considered the most gifted race out of the myriad of races.

Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui came from the Charming Spirit Race and finally became an invincible Immortal Emperor with the Heaven's Will. Her life could be considered to be the most brilliant during the Desolate Era. Even though many eras passed, even today, many people still relished in her old tales.

"Immortal Emperor ah, that year..." Li Qiye couldn't help but lament after recalling the old matters from a long time ago.

"Goddess Mei has arrived!" Right when Li Qiye was in a daze while recalling his past, the imperial city suddenly went into an uproar as waves of people like primordial wild beasts rushed out. As Li Qiye was just standing there, he was pushed around until he arrived at the side of the monstrous crowd.

"Goddess Mei is here, hurry and come watch." Suddenly,

deafening cries resounded everywhere. Both men and women were excited, especially the younger males who were extremely obsessed.

Li Qiye could only smile while shaking his head at the sight of these obsessed male cultivators. He had witnessed this familiar scene countless times throughout the ages.

“Gallop gallop gallop...”

A horse carriage approached on a winding path that had faint green smoke, just like a rainbow in the sky. Anywhere this horse carriage passed seemed to turn into a paradise. It was as if there were hundreds of flowers showing off their beauty amongst the lush vegetation and flowing springs.

One could feel the immortal rhythm even before the person appeared. The loud imperial city suddenly fell silent in an instant. It was quite frustrating being at this scene as countless cultivators in the imperial city were constantly pushing each other.

However, when this carriage arrived, it was as if the ruthless summer had turned cold; a sensation penetrated one's soul, allowing them to be very refreshed.

The carriage driver was an old man and Mei Suyao was nowhere in sight. The only discernible thing was a faint shadow inside the horse carriage; it was like a graceful present, like a fairy coming into being — extremely peerless.

This graceful shadow swayed countless cultivators in the city. At this moment, all of them held their breath and stared at the faint shadow inside the carriage.

“It is Goddess Mei...” A person excitedly murmured, but even with all of his enthusiasm, he didn’t dare to say it loudly.

Li Qiye glanced from the far distance with a smile while gently shaking his head. This was too exaggerated. However, the Eternal River School was truly formidable to be able to groom such a descendant. Li Qiye didn’t look for a long time so he quickly entered the imperial palace.

When Mei Suyao’s carriage traveled by, another unit came in suit. This unit was extremely gallant and all of their mounts were mysterious beasts, including heavenly stallions, winged tigers, and even dragonhorses...

This unit was led by a young man. He was extremely handsome and tall and was adorned with silver armor and a silver spear. His aura was extremely bright; he would be the swan amongst the chickens no matter where he went.

“It is Saint Child Qian Yue!” A person recognized his identity after seeing him. [6](#)

An Eastern Hundred Cities’ cultivator said: “Saint Child Qian Yue is truly sincere. I heard that he became charmed the first time he laid his eyes on Goddess Mei. He wanted to chase after her and was willing to be her follower, but unfortunately, Goddess Mei declined

him.”

“Yeah, I heard that when Goddess Mei went to the Southern Crimson Earth to preach the dao, Saint Child Qian Yue also followed.” Another cultivator added.

“Saint Child Qian Yue was someone loved by all in the Eastern Hundred Cities. How many girls have fallen for him? But who would have thought that he was willing to lose it all just to follow Goddess Mei. He’s even willing to become her servant.” A girl said with regret.

An Ancient Saint predecessor shook his head to say: “It is easier said than done regarding being accepted into the Eternal River School, especially its first branch; being admitted into the first branch is harder than reaching the sky. The first branch — in the secular world — represents the Eternal River School; only the amazing geniuses throughout the eras were able to join this branch. I heard that Immortal Emperor Nu Zhan and Immortal Emperor Guan Feng all came from this branch! Saint Child Qian Yue is indeed a dragon and phoenix amongst men within the Eastern Hundred Cities, but it is impossible for him to enter the first branch. Otherwise, countless young prodigies of the cities would be willing to follow Goddess Mei.”

“No matter what, we have to enter the imperial palace this time to listen to Goddess Mei.” A young prodigy clenched his fists tightly and set his goal.

Even watching Mei Suyao from afar or just a glimpse of her beautiful shadow was enough to swoon people and cause them to

go crazy.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) The royal lord is Chi Xiaodao's father.

[2\]](#) This is a big deal because the imperial palace is always meant for the king and his harem.

[3\]](#) Xiu Shui = Water Sleeve. Hmph, sleeve made out of water? It is a bit of a weird title. Her affinity is of course water because it is the Eternal River School. Sleeve must be describing her gentle and elegant manner.

[4\]](#) Her real name is Jue Tianyu, meaning Severing the Heavens.

[5\]](#) Nu Zhan = Furious Battle, Guan Feng = Observing Phoenix or Phoenix Gate

[6\]](#) Saint Child Thousand Mountains.

## Chapter 274 : Heaven's Secret Valley

---

This was the appeal of the Eternal River School, and this was the personal charm of Mei Suyao.

Mei Suyao's dao preaching event started right on time in the palace garden. The garden of the imperial palace was quite aesthetically pleasing as there were ancient trees and vines filled with the fragrances of grasses and treasure medicines along with pretty blooming flowers. There were also flood dragons swimming in the pond along with old turtles and spirit cranes...

Although the Lion's Roar Gate was no longer the same as it used to be and was far less powerful than the great powers, as the descendants of the Chi Clan, it still had a certain strength that was apparent from witnessing the palace garden.

Many young prodigies who qualified to be inside had entered for a long time before the start of the event to not miss such a rare opportunity. It was as if a waterfall made of people was entering the imperial palace. Some prodigies were riding their ancient chariots, signaling the pride of their clans. Others rode rare and precious beasts while some soared with their flying swords. Then, there were those who were sitting on their treasure mountains and came from above...

In a short amount of time, the palace garden became very bustling and crowded. Most of these young prodigies all had exceedingly high statuses. There were princesses and saint child as well as descendants from the great powers or giants from different countries...

As the organizers, the Chi duo was quite busy. They quickly greeted the guests that came from everywhere without any breaks.

The young prodigies all came in groups of three or five. They were all dragons and phoenixes amongst men. It was quite a beautiful spectacle to behold when all the men were extraordinarily handsome and all the women were pretty enough to cause fishes to drown and the birds to fall down from the sky.

These groups were talking about all the important matters inside the Eastern Hundred Cities and other geniuses of the great powers.

“I heard Ba Xia was in the vicinity. I wonder if he will run here for this event or not.” A young Saint Child said.

Many of them were quite wary of Ba Xia. A royal prince shook his head and said: “I hope he doesn’t come here. That guy is too crazy and will always cause trouble wherever he goes.”

“He has been even more insane recently. Some people said that his Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique made some progress. I wonder if he had surpassed his minor physique tribulation or not.” A different friend said.

Ba Xia, the descendant of the Furious Immortal Saint Country, was the oldest royal prince. This was an amazing character, and he cultivated the country’s defining treasure — the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique!

A descendant from an ancient sect smiled and said: “Don’t worry, Ba Xia will definitely not come. Just recently, he was chasing a fierce beast and entered an ancient ridge. I’m afraid he won’t be able to come back so soon.”

“Ba Xia might not come, but his martial junior brother, Sima Longyun, will definitely come.” The royal prince said.

A Saint Child sneered and said: “What is so special about Sima Longyun? He is only one of the forty-eight Xiantian Physiques! He simply relied on the prestige of his older brother, Ba Xia. Hmph, he himself is very unlikely to be more powerful than me.”

Places with people will have jianghu; even the people of the younger generation of the Eastern Hundred Cities were not always friendly to each other. There was jealousy and revenge amongst many other things... [1](#)

On the other side, there was another group of prodigies discussing the matters of the cities. An oldest disciple of an ancient sect with a lot of information revealed: “I heard that Great Child Yao Guang came out from his meditation.” [2](#)

All the sitting prodigies were shivering in their mind after they heard the name Great Child Yao Guang and changed their expressions. In fact, they couldn’t be blamed. When it came to the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, not too many people could stay calm within the Eastern Hundred Cities.



The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom was one of the oldest kingdoms in the Eastern Hundred Cities — one sect two emperors. Very few heritages could compare to its true strength.

Great Child Yao Guang, Zu Huangwu, was extremely talented as he also possessed two emperors' best techniques. [3](#)

“Three years ago, Zu Huangwu came to the Heavenly Dao Academy to challenge Yue Yi. After returning home, he went into secluded meditation without leaving. This time, since he came out, I'm afraid that he has merged both of his emperors' arts. At this time, Yue Yi might no longer be his match and only Goddess Li would be able to suppress his prestige in the entire Eastern Hundred Cities.” A Royal Noble emotionally said while sitting.

A royal prince shook his head and rejected that notion: “Not necessarily. I heard that Deity has arrived. Someone saw him descending down from the sky straight into the Heavenly Dao Academy with their own eyes!” [4](#)

“Deity Jikong Wudi!” When this person was brought up, even the prodigies sitting nearby were alarmed and they all came together. [5](#)

“The Space Trample Mountain's descendant wants to enter the secular world — truly great ah. Could it be that he wants to compete for the Heaven's Will of this generation against Goddess Mei?” Another Great Child lost his colors and said.

The Space Trample Mountain's descendant, Jikong Wudi... Even

though he debuted very recently, he has already become a legend! People regarded him as a deity. There was even a saying in the contemporary times that, outside of the Eternal River Mei Suyao, no one else was comparable to him.

Even though Deity Jikong Wudi was not from the Eastern Hundred Cities, his fame was widespread and eclipsed countless young geniuses.

The Space Trample Mountain was Immortal Emperor Ta Kong's heritage. Even though it was considered an Immortal Emperor lineage in the Mortal Emperor World, it was not situated in the Five Desolaces, Eastern Hundred Cities, nor the Grand Middle Territory. It was built in a foreign space, high and hidden in the firmament where outsiders could not easily enter.

“Deity is coming.” Even the most talented prodigies became dejected after hearing this name. A person comparable to Mei Suyao was definitely not just in name.

Li Qiye also came. He silently sat in an ordinary obscure corner of the garden and poured his own drink. Even though there were countless Saint Childs and princesses in the garden, Li Qiye didn't want to start a conversation with any of them. He simply sat there in silence in a forgettable corner.

Li Qiye also didn't want to go bother Chi Xiaodao, who was very busy at this moment.

“Big Brother is sure enjoying yourself.” After Li Qiye finished

drinking a cup, a person immediately poured him another. With a tanned skin color, this young man carried a heroic presence. His body was the embodiment of natural sunlight; especially his little smirk hanging above his slightly dark face, it gave him quite a different style.

This person sat down and immediately poured a cup for Li Qiye while revealing a big smile.

Li Qiye glanced at him and said: “Do you not feel itchy after changing your face every day? Isn’t it a great thing to just be yourself?” Having said that, he started drinking along; he didn’t hand another cup to the young man either.

The young man dryly smiled and said: “Big Brother is messing with me. I am not as confident as Big Brother, heh. I have many enemies at the Eastern Hundred Cities, so I have to hide from the wind.” This guy was not a new person, it was Sikong Toutian who escaped some time ago!

At the moment, Sikong Toutian returned once again and actually penetrated the royal palace. This brat was truly skilled; however, he had completely changed his appearance at the moment, and outsiders did not know that he was Sikong Toutian. Of course, he couldn’t escape from Li Qiye’s eyes.

“Big Brother, the Space Trample Mountain’s Deity also came.” Sikong Toutian passed a message to Li Qiye.

“So what if the people from the Space Trample Mountain came?

What does it have to do with me?” Finished speaking, he drank another cup.

Sikong Toutian hurriedly poured another cup for him and said: “I heard Big Brother killed Jikong Tian back at Ancient Sky City. I’m thinking that Jikong Wudi will find you to get even.”

Sikong Toutian himself was quite amazing. However, in front of Li Qiye, he didn’t dare to bluster and actually went as far as acting like a little brother.

“You really have some abilities ah, you actually ran over to the Grand Middle Territory in such a short amount of time and found out about this matter so clearly.” Li Qiye glanced at him and said: “Are you scheming against me?”

Sikong Toutian’s expression immediately changed as he pointed his finger towards the sky and said: “Big Brother, your joke is too much. I, Sikong Toutian, am only a little punk. Big Brother, you are a god from the nine firmaments. Even if I am one hundred times more courageous, I still wouldn’t dare to have the slightest shred of disrespect towards Big Brother. Big Brother slays True Gods in the Nine Heavens and massacres Demon Kings in hell. As for such a lowly character like me, I am too busy being respectful and in awe of Big Brother, so how could I have time to even dare be disrespectful towards Big Brother?”

“Fine, stop your flattering.” Li Qiye continued on: “If someone who comes out of the Heaven’s Secret Valley was a punk, then there are too many punks in this world.” Having said that, he placed his cup in front of Sikong Toutian.

With a shiver in his heart, Sikong Toutian immediately turned pale after hearing Li Qiye words! Ever since he came into being, no one had ever been able to see through his origin because it had always been a mystery. He had met countless powerful characters, including Mortal Kings of Ancient Kingdoms, but they were not able to recognize his origin. Yet today, Li Qiye easily revealed his secret.

Sikong Toutian's heart fluttered for a moment before taking a deep breath. Then, he poured more wine for Li Qiye and immediately smiled: "Big Brother's vision is as bright as a torch; nothing can hide from you."

"Don't worry, if you don't annoy me, I won't go to the Heaven's Secret Valley and flip over your Mortal Monarch Palace." Li Qiye nonchalantly said as he looked at Sikong Toutian.

The hands that Sikong Toutian was using to hold the wine gourd couldn't help but shake. He had met countless great characters, but no one was able to make him so fearful like Li Qiye.

"How is Old Man Ren doing?" Li Qiye instilled even more fear into the dazed Sikong Toutian. [6](#)

Sikong Toutian took another breath to compose himself, then he forced a smile to say: "I won't lie to Big Brother. In fact, I have never seen Ancestor Ren in all of my years. I heard the other ancestors say that Ancestor Ren had been cultivating for a long time."

“Since he was able to withstand the Heavens, there is still a chance.” Li Qiye leisurely said.

It was very likely that no one in the contemporary times knew of a heritage like the Heaven’s Secret Valley. People who were privy to this were all extremely ancient old undyings and could be considered legendary characters. If these characters were alive in this world, then they were all halting their blood force.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Jianghu, or rivers and lakes, is a hard concept to translate to English in one or two words. An easier way to think of the word jianghu is that it is the cultivation world in a xianxia.

[2\]](#) Yao Guang = Brilliance

[3\]](#) Huangwu = Emperor Martial

[4\]](#) Deity here is not an actual god, but it is the combination of the two words god (shen) + man (ren). It is signifying the greatness or transcending factor of this person; just a really prestigious title

[5\]](#) Wudi = Unbeatable or unequalled. One can clearly sense just how arrogant and great this name is, just like the character along with his title

[6\]](#) Old Man Ren = RWX from an Immortal Emperor lineage named Wuxiaworld. He was a Virtuous Paragon who competed against the Heaven's Will but lost to Immortal Emperor Bao in the end. Now he just translates his life away out of shame in seclusion as his era is now over

## Chapter 275 : Princess Bao Yun

---

“Well, let’s not talk about your Heaven’s Secret Valley anymore; it is just an old and rotten matter.” Li Qiye noticed the fear in Sikong Toutian and didn’t want to make it hard for him.

Sikong Toutian sighed in relief. He had always been very mysterious and he always hid his identity. However, he felt naked in front of Li Qiye as if nothing could escape his eyes.

“It is still better if Big Brother is more cautious about Jikong Wudi.” Sikong Toutian regained his composure and whispered to Li Qiye: “Jikong Wudi is definitely a demon; he is a natural born Saint Fate, Saint Wheel, and Saint Physique! Three saint aptitudes, number one in the contemporary times; even Goddess Mei’s natural born Immortal Bone might not be more devilish than him.”

Anyone who heard about the three saint aptitudes would faint from fear. From the ancient ages till now, not many people actually had three saint aptitudes.

“He is only a three saint aptitudes.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “As long as he doesn’t provoke me, I won’t care for his three saint aptitudes. But if he does, then even if he had three immortal aptitudes, I would still personally destroy his bones! Even if Immortal Emperor Ta Kong was still alive, I would still find him to take care of business!” He said as his eyes narrowed!

He knew who committed the deeds back at the Evil Infested



Ridge. If Immortal Emperor Ta Kong was still in this world, then he would use his killing methods to annihilate the Space Trample Mountain!

However, if Immortal Emperor Ta Kong was not in this world, then he was too lazy to find his descendants and destroy the Space Trample Mountain just because of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong's actions. Of course, if its disciples dared to come bother him, he would be happy to kill all of them.

Sikong Toutian felt a dreadful sensation in his heart after hearing these words as a cold chill surged. He absolutely didn't think that Li Qiye was just blustering; he was definitely capable of carrying out this task.

"Oh, Brother Li is right here. Don't be offended at my lack of hospitality." Chi Xiaodao finally had a chance to take a break from his busy schedule. He noticed that Li Qiye was drinking in the corner so he quickly came to see him.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "Don't be so overly cordial with me, you are still busy. Look at your sister over there. Even though she is overloaded, she must be very excited."

"Ah, do you want me to tell my sister to give you a tour of the royal palace?" Chi Xiaodao immediately smiled while looking at his sister.

Li Qiye glanced at him and shook his head: "Okay, Brat, I know what you are thinking. Don't worry, nothing will happen to your

sister. I will help her a little bit about that other matter.”

Chi Xiaodao would not let a single chance of hooking his sister up with Li Qiye slip by, but how could Li Qiye not know his good intentions? Li Qiye was very approving of Chi Xiaodao, but as for Chi Xiaodie ah, it was normal for a golden girl like her to have some arrogance so he had no ill will towards her.

Since Chi Xiaodao was trying so hard for his sister, Li Qiye would help Chi Xiaodie just to give Chi Xiaodao some face.

“Ah, is this a friend of Brother Li?” Chi Xiaodao immediately greeted Sikong Toutian who was sitting together with Li Qiye because he did not recognize him.

“It is that thief.” Li Qiye looked at the embarrassed Sikong Toutian and smilingly replied.

“The little bandit!” Chi Xiaodao stared after hearing Li Qiye’s words and immediately glared with caution at Sikong Toutian: “Little Bandit, why did you come to this place? Don’t ruin this, this dao preaching event is a grand matter to our Lion’s Roar Gate. If you mess it up, then we will have an irreconcilable grievance!”

Chi Xiaodao’s reaction was understandable. He especially didn’t want to mess this event up, and Sikong Toutian — in particular — didn’t have a good history with him. Who knows what heaven-frightening matter he would cause after sneaking into the royal palace?

“Must you be so dramatic?” Sikong Toutian wryly smiled and said: “I am a good person; I came here this time to give Brother Li some news.”

“Really?” Chi Xiaodao skeptically asked: “You even dared to dig the ancestral graves of the Tiger’s Howl Gate; who knows whether you are here to steal our treasures or not!”

Sikong Toutian was suddenly speechless, but there was nothing he could do. His notoriety was quite well known to the point where everyone wanted to hunt him down.

“Don’t worry, I will observe him. Nothing will happen.” Li Qiye didn’t know whether to laugh or cry at Chi Xiaodao’s caution and said.

Sikong Toutian immediately smiled: “Is it okay now? With Brother Li’s assurance, you can rest assured, I will absolutely be good and not do anything. I am only here to hear Goddess Mei’s dao preaching for a bit.”

“If he dares to do anything, I will help you destroy his bones.” Li Qiye also smilingly said.

Sikong Toutian, who was excited for a bit, immediately became dejected, so he had to say: “I definitely will not do anything, I will guarantee it right now!” He patted his chest right after speaking.

“So, earlier you were still planning on doing something bad?” Li

Qiye looked at him and leisurely asked.

“No, absolutely not.” Sikong Toutian immediately denied the accusation and pointed to the heavens to swear: “Brother Li, do not worry. I will be a good boy in the Lion’s Roar Gate’s territory; I will not even touch a single blade of grass or a single petal on a flower!”

Chi Xiaodao did not trust this guy even when he swore. His bad name had traveled far and he had committed a plethora of bad deeds, ranging from digging ancestral graves to stealing treasures. When it came to fooling and tricking, he was a master scoundrel. However, Chi Xiaodao was at ease with Li Qiye vouching for him.

“Aizz, is my character really so poor?” Sikong Toutian couldn’t help but moan after being suspected so heavily by Chi Xiaodao.

Chi Xiaodao angrily exclaimed: “How can your character be any good? You still haven’t returned my ingredients back to me. Once you give them back, then we can discuss about your character.”

“Of course, of course, of course I will pay you back.” Sikong Toutian embarrassingly smiled and assured him: “I have been a bit strapped recently. Wait until I find enough money, then I will personally hand everything back to you.”

Chi Xiaodao couldn’t trust such words from Sikong Toutian. He already felt that the medicinal ingredients that fell into the hands of this little bandit were meat buns thrown at dogs; there was no hope of getting them back.

At this time, a round of applause sounded with the arrival of a girl. The flowers would give way while the moon was ashamed at her appearance. There was a hidden sense of nobility which incited a sense of admiration from others because they instantly knew that she was a girl made from golden branches and jade leaves. [1](#)

The moment this girl came in, Chi Xiaodao — who was wary of Sikong Toutian — suddenly forgot everything and stared at her in a daze.

“The princess of the Bao Yun Clan.” Sikong Toutian explained.

At this moment, even if Sikong Toutian didn't say anything, Li Qiye would still know after seeing Chi Xiaodao's expression.

“Xiaodao, hurry up and greet our esteemed guest!” Chi Xiaodie immediately called for Xiaodao after seeing the arrival of Princess Bao Yun. She wanted to give her little brother an opportunity.

Chi Xiaodao regained his composure and glanced at Princess Bao Yun from the distance; he was still a bit hesitant.

“You're already shy before the battle, this attitude will not do.” Li Qiye reminded him: “Go, demonstrate a man's courage, you have to be bold to conquer a woman! Whether you are successful or not, you have to let go of it all for one gamble. Even if you fail, it is not a big matter for you didn't lose anything. If you don't even give it a shot, then your defeat has already been determined!

Losing before the battle begins — this is even more shameful than completely losing after the battle! Remember well, even invincible Immortal Emperors had moments of defeat, let alone you. This is no big deal. Go, the beauty is waiting for you over there!”

Li Qiye’s encouragement shook Chi Xiaodao’s heart. He took a deep breath and lit up his spirit. His eyes became bright and his aura changed, just like a gladiator inside an arena. He walked towards Princess Bao Yun with an impressive demeanor.

“This brat’s spring is coming.” Sikong Toutian couldn’t help but murmur after seeing Chi Xiaodao’s refreshed air.

“I apologize for our poor hospitality when Miss Bao Yun came from so far away to visit.” Chi Xiaodao was glowing with confidence as he went to greet Princess Bao Yun. He was already a handsome man so when he exuded so much confidence, it was indeed quite charming.

Princess Bao Yun also revealed a slight smile after seeing Chi Xiaodao and gently nodded her head: “Brother Chi, long time no see.”

Chi Xiaodie tried to create a chance for her brother so she immediately told Princess Bao Yun: “Little Sister Bao Yun, I can’t accompany you at the moment, so my little brother will be your guide. If he does anything that lacks manners, then just give him a good beating.” Princess Bao Yun immediately laughed at Chi Xiaodie’s words. Chi Xiaodao also used this opportunity to take the princess to another quiet place away from the people so that they could be alone together.

Chi Xiaodao was a cheerful and talkative person so, in just a short moment, voices of laughter came from that place. Without a doubt, he was getting along very well with Princess Bao Yun.

“I didn’t think that this brat would be so good at courting girls.” Sikong Toutian stared at Chi Xiaodao and Princess Bao Yun having fun in the distance and said with some surprise.

Li Qiye gave a faint smile and said: “There are no cowards amongst the Chi Clan’s disciples. Back in the grand era of the Chi Clan, even during the most dangerous of times, they had always moved forward with their heads held high. Although millions of years have passed and the Chi Clan has fallen, how could the Chi descendants throw away the glory of their ancestors?” Having said that, he couldn’t help but feel a bit emotional.

Sikong Toutian was touched and didn’t say anything. He had also heard of the Chi Clan’s ancestors; a generation of supreme fighters who fought in the Immortal Massacre War and were renowned in the historical annals.

“Sima Longyun came.” Someone announced this and many young prodigies stood up.

Sima Longyun came in with quite a personable and extraordinary bearing. His haughty air from his powerful background was apparent from just a glance.

Many young prodigies stood up to greet him as he was quite

popular. Both Sima Longyun himself and his upbringing from the Furious Immortal Saint Country decided that he would be high above in status and well-received everywhere.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Golden branches and jade leaves just means a noble girl, or a beautiful girl with high status. I figured I'll leave it in instead of using peerless beauty all the time.



## Chapter 276 : Arrogance With No Consideration For The Opponent

---

Although Sima Longyun was not the clan member with the most promising future and that there was even quite a big gap between him in both background and talents compared to Oldest Prince Ba Xia, but by being bestowed the Royal Noble title at such a young age and having a Mysterious Fate cultivation meant that he was truly a genius of the Saint Country. He was quite well known in the Middle Eastern Hundred Cities as someone who has a bright future; many of the younger generation cultivators were willing to win his favor.

“Sister is so beautiful tonight, anyone will surely fall in love at first sight once they see you. ” Sima Longyun immediately praised Chi Xiaodie upon his arrival.

Even though Chi Xiaodie hated Sima Longyun, but as the host of this event, she had to put on a smile to greet the approaching Sima Longyun.

After he took his seat, Chi Xiaodie let other disciples take care of him. Meanwhile, many other young prodigies immediately rushed forward to greet him in order to form some ties.

As the moon surrounded by the stars and being called friends by everyone, Sima Longyun was riding high with quite an impressive aura. Even though some of the prodigies present did not like Sima Longyun, they couldn't deny that coming from a powerful country like the Saint Country gave him some advantages that other powers could not compare to.

Sima Longyun was laughing and enjoying himself as the star of the room, but when he saw Li Qiye sitting silently in a corner, he suddenly became serious with a feeling of annoyance.

He suffered quite a loss not long ago at the grave auction; he even lost quite a bit of face. Today, when he saw this nobody Li Qiye at this place, how could he maintain his good mood?

“Today, at Goddess Mei’s dao preaching session, anyone who can enter are all exceptional people — all prodigies. Don’t tell me a few nobodies took advantage of the situation and secretly snuck in?” At this time, Sima Longyun coldly stared at Li Qiye, and everyone here could hear his words.

Thus, many people looked over at Li Qiye who had kept a low profile in his lonely corner this whole time. They only now noticed him after Sima Longyun’s provocation. In fact, they didn’t even know who Li Qiye was; the Grand Middle Territory was too far from the Eastern Hundred Cities. The previous Difficult Dao Era had just ended recently so very few of the younger generation entered the Grand Middle Territory. It was understandable that they didn’t know about Li Qiye.

Many people felt strange regarding Sima Longyun’s sudden attack on Li Qiye. Of course, him being arrogant was not a matter of just one or two days, so they weren’t too surprised. However, some of them carried a bit of schadenfreude while others lamented the person who provoked the Saint Country. This was causing trouble for oneself, especially as an unknown junior — this was akin to courting death.

Li Qiye, who was drinking alone, lifted his head at this time and saw Sima Longyun provoking him; his eyes couldn't help but narrow.

On the other hand, Sikong Toutian was laughing because he knew this Sima Longyun who doesn't know life from death actually came here to provoke Li Qiye. He wouldn't even know how he died after the matter was over.

“Only contemporary heroes can come to this dao preaching today; you're just a nobody yet you still dare to come here, will you even be able to understand the mysteries of the grand dao? You aren't embarrassed at all.” Sima Longyun smilingly said.

A few young prodigies who wanted to flatter Sima Longyun also added with laughter: “Brother Sima, even if they don't understand it, there are those who will pretend they do. They will close their eyes and meditate on the ground. Even if they fall asleep, at least others will think that they were listening to the dao preaching.”

A wave of disdainful laughter suddenly appeared. As for the young prodigies who didn't want to mingle with Sima Longyun, they simply shook their heads and felt that this unknown junior ahead could only lament his misfortune; he would absolutely suffer humiliation after provoking Sima Longyun.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and also smiled back at Sima Longyun's sneering, then he said: “Ah, isn't this the foolish Sima who used one million refined jades to buy some trash rotten beans?

You're dumb to the point where you can't even distinguish between good and bad Underworld Rotten Beans, yet you still came running here to listen to the dao preaching session. In this society, even a little three year old child would be able to discern between good and bad Rotten Underworld Beans. You are even dumber than a three year old child! Coming for the dao preaching session — this is even more nauseating than an ox chewing on peony. At least, when an ox does it, it will learn the taste of the peony. As for you ah, I'm afraid you won't even know how to write the two words 'dao preaching' afterwards. You have such a low level of intelligence yet you still don't mind showing yourself in public..."

"... With your level of comprehension, even if you take off your pants and reveal the short-to-the-point-of-negligible thing on your crotch, you would still be proud of it. It is not shameful to be foolish, but coming here as if you are afraid of others not knowing just how dumb you are, then starting to display your stupidity like this — this is just too embarrassing. You should just go back to your Saint Country's playground and play in the mud. But watch out, don't mistake the shit in the manure pit for mud, otherwise the stench on your body will be unbearable."

Li Qiye leisurely spoke without any sign of annoyance. These words should be coming from a fishwife shouting profanity in the streets, yet when they came from the composed mouth of Li Qiye, they sounded as if they belonged to the preachings of a heavenly scripture. <sup>1</sup>

Li Qiye's profanity turned many people here dumbfounded. Many thin-skin girls couldn't help but cover their ears. One of them had to complain: "This, this is way too vulgar."

“That really felt good to hear. I didn’t think Brother Li’s ability to curse people is also like preaching the dao — continuous and readily at hand. This little brother feels inferior at your abilities.” Sikong Toutian burst out in laughter and clapped his hands to cheer Li Qiye.

At this time, Sima Longyun immediately turned red and was ready to vomit blood after being enraged by Li Qiye’s words. After such vulgarity, he couldn’t muster a suitable retort.

“You, you...” Sima Longyun pointed at Li Qiye while shivering. His blood energy then surged as he wanted to cut Li Qiye right at this moment. Li Qiye slowly glanced at him and said: “You, you what? Don’t come outside if you are so intellectually impaired. Stuttering the whole time and can’t even finish an orderly sentence... Run and hide back in your Saint Country, don’t show your face around here and embarrass yourself.”

“You’re seeking your own death...” In just a second, Sima Longyun unleashed his rolling momentum towards Li Qiye. [2](#)

“What are you trying to do!” At this time, Chi Xiaodie scowled as her pretty eyes became serious with golden lights. Chi Xiaodie already hated Sima Longyun; at this moment, even before the event had begun, he was already causing trouble. This was truly the same as destroying her reputation so she was quite enraged.

Sima Longyun replied: “Sister, this is not me wanting to cause trouble, but this brat is going too far and doesn’t know life from

death. Today, I will teach him an unforgettable lesson so that he won't cause trouble in the palace." Sima Longyun was still a genius and somewhat witty, so he immediately came up with a decent excuse.

Chi Xiaodie's angry heart became even more annoyed with Sima Longyun. If she was not cautious of the Saint Country, then she would have immediately kicked a person like this out of the royal palace.

"Brother Li is our Lion's Roar Gate's esteemed guest and has been in the palace for some time. How could he have caused any trouble?" Chi Xiaodie said.

"Sister..." Sima Longyun hurriedly said.

But Chi Xiaodie cut him short and coldly said: "I am the organizer of today's dao preaching session. I do not wish for any controversy; today, I will gladly welcome everyone who came to my royal palace as guests. However, if there are any grievances, then wait until the end of the event and take it outside of the royal palace to resolve it!" Over the years, Chi Xiaodie had a very cautious attitude towards the Saint Country so her attitude today was very tough.

"Fine, I will give some consideration to Sister today." Sima Longyun took a deep breath and suppressed his anger. He then stared at Li Qiye and coldly declared: "You better not leave the Lion's Roar Country, or you will die without a grave!"

Li Qiye was too lazy to give him another glance and continued to

drink. Sikong Toutian poured him another cup right away. To Sikong Toutian, Sima Longyun was not someone that could get into his sight.

Chi Xiaodie silently looked at Li Qiye and secretly shook her head in her mind. She knew that Li Qiye was a bit unfathomable, but she couldn't understand where Li Qiye got his confidence from. He actually dared to use the strength of one person to provoke the Saint Country. One has to know that the Saint Country was not so easily provoked in the Eastern Hundred Cities, not even by the other great powers.

Chi Xiaodie's apprehension was not without reason; the Saint Country was indeed very formidable. Their power compared to the Heavenly God Sect — as a newly risen power — was much more impressive.

Unfortunately, Chi Xiaodie simply didn't know that Li Qiye didn't put the Saint Country in his mind at all. He even killed experts from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, so was the Saint Country actually a problem for him?

The atmosphere quickly recovered again after Sima Longyun's episode. Many prodigies began to have fun conversations again. At the same time, some of them were also inquiring about Li Qiye's origin. Unfortunately, no one at this place recognized Li Qiye.

Meanwhile, as the moment of the dao lecture drew closer and closer, there were more and more young prodigies arriving. When the night curtain fell, a lively atmosphere permeated throughout the beautiful garden.

Chi Xiaodie busily greeted these young ones from all the sects and countries throughout the Eastern Hundred Cities. She prepared everything without asking for Chi Xiaodao's help since it was not easy for him to spend some time together with Princess Bao Yun.

At the same time, Chi Xiaodao and Princess Bao Yun got along very well. They were alone in front of a quiet pond outside of the pavilion with quite a romantic atmosphere under the moonlight. Sometimes, there would be laughter from both of them. Clearly, they were very happy to be speaking to one another.

“Haha, Big Brother Li, to be honest, the little girl from the Chi Clan is not bad.” Sikong Toutian poured more wine for Li Qiye and said.

Li Qiye glanced at him and asked: “How old are you?”

“Around five hundred, but in front of Big Brother, I am still the little brother.” Sikong Toutian smiled “hehe” as he replied.

Li Qiye flicked his sleeve and said: “Fine, stop the flattering, what do you want?”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) I wonder if this is sexist, but it is a well known “joke” that older ladies, especially vendors, in Asia are the best at cursing and retorts.



[2\]](#) Raw is this thing doesn't know life from death, but I feel like I typed that out at least 50 times in ED already...

## Chapter 277 : Hu Yue

---

“Nothing.” Sikong Toutian said with a smile: “The Chi brat is actually not bad. Even though I cheated some medicines from him, I do want to become friends with him; the brat is a good person. I can see that the brat is trying his best to set you up with the little Chi girl...”

“... Although the little Chi girl is a bit arrogant, it is fine for she has not experienced enough things. However, since you treat the Chi brat quite well, if you don’t mind the little Chi girl who has eyes yet does not see Mount Tai, then let her stay by your side, even just as a maid. This will be a great fortune to her. At the end of the day, you already have two supreme beauties by your side, adding one more isn’t a big deal.” Sikong Toutian busily tried to convince Li Qiye.

Compared to the Chi duo, Sikong Toutian’s eyes were much more experienced. The Chi duo were still too young and had not seen enough waves and winds. Sikong Toutian was different because he had seen many things in this world. He knew when to go forward and when to retreat as well as weighing the various situations.

“I will not take random people to my side. Those who are able to stay are at the very least people worthy of my grooming.” Li Qiye glanced at Sikong Toutian and said: “If you stay and work for me, I can think about it a bit.”

Sikong Toutian’s personality reminded him of Nan Huai ren who was adept at dealing with people. However, Nan Huai ren lacked the scoundrelly characteristic of Sikong Toutian.

In fact, Nan Huai ren's talent was not up to Li Qiye's standards and was not worthy of his grooming. However, Nan Huai ren was the first to join his ranks when he first arrived at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Because of this loyalty, Li Qiye did not mistreat him and even obtained an Emperor Law for him!

Li Qiye drank another cup and said with ease: "I enjoy your deceitful nature. Follow me, and I will not mistreat you. As long as you follow me with your heart, you will be the second Monarch Ren of the Heaven's Secret Valley!"

These words immediately shook Sikong Toutian's mind! He definitely knew what Ancestor Ren represented in the Heaven's Secret Valley! And not just their valley; in all of the Mortal Emperor World, their Ancestor Ren was quite renowned! Unfortunately, his end was approaching and their valley could do nothing about it."

"Big Brother has seen our Ancestor Ren before?" Sikong Toutian couldn't help but ask.

Li Qiye smiled and drank another cup without saying anything. Meanwhile, Sikong Toutian was in a daze and even forgot to pour him another.

"The Tiger's Howl Gate's successor, Hu Yue, is here." A small uproar occurred in the yard as many young prodigies stood up to come greet the person who had just arrived at the door.

A young man with tiger-like eyes and a tiger-like forehead walked in at this time with a suppressive, beast-like aura like a tidal wave sweeping through the scene. Anyone met by his gaze would feel the sensation of being observed by a fierce beast, giving birth to an uneasy and dangerous sense of crisis.

Chi Xiaodie also changed her expression at this young man's arrival! Rumor has it that Princess Bao Yun was most likely betrothed to this person. This was her little brother's biggest love rival and also the most dangerous rival.

Even though Chi Xiaodie held some hostility against Hu Yue, but as the host, she still personally went to greet him.

"Brother Hu Yue, long time no see." At this time, many young talents went up to greet Hu Yue one after another while clasping their hands together. No matter how arrogant they were, they couldn't afford to let it show. Even Sima Longyun from the Saint Country came to greet him.

The Tiger's Howl Gate was a very powerful inheritance within the Eastern Hundred Cities. Legend has it that their Progenitor was a demon tiger who became a god, and he called himself a True God. He left behind a considerable amount of power to the gate.

The Tiger's Howl Gate was not necessarily stronger than the Furious Immortal Saint Country, but Sima Longyun did not dare to be too arrogant in front of Hu Yue.

At the Eastern Hundred Cities, Hu Yue was a top ranked youth.

Someone actually listed the top young geniuses in the city and Hu Yue was among the top five. One could even say that Hu Yue was not much worse compared to Sima Longyun's martial brother and the oldest prince, Ba Xia.

This was why the always-arrogant Sima Longyun had to show some respect to Hu Yue.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes the moment Hu Yue came in. Like what Chi Xiaodao had said, Princess Bao Yun was likely to marry Hu Yue, and the Bao Yun Clan was very happy about this possible marriage. This was Chi Xiaodao's biggest rival, and since he agreed to help Chi Xiaodao, he absolutely would not give Hu Yue a chance.

"This brat is also not simple." Sikong Toutian immediately said after seeing Li Qiye gauge Hu Yue: "He is the successor of the Tiger's Howl Gate and is already a five celestials Enlightened Being. Rumor has it that in his veins runs the blood of their Progenitor, the Tiger God."

One of the younger generation yet he was already a five celestials Enlightened Being — this was truly amazing and could even be considered supremely talented! No wonder why outsiders said that he had the blood of the Tiger God.

Cultivators of the Chosen Celestial realm were called Enlightened Beings. This was an extremely difficult dao test to pass on the cultivation path. As a five celestials Enlightened Being at such a young age, Hu Yue was indeed formidable, and he was not necessarily any weaker than the descendants of the Immortal Emperor lineages!

After Hu Yue entered and nodded his head to greet everyone, his tiger eyes swept around as if they were searching for something. After seeing Chi Xiaodao together with Princess Bao Yun, his gaze immediately turned cold, then he started walking towards them.

“He is walking towards the Chi brat; this guy is definitely his most powerful rival. At the moment, the Chi brat’s cultivation won’t do ah, he cannot compete against the other brat.” Sikong Toutian murmured as Hu Yue walked over towards Chi Xiaodao.

“I hope he is smart and won’t touch my little brother. Otherwise, I will break his bones.” Li Qiye drank his cup in one gulp and slowly stood up.

Since he agreed to help Chi Xiaodao chase after Princess Bao Yun, naturally, he would not sit idly by and do nothing!

Sikong Toutian immediately followed with excitement since there would be a fun show to watch. He had heard of Li Qiye’s tales back in the Grand Middle Territory; this was a beast who dared to slay experts from an Ancient Kingdom and a monster who massacred the Heavenly God Sect. If Hu Yue truly didn’t know when to back off, then he would die a miserable death.

Chi Xiaodao, who was talking with Princess Bao Yun, noticed Hu Yue walking over and his heart shook for a bit as he took a deep breath. He then stood up with surging battle intent, not willing to take a step back. Today, he will strike to make his own opportunity!

Princess Bao Yun also changed her colors the moment she saw Hu Yue; her pretty face also turned cold. The one she did not want to see the most was Hu Yue, but this marriage was outside of her control!

Chi Xiaodie was also quite alarmed at the scene since she knew something big was about to happen. She clearly understood that her little brother was far from being Hu Yue's match.

In just a short moment, the atmosphere became tense to the point of being noticeable by those present as they all looked over at this direction. Then, the silence was broken.

“Brother Chi, thank you for your hospitality towards Bao Yun in my stead. You are a busy person, so allow me to accompany Bao Yun right now.” Hu Yue came and spoke to Chi Xiaodao with polite words.

Chi Xiaodao then took a deep breath to calm down and calmly said: “Brother Hu is too cordial. Princess Bao Yun is a guest, so I will do my best as the host.”

Hu Yue laughed in response and said: “The dao preaching session is about to begin so I'm sure you are all busy. I'll stay with Bao Yun, and we'll talk about the marriage between our two houses as well.”

Chi Xiaodao's expression greatly changed after hearing these words. Princess Bao Yun's face also dimmed down, but she

couldn't comment on it.

At this time, Chi Xiaodie clenched her fists tightly, but the situation was not appropriate for her to act.

“So you are Hu Yue.” Right when Chi Xiaodao was in a bind, Li Qiye's carefree voice appeared as he slowly walked towards them.

Hu Yue's cold tiger eyes swept by and slowly said: “I don't care who you are, I'm not interested in being polite at this moment!” He carried an aggressive aura as he spoke.

“Polite?” Li Qiye smilingly replied: “You think too highly of yourself; I'm not here to be polite with you.”

Hu Yue immediately turned around as the cold flashes in his eyes became even brighter and oppressive towards Li Qiye. As a rising murderous air like a fierce beast, like a hungry tiger wanting to devour human flesh erupted, it caused all the spectators to become fearful.

“It doesn't matter who you are, if you are smart, then get the hell out of here. Otherwise, I don't mind staining my hands with blood even before the dao event.” Hu Yue's murderous aura instantly rose, causing many people here to have shivers without being cold.

Li Qiye batted his brows and said: “A five celestials Enlightened Being, right? Okay, today, I will break the bones of a five celestials Enlightened Being.”



Li Qiye's words were immediately met by an uproar. Many young prodigies glanced at each other, and a prince said: "This brat is too crazy, does he not know who he is messing with?"

Suddenly, numerous people present all thought that Li Qiye was courting his own death. Hu Yue at the Eastern Hundred Cities was a grand character; as a five celestials Enlightened Being, he could sweep across the younger generation.

"Blind little beast!" At this time, Sima Longyun suddenly stood up and coldly shouted: "A nobody like you is not worthy of Brother Hu personally making a move. I alone will be enough to slay a little beast like you."

"Scram..."

Li Qiye didn't even move his eyelids; his hand turned into a fist, and the fist turned into a hammer as he chopped downward. His Hell Suppressing Godly Physique immediately exploded. Under this chop, thunder and lightning broke out and space itself shattered. The power of this fist was as strong as the earth itself — capable of crushing a myriad of domains. A minor completion Immortal Physique was unstoppable!

# Chapter 278 : Goddess Toppling Myriad Kingdoms

---

“Open...” As his face greatly changed, Sima Longyun shouted and summoned a shield. With powerful blood energy, this shield confidently met Li Qiye’s fist.

“Bang!” This fist heavily assaulted the shield as was Sima Longyun continuously pushed back. The ground behind him was stomped by his feet and from the force exerted by his body, one hole formed after another. Then, with a snapping sound, the shield in his hand immediately cracked into several pieces that fell to the ground.

The scene was suddenly silent; all the young prodigies were shocked. Li Qiye’s casual punch was able to destroy a treasure shield in an instant — this was like a giant axe smashing into their hearts. What kind of frightening flesh was this?

“Little Beast, you don’t know who you are provoking!” Upholding an ugly expression, Sima Longyun crazily roared. His blood energy immediately surged and the energy around his body turned into a powerful ox. At this time, his body was encompassed in a golden light as if it was a set of golden armor!

A huge ox with golden brilliance surrounding its body as if it was made from gold appeared right before Sima Longyun’s body.

“Mooooo!” A cow’s bellow rang as the ox’s aura slammed into the air like a tidal wave. In a flash, it was as if there was an army of

stampeding oxen breaking the dam!

“Golden Ox Physique!” Many young experts lost their colors after seeing the majestic aura of Sima Longyun.

“A grand completion Xiantian Physique!” A person took a deep breath and murmured.

“Only a minor art.” At this time, Li Qiye turned around and didn’t even bat an eye for he did not place Sima Longyun in his sight. In a flash, Li Qiye’s ocean-sized blood energy appeared along with his Fate Palaces. The Kun Peng appeared in the air as its emperor energy also assaulted the atmosphere.

The moment the spectators felt this presence, they couldn’t help but exclaim: “An Emperor’s Law!”

Even Sima Longyun was alarmed after hearing the words “Emperor’s Law.” he then coldly shouted: “Kill!”

“Bang–bang–bang!” In just a second, the Golden Ox ran like crazy as its four hooves punished the heaven and earth. Its steel heel kicked forward as fast as lightning with a force capable of destroying the mountains and rivers.

“Scram...” The mad cow, with its steel hooves carrying a monstrous force, did not daze Li Qiye. He shouted and his hand that was akin to a heavenly rod suddenly smashed forward. The invincible Hell Suppressing Godly Physique took action with an

unstoppable, suppressive might.

“Boom!” Li Qiye immediately struck the Golden Ox flying away. Sima Longyun’s entire body also flew outside as he spat out blood. Next was a series of explosions as Sima Longyun slammed into and collapsed parts of the palace. He was quite a mess after he struggled to crawl up from the broken debris.

This course of events rendered everyone astonished. With a grand completion Golden Ox Physique, Sima Longyun, a Royal Noble, was struck flying away by one fist. The enemy simply did not regard him as an opponent.

At this point, Chi Xiaodie was also quite amazed and couldn’t calm down for a long time. Until now, she had always assumed that Li Qiye was only versed in the alchemy dao and didn’t feel that his cultivation was particularly stronger than her. However, it was one thing if he didn’t take action, but once he did, it was quite unbelievable.

Even Chi Xiaodao shouted out in fear from witnessing Li Qiye’s dominance as he drew in a cold breath.

Needless to say about other people; even Hu Yue’s expression sank as the cold glimmers in his tiger eyes carried a frightening murderous intent.

At this time, Li Qiye didn’t bother to give Sima Longyun another glance. He turned around and revealed a calm smile as he spoke to Chi Xiaodao: “I am always ruthless and cruel when killing tigers

and dragons. Xiaodao, take Miss Bao inside the palace lest fresh blood spray on her.” [1](#)

Chi Xiaodao immediately understood Li Qiye’s intention and asked Princess Bao Yun to leave this battlefield in order to spare her from this difficult situation.

With a darkened expression, Hu Yue wanted to step forward, but Li Qiye blocked his path. Li Qiye slowly rubbed his hands together and leisurely spoke: “Earlier, someone said that they wanted to stain their hands with my blood. It seems that I would be doing a disservice to myself if I didn’t kill a tiger at this moment.”

Silence permeated the atmosphere as everyone drew in cold breaths. If this was before, everyone would be laughing at Li Qiye for speaking such words. However, shivers ran down the spines of the spectators for they understood that this person was not a nice fellow.

Hu Yue’s tiger eyes flashed with killing intent as he spoke: “I don’t care who you are, the Eastern Hundred Cities is not the place for you to run wild! If you are courting death, then I will help you by personally tearing you to pieces!”

“Run wild?” Li Qiye slowly smiled and said: “In the nine heavens and ten earths, there are not many places where I dare to not run wild. As for you wanting to tear me to pieces... A short time ago, there was an old fool named Mo Shen from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom ah, I almost forgot about it. I accidentally grinded him into meat paste, and I wonder if your bones are harder than his or not.”

Everyone present felt suffocated the moment they heard Li Qiye's words. Even though the Hundred Cities' information regarding the Grand Middle Territory was sparse, everyone knew about the Heavenly Southern Kingdom. It was definitely stronger than the Tiger's Howl School, not weaker!

"Hmph..." Hu Yue only snorted. He then took one step forward and, within this moment, tiger roars resonated. It was as if he became the king of beasts, one who was capable of ordering all the fierce animals in this world. He emanated waves of aura that resembled a prehistoric wild beast, causing many people to take several steps back.

"Everyone has come together to explore the meaning of the grand dao, why should we kill each other?" At this time, a pleasant voice like immortal hymns appeared. This sound immediately dissipated the murderous intent in the garden. In just a blink of an eye, the atmosphere of the scene was soothed as if spring had come again to the earth, as if a nice coldness came during the scorching weather, causing everyone to become relaxed with great spirit.

This sound swept away the hatred and sternness of everyone's hearts; it was as if it was the sound of an immortal from the nine heavens. Even a monstrous butcher who was ready to kill wouldn't be able to help but calm down.

Li Qiye gently nodded approvingly at this sound. This girl had trained this supreme art to minor completion.

“Goddess Mei...” At this time, everyone forgot about the battle earlier as they quickly turned around towards the voice.

A woman adorned with a snow-white outfit arrived by treading on the moon. She carried an unrivaled ethereal appearance like a descending goddess — like a fairy beneath the moonlight. The pen and ink could not describe this woman nor her transcending aura. It was as if the flames and smoke of mundanity could not touch her peerless grace. Her shape was just perfect — a bit skinnier would be too thin; a bit more round would be too plump. Both her features and figure could be considered supreme. [2](#)

Along with a gentle atmosphere, strange images appeared due to her arrival. It made others feel as if they were merchants trapped in the desert only to suddenly find an oasis with hundreds of blooming flowers and budding seeds; the snow was starting to melt and the water began to form gurgling streams... These strange images made others forget about worldly troubles, leaving behind all disputes and grievances.

Humans were truly susceptible to such an aura. Even Hu Yue, who wanted to deal with Li Qiye, lost his anger; he simply snorted towards Li Qiye before his gaze completely fell on the woman without being able to change his sight for a long time.

“Goddess Mei.” Many people were toppled at her sight as someone murmured. Even all the delicate golden girls with noble birth couldn’t help but suffer from an inferiority complex.

Chi Xiaodie could be considered a heaven’s proud daughter in both her appearance and cultivation. She was not the type to

belittle herself, but after seeing Mei Suyao, she couldn't help but lament with a sigh for she felt menial in comparison.

“Today, us virtuous friends came together to address the mysteries of the grand dao.” As someone who was not tainted by the mundane world, Mei Suyao only used one word to resolve the conflict; this was indeed a frightening woman.

Everyone sat down after Mei Suyao took her seat. They focused their thoughts with an air of solemnity while listening. To all the cultivators, being able to listen to Mei Suyao's dao preaching was a great fortune. Many people had a great harvest after hearing just one of her lectures.

“Suyao will first reveal my lacking aspects and start with a section. If it is flawed, please correct me.” Mei Suyao sat in an orderly fashion with the air of a supreme goddess. [3](#)

“The origin of the dao is the heart, and it is also the origin of the heaven and earth — the origin of all the myriad of existences...” Suyao's dao preaching was pleasant and sweet to the listeners; it had the power to linger in their hearts for a long time.

Her dao preaching contained a profound content along with an easy-to-understand rhetoric. She used simplicity to explain complexity, then she turned complex ideas into simple concepts. Strange images started to form at the height of her lecture as the heavenly flowers bloomed amongst the golden spring that gushed forth from the earth. It was as if an Immortal Monarch was preaching the dao as the visiting saints and the holy buddha were also chanting...



In just a moment, everyone here became fascinated; many of their questions regarding the grand dao were suddenly solved! Many young people here felt as if their souls were drifting in the air; even characters like Hu Yue became spellbound from the lecture.

While sitting in his corner and carefully listening to Mei Suyao, Li Qiye also nodded his head. It was truly not simple for a girl this age to understand such profundity. The Eternal River School was truly unfathomable to train a successor of this level. This girl was worthy of her natural born Immortal Soulbone. Other geniuses could not compare to such a peerless advantage.

Once one had such a supreme talent like the Immortal Soulbone, all techniques would be made simple and all dao were common! It would be difficult for someone of this talent to not be heaven-defying.

After listening to a section, Li Qiye silently left and entered the depths of the royal palace to truly enjoy its beauty.

This time, Li Qiye did not enter the royal palace to listen to Mei Suyao's dao preaching; he was only here to support Chi Xiaodao. At this moment, he had given Chi Xiaodao a chance, so after listening to a part of the lecture, he became disinterested and decided to leave in order to enjoy the dim moonlight overlooking the pretty scenery of the royal palace.

[1\]](#) Hu Yue means tiger; Longyun means dragon. He isn't calling them dragons and tigers amongst men.

[2\]](#) Treading on the moon here means she is flying in the air in a graceful manner; I don't think she is actually using a treasure moon to fly here. It is more of a literary expression of how godly she is in the night curtain.

[3\]](#) The first part is just her being humble.

## Chapter 279 : Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao

---

It was not because Mei Suyao's dao preaching was insufficient nor was her lecture lacking profundity. In fact, Li Qiye was quite approving towards her teachings.

However, Li Qiye had no need to listen. In this regard, he had traveled much further than Mei Suyao. Even without a technique like Mei Suyao's, he would still be able to create wonderful images from his dao lecture.

He once taught Immortal Emperors and dispelled True Gods' confusion; he was once called the Immortal Emperor's teacher. Someone as young as Mei Suyao could not compare to him with regards to the comprehension of the grand dao.

Li Qiye trod on the moonlight while watching the pretty scenery and lost track of time. In the distant past, he had come here before. He once protected the Chi Clan for three generations so he was very familiar with this place. However, compared to the past, the Lion's Roar Country had fallen and didn't have its secret strength nor resources of the past. In the end, after millions of rolling years, the Chi Clan descendants had used up all of the things left behind by the ancestors.

Li Qiye planned to leave the Lion's Roar Country because there was not much left for him to do here. The only remaining matter was to personally hand the treasure box left behind by Lion Monarch Ba Xian over to Chi Xiaodao's grandfather.

“Brother Li is feeling quite poetic.” [1](#)

Right when Li Qiye was standing beside a pond to enjoy the moonlight, a heavenly and pleasant voice rang out. Li Qiye knew who it was without having to turn around.

By treading on the moon like a goddess, Mei Suyao arrived; anyone who saw such a graceful appearance from her would fall head over heels.

Li Qiye was still quietly admiring the beautiful scenery ahead. Without turning around, he calmly replied: “The Eternal River School has good intelligence; you’re truly worthy of being the number one sect in the Eastern Hundred Cities.”

“Brother Li is renowned all over the world; I will still know without having to ask around.” Mei Suyao then stood side by side with Li Qiye.

At this point, Mei Suyao was cloaked by the mist under the moonlight, giving her an ethereal and otherworldly appearance. Her intoxicating fragrance that permeated the lingering fog while standing next to Li Qiye left behind a relaxing sensation.

“Your lecture was not bad.” At this time, Li Qiye slowly looked at Mei Suyao and nodded his head.

This was not Li Qiye being arrogant or rude; it was his normal attitude. Heaven Protector Goddess Zi Cuining was not necessarily

any weaker than Mei Suyao in either cultivation and background; however, she was also not much in his eyes.

Mei Suyao gave an existence-toppling smile that shamed the flowers and dimmed the moon, then she said: “If the lecture wasn’t bad, then Brother Li wouldn’t have left the party. If there were any mistakes, then please correct me.”

What kind of person was Mei Suyao? Her beauty caused all existences to become crazy and her prestige reigned over the Eastern Hundred Cities with countless fans. It was more than just her looks; the crucial part was her extraordinary abilities. Her cultivation was unfathomable and she had a profound understanding of the grand dao. She was also willing to preach the dao and dispel problems for others as she traveled through the Hundred Cities.

If outsiders heard of such a thing, they would be in complete disbelief. At the Eastern Hundred Cities, no matter how paramount one’s talents were, they wouldn’t dare to correct Mei Suyao’s dao understanding. Mei Suyao was definitely the authority regarding the dao, and even characters of the previous generation felt that they could not compare with her.

“You really preached very well, you don’t need to worry about this matter. I simply wanted to observe the scenery.” Li Qiye smiled and said.

Mei Suyao then gently flicked her sleeve and said: “After seeing you, Suyao immediately knows that you have an even more precious lecture in your mind, why don’t you preach it?”

Li Qiye gently shook his head and didn't say anything as he continued to look at the scenery.

“Could it be that you feel it is beneath you to have a discussion with me? Since your dao is so high, Suyao eagerly awaits to listen.”

Mei Suyao spoke again. This time, a true mantra came out of her mouth with a harmonious grand dao. It was like the warm sunlight in the snow or the breeze in the summer heat. It exuded an inexplicable presence as if one was entering an immortal gate — as if one was controlling the immortal dao. A mystery that was even more unfathomable was the feeling one would get if they were standing close to Mei Suyao, along with a comforting air. This was the feeling when one was close to the grand dao and became intertwined with it as the gap disappeared.

At this point, Li Qiye slowly turned his head and looked at the peerless Mei Suyao before him to calmly say: “Girl, do not use the Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao against me. Watch out or I will spank you!”

These words were very rude. Mei Suyao was the goddess in the hearts of countless people, and no one would say these words to her.

“How impudent!” At the same time, a cold shout rang as a momentum swept by. The source was a young man with silver armor who stood in the sky.

This was Saint Child Qian Yue who wanted to follow Mei Suyao. It seemed as if no matter where Mei Suyao went, he would follow to those places. [2](#)

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at him and leisurely said: “Tell your servant to not bother me. Otherwise, I will not only punish him, but I will take care of you as well.”

“You...” Saint Child Qian Yue’s complexion greatly changed. He held his spear in his hand with an intent to kill as his eyes locked onto Li Qiye.

“Saint Child, allow me and Brother Li some alone time to chat, will you?” Mei Suyao spoke with her stainless air — still supremely elegant and charming.

Even though Saint Child Qian Yue was enraged, after hearing Mei Suyao’s voice, his fire immediately extinguished. He simply glared at Li Qiye then turned around to leave.

“Brother Li already foresaw this.” After Saint Child Qian Yue left, Mei Suyao’s fairy-like voice came down from the sky; it was especially pleasing. Even an angry person would most likely become calm.

Li Qiye did not bother to look at her and said: “Girl, your future potential is incalculable, but don’t get too caught up in being a saintess or a goddess. When Immortal Emperor Xu Shui left behind the Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao, it was not for dao preaching nor to enlighten all living beings! The great grand dao is one where you

stand alone and step towards the everlasting; this is the Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao that you need to search for.”

“You are wasting away your talent. The Immortal Soulbone combined with the Alaya Dao is enough for you to compete for the Heaven’s Will in the future. Enlightening all living beings isn’t something that you need to do. Moreover, you won’t be able to enlighten me. Today, even if your Progenitor, Immortal Emperor Xu Shui, personally came, she wouldn’t necessarily be able to enlighten me! Don’t use such a minor scheme against me in the future; otherwise, I will spank you in front of everyone.” Finished speaking, Li Qiye took his leave. [3](#)

Mei Suyao watched Li Qiye’s shadow as her peerless pretty eyes became extremely deep. She leaned her head in contemplation, resulting in a charm that affected all living beings. Even the blowing breeze became gentle.

When Li Qiye returned to the garden, the event had ended and all the prodigies had left.

“Where did you go?” Chi Xiaodie hastily asked Li Qiye after seeing him: “I was looking everywhere to try and find you.”

Li Qiye looked at her and asked: “Where is Xiaodao?”

“He took Princess Bao Yun back.” Chi Xiaodie then continued: “My royal father wants to meet you, what do you think?”



“Fine, we’ll meet for a bit then.” Li Qiye thought for a moment. If Chi Xiaodie’s father was trustworthy, then he would hand Lion Monarch Ba Xian’s treasure box over to him.

Having heard this, Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but wryly smile in her mind. Normally, people who wanted to see her royal father would not be able to; however, this guy was actually reluctant. At this time, Chi Xiaodie couldn’t say anything since she couldn’t see through Li Qiye.

Under her lead, Li Qiye met the Lion’s Roar Royal Lord inside the royal palace. He was a middle-aged man around fifty who had a bright spirit. Chi Xiaodao was a lot like his father.

For rulers of kingdoms with a cultivator’s origin, their titles all had a certain meaning. Usually, they were all called Royal Lords, and there were those who were called Mortal Kings or Demon Kings. For example, Demon King Lun Ri and Heavenly Jewel Mortal King used those titles.

Only extraordinary Royal Lords were called Mortal Kings or Demon Kings. Demon King Lun Ri and Heavenly Jewel Mortal King were the most talented geniuses of the last generations in the Grand Middle Territory.

The Royal Lord of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom was also a Mortal King. And because his country was an Ancient Kingdom, he was absolutely qualified to be a Mortal King.

Therefore, most rulers all claimed to be Royal Lords and did not

dare to recklessly call themselves Demon King or Mortal King! The Lion's Roar ruler was one of these cases; the Lion's Roar Country was only a minor nation so he didn't dare to take the Mortal King title.

Most Royal Lords were Enlightened Beings or Ancient Saints. Of course, a few rulers of small nations were only of the Royal Noble realm.

As for Mortal Kings and Demon Kings along with the rulers of other Ancient Kingdoms, it was not something one could be certain of. They could be Heavenly Sovereigns or even Heavenly Kings!

"I truly appreciate Fellow Daoist performing the Fate changing for my son's sake. Dao Friend is my son's second parent, someone who gave him another chance." The Lion's Roar Royal Lord did not dare to be discourteous after meeting Li Qiye; he clasped his hands together and spoke.

Li Qiye accepted the Royal Lord's gesture since it was a natural thing for him to do. The Royal Lord then quickly asked him to sit down.

The Lion's Roar Royal Lord's cultivation was not shallow, and he was also a good ruler. He spent most of his time in the imperial city, especially in the recent sensitive time, so he didn't dare to leave the city. However, one could see a worrying trace amidst his brows.

“I wonder when the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King will leave his secluded meditation?” After taking his seat, Li Qiye went straight to the point.

The Royal Lord was a bit surprised when Li Qiye’s first words were about his father: “What does Dao Friend want to meet my father for?”

Li Qiye shook his head and didn’t say anything. As he was met by silence, the Royal Lord didn’t press on. He pondered for a moment before speaking: “I won’t hide it from Dao Friend; my father is undergoing his death meditation. Even I won’t be able to see him. If you want to see him, I’m afraid you will have to wait until he exits.”

Li Qiye contemplated for a moment and ultimately didn’t hand over the treasure box. This was related to the Lion Monarch’s inheritance so he couldn’t hand it over to the Royal Lord so easily. If his father, the true descendant, couldn’t leave his meditation, then Li Qiye would rethink about entrusting this treasure box to him.

---

#### Notes:

[1\]](#) The raw is ya xing 雅兴, and this is a harder term to translate. It is when someone has the urge to look at the moon, or reciting some poetry, or going to drink with a friend. It is a sudden spark of interest in doing something, usually an elegant and refined matter.

[2\]](#) Reminder, Qian Yue = Thousand Mountains.

3| 渡化, enlighten or guidance; but this is with the added meaning of worshiping the person who guided you.

## Chapter 280 : Princess As A Servant

---

While Li Qiye was contemplating about the treasure, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord was also pondering. He wanted to say something but hesitated, instead.

“If Royal Lord has something to say, then go ahead; we don't need to be so indirect.” Li Qiye spoke after seeing his hesitation.

The Royal Lord wryly smiled and eventually said: “I heard, that Dao Friend came from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and has not been bestowed the title of Royal Noble. Ah, my Lion's Roar Gate is only a minor country, but I wonder if we are fortunate enough to dub Dao Friend a Noble?”

Each country had a different set of standards regarding the Royal Noble title bestowment. There were those who were extremely fastidious and strict, especially the Ancient Kingdoms. Cultivators who have been bestowed the title all had to be experts of the Mysterious Fate realm, so the cultivators of this realm were called Royal Nobles by the world.

However, not all Royal Nobles were experts of the Mysterious Fate realm. Many minor nations that want to favor some great characters would also offer this title. However, for the majority of the nations, the first requirement for this title was indeed the Mysterious Fate realm. As for a weak nation like the Lion's Roar Country, it was not easy for them to attract talents, which was why their Royal Noble bestowment had a lower requirement. They would not dare to bestow the full “Royal Noble” title and instead would only give out the “Noble” title. Even though it was just one

word less, it carried a prudent significance because they didn't dare to easily bypass the tradition.

Li Qiye only smiled at the Royal Lord's proposal. Meanwhile, the Royal Lord hurriedly continued: "Even though Dao Friend will be a Noble of our country, you can still obtain the title from a different nation. Moreover, Dao Friend will not be under our rule; you will not need to perform lord and follower ceremonies. I only hope that in the future when the country is in trouble, Dao Friend will lend us a hand. If Dao Friend is willing, then Dao Friend can take a piece of territory from my Lion's Roar Country."

The Royal Lord's conditions were already extremely favorable without any restrictions — this was an extremely rare thing to see. In fact, he wanted Li Qiye to stay. Li Qiye's cultivation was a different matter because, as an alchemist capable of Fate changing, even though he was not a Legendary Alchemist, he was already extremely heaven-defying. If the world knew about such a talent, then not to mention their Lion's Roar Country, but even the great sects and powerful nations would all compete for him! This was absolutely a highly sought-after talent.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and pondered for a moment, then he replied: "I remember that your Lion's Roar Gate once had a block of territory named the Ancestral Divine Region."

"It is still there. It is a fiefdom to the north of my country." The Royal Lord quickly answered.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "Okay, I will accept the Noble title. Land is not an issue for me, so I will temporarily stay at the Ancestral

Divine Region. Just like you said, if your country has a calamity in the future, I will lend you a hand.”

Li Qiye’s condition left the Royal Lord and even Chi Xiaodie in a momentary daze. They both assumed that Li Qiye would pick the richest region of their country if he was willing to accept the title; however, they didn’t expect for him to pick the Ancestral Divine Region.

This region that was situated to the north of the country could be considered far away from the central power. Moreover, the populace was quite sparse and it couldn’t be considered a piece of fertile land. And in the end, Li Qiye chose this barren land; how could the Royal Lord and Chi Xiaodie not be caught by surprise?

“Yes, okay, okay, as long as it is something Dao Friend wants, it is absolutely no problem.” After the Royal Lord regained his wits, he immediately nodded his head. This was even better than his highest expectations.

Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “The Ancestral Divine Region is desolate and I am missing an attendant. So be it, have Chi Xiaodie follow me.”

These words greatly changed the Royal Lord’s expression. Even though his nation was a minor one, his daughter was the precious jade in his hands. No matter what, he would never allow his daughter to become someone’s servant!

“Don’t worry, I am only missing an attendant, I will not do

anything to her.” Li Qiye smilingly said.

This sentence left Chi Xiaodie enraged with flames; it sounded as if she was a super ugly girl. Li Qiye wanting her to be a servant was far from being as annoying as his last phrase just now.

“Royal Father, I will follow him!” Right when the Royal Lord wanted to refuse Li Qiye’s request, Chi Xiaodie stood up and coldly said while looking at Li Qiye.

“About this...” On the other hand, the Royal Lord was hesitating. He stared at Li Qiye, then back at Chi Xiaodie. He was quite confused; he naturally didn’t want his daughter, the jewel in his eyes, to become someone else’s servant! However, at this moment, his daughter actually accepted the proposition herself.

The Furious Immortal Saint Country’s Sima Longyun had come to propose. Even though his daughter didn’t directly oppose it, as her father, he knew that she was not willing. Yet at this moment, she wanted to become Li Qiye’s servant, thus resulting in him becoming a bit stunned.

“Nevermind, do as you see fit.” In the end, the Royal Lord gently sighed as a sign of acquiescence.

Eventually, Li Qiye accepted the bestowment before the golden throne room. The Royal Lord handed the grand seal which signified one’s sovereignty over the Ancestral Divine Region to Li Qiye, so Li Qiye immediately became the highest ruler and sole owner of this land.



Li Qiye did not linger around. On the second day after the bestowment, he immediately headed for his territory with Chi Xiaodie alongside him. At that time, the Royal Lord didn't want his daughter to go; he was still trying to convince her to let go of this idea.

However, for unknown reasons, even with the status of a servant, Chi Xiaodie was determined to go as if she was possessed. In the end, he could only gently sigh and send Li Qiye off with his daughter.

Unfortunately, Chi Xiaodao didn't come to say goodbye. Chi Xiaodao had to bring Princess Bao Yun back to her clan as her flower escort. [1](#)

Li Qiye didn't want to bother Chi Xiaodao's good matter, so he didn't tell him the news. As for Sikong Toutian... After the end of the dao preaching event, this brat had escaped to an unknown place. Even Chi Xiaodie — as the host of the event — didn't see where he had run off to that night.

Li Qiye didn't pay it any mind. The chance was in Sikong Toutian's hands, just like Chi Xiaodie. If she let go of this opportunity from her grasp, Li Qiye would not catch it for her.

Li Qiye left the royal city and entered the Ancestral Divine Region, but he didn't go towards the region's capital where the ruler presided. Instead, he kept on heading northwards.

“Are we not going to the regional capital?” Chi Xiaodie was surprised to see Li Qiye not intending to enter the capital.

“We are not.” Li Qiye casually threw the seal that signified one’s power of the region to Chi Xiaodie and said: “In the future, you will take care of the Ancestral Divine Region’s administration. I will do whatever I want because I will only stay for a short period of time. Noble bestowment — this was only because your Chi Clan and I have a karmic relationship.”

With her hand holding the seal, Chi Xiaodie took a moment to regain her composure as she was sent into a daze. She gently sighed in her mind; these words were very arrogant and didn’t put anyone in his eyes, but she didn’t say anything else.

In the end, Li Qiye brought Chi Xiaodie to a flat river. This flat river was thousands of miles wide; only a vast expanse was visible from a glance.

Chi Xiaodie kept on following Li Qiye. Her knowledge of this location was quite limited, she didn’t know what this place was even though she was the princess of the country.

Finally, there was a peak at the end of the river. It was not too high and not too low. Even further ahead across the range was a towering geographic spectacle with high mountains and foggy clouds; it was extremely splendid and majestic.

Chi Xiaodie looked ahead and gave an evaluation: “The rolling mountains before us are surely part of the Heavenly Dao

Academy's territory." Then she gave it another careful look: "This place seems to be the far western region of the academy, and it is very far from the academy's ancestral ground."

"Correct. Across these mountains is the territory of the Heavenly Dao Academy." Li Qiye looked ahead and nodded in agreement.

Chi Xiaodie was lost for a bit. She didn't know why Li Qiye ran to this place. If he wanted to visit the academy, then he should have gone east because its ancestral ground was in the far east. Even though in front of them was still the academy's territory, its disciples would not come to this western land.

Eventually, Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie climbed on the fair-sized peak. As she was climbing this peak, she noticed that there was an abandoned temple at the top of the peak.

This abandoned temple had not been visited for countless moons and was extremely decrepit. The walls and the roof beams had lost their colors; moreover, along with entrenched old vines, there were weeds and wild vegetation running rampant in all directions. Small creatures like rats and snakes infested this place.

When they entered the abandoned temple, there was a thick layer of dust accumulated throughout the ages with spiderwebs everywhere. While standing inside, the only discernable thing was that there were two statues within.

"The Ancestral Divine Temple." Li Qiye gently sighed with some emotion while standing in this tattered hall.

Chi Xiaodie was also a bit confused as she stood in this place. She did not understand why Li Qiye went to this ruined location instead of the prosperous regional capital.

“Take care of this place. I’m afraid we will have to stay at this place for some time.” After taking a glance around, Li Qiye commanded Chi Xiaodie.

Chi Xiaodie was a bit startled. There were dust and spiderwebs everywhere; this type of cleaning up was something that she, a golden daughter, never had to do.

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath and channeled her blood energy. She rolled up her sleeves and flicked it towards the temple. Suddenly, the wind roared as dust flew everywhere. In just a moment, both of them were shrouded in dust.

“Do not be disrespectful to the predecessors. Use your hands to clean it.” Li Qiye casually threw a spatial pouch towards her and said: “There are items for your daily necessities inside. Do a good job of cleaning this place, I’ll go out for a bit.” Li Qiye left behind the spatial pouch as he departed.

---

## Notes:

[1\]](#) Flower escort is someone who protects women. Escort would have sufficed, but I think adding the flower part and keeping it similar to the raw makes it more flavorful. In modern novels, though, this term usually describes the male spectators/side characters who are yelling at the main character for even looking

at the “flower” that they like.

# Chapter 281 : Hundred Battles Godking

---

Li Qiye left behind the spatial pouch then turned around to leave. Chi Xiaodie stood inside the tattered temple in a daze without being able to say a word.

She felt very aggrieved. Even though the Lion's Roar Country was not comparable to grand sects or ancient kingdoms, it still had hidden forces and was far stronger than an ordinary minor country.

As the princess and golden daughter who was adored by the heavens, Chi Xiaodie was always spoiled by others; yet today, she came with Li Qiye to this desolate area as a servant. This was already one thing, and now she even had to do this dirty and tiring work as well.

She had never done such a menial task before, but today, she undertook this task like an ordinary servant in the secular world.

Chi Xiaodie was speechless for a long time before she eventually picked up Li Qiye's spatial pouch and began to clean. Even though she was a Royal Noble, it was still a big challenge for her since this was her first time doing these menial tasks: dusting the floor and walls, then taking care of the weeds. Chi Xiaodie did quite a messy job for she couldn't use her power which resulted in a silly scene.

Despite this being the case, Chi Xiaodie quietly did her job. Even though she felt wronged and dejected, she kept on doing this dirty work that was proven to be a challenge for her.

She was angry and she didn't know whether she was angry with herself or Li Qiye. To sum it up, Chi Xiaodie would never do such a thing in the past, and her previous self would be quite surprised to see her doing this in the present.

Chi Xiaodie patiently endured her hot temperament with grief in her heart. Eventually, she managed to clean the temple.

After leaving the Ancestral Divine Temple, Li Qiye took a stroll around the area to gaze at the rolling mountains ahead. These mountains were like waves that reached all the way to the high clouds. There were also valleys with indiscernible depths, filled with unpredictable dangers — quite a magnificent spectacle.

Li Qiye slowly walked forward; although they seemed to be nearby, after a closer look, one would find that these mountains were several dozen miles away.

Li Qiye eventually reached the area opposite of the temple. This was a small peak; compared to the high mountains and vast rivers before it, it was truly insignificant and garnered nearly zero attention.

However, there was a dao shrine with only five rooms above this small peak. It had green tiles and gray walls and one couldn't tell how long ago it was built. The green tiles had become gray from the accumulation of dust with weeds that spanned amongst its cracks.

However, compared to the decrepit Ancestral Divine Temple, this dao shrine was still doing much better since, at the very least, there were still traces of visitors.

Once one approached the building, one could see that there was a plaque hanging on its main door with two words: Lastingness Courtyard. One couldn't tell how long these words had endured the passage of time because the initially pitch-black words already became an indiscernible white.

The gate of the shrine was wide open and unlocked so Li Qiye slowly entered. Once inside, he heard a thunderous snore that shook the shrine. It emanated from one of the rooms; Li Qiye eventually walked in it to find an old daoist lying on a bed.

The old daoist was lying face up in quite an unflattering pose. His arms and legs were spread wide to occupy the entire bed; it was quite unbecoming of a daoist.

He wore a shabby and old, oily daoist robe that had not been washed for who knows how many years. It was fortunate that his disheveled hair was not smelly, contrary to its appearance. Otherwise, the stench would be unbearable.

Although this old daoist was unkempt, with a lion-like nose and broad mouth, his face was quite well-sculpted. He was quite imposing, just like a traveler that was full of vigor and spirit.

The old daoist's slumber was quite deep. Even when Li Qiye walked in, the old man still continued to snore. His thunderous



snoring made others wonder whether he would actually wake up if someone were to carry him out of the dao shrine.

Li Qiye then looked at the old sleeping daoist without saying anything. He slowly glanced around the dao shrine and meticulously analyzed each tile as if he was conducting an archaeological study.

Li Qiye didn't touch anything and only let his eyes do the work. In the end, Li Qiye carefully looked at the name "Lastingness Courtyard" and then quietly left.

Li Qiye arrived back at the Ancestral Divine Temple when it was almost dark, and the temple had become bright again. The wild weeds and vines around the area were all picked; the interior of the old temple was thoroughly cleaned and the broken areas were also repaired.

Even though it was not completely free from the stains of mortality, it was definitely much better. It now carried the appearance of a place fitting for human inhabitants and was without the previous rotten look.

Once inside, Li Qiye saw Chi Xiaodie standing in the middle of the main chamber. There were two statues inside, and they were not deities worshiped by mortals.

Chi Xiaodie looked at one of the statues in a daze. She felt that it was very familiar but she couldn't recall its origin at this second.

After Li Qiye came back, she asked: “Here... What statue is this?” This statue’s body was half slanted in a very strange pose as if it wanted to kneel, but it was still standing straight; it was seemingly waiting to be bestowed a title. Its eyes were also hidden no matter the angle it was viewed it; clearly, there was a pair of engraved eyes, but one couldn’t see them due to its odd posture.

Chi Xiaodie had wiped them clean. When she looked at them, especially the statue in the strange pose, she felt a familiar yet unrecognizable sensation.

Li Qiye also looked at the statue. He didn’t give an answer and instead replied with a question: “What do you think?” He secretly sighed. The years were heartless, but the high-spirited time was just like yesterday.

Chi Xiaodie wistfully responded: “If I knew, I wouldn’t be asking you.”

Li Qiye burst out in laughter then slowly said: “This your Chi Clan’s ancestor.”

Chi Xiaodie exclaimed after hearing Li Qiye’s response in shock: “M-my Chi Clan Ancestor?”

At this time, she understood why she felt that this statue was so familiar. The ancestral hall of her Chi Clan also worshiped the ancestor; even though they rarely went back to honor him, Chi Xiaodie had seen it two or three times.

She then inquired once more: “But why is the pose so strange?” She felt that Li Qiye knew everything. She, as the descendant of the Chi Clan, did not know about its ancestor as much as an outsider like Li Qiye. Perhaps Li Qiye was right; one must read more. The more one reads, the more one knows.

Li Qiye was silent for a moment while looking at the statue, then he said: “This was the pose he took when he was bestowed the title of Hundred Battles Godking.”

Chi Xiaodie was stunned after hearing this: “Hundred Battles Godking!”

She did not know that her ancestor had such a title so she asked in astonishment: “My ancestor was canonized as a god?”

“You can put it that way. A legendary existence recognized your ancestor’s feats so he especially bestowed him the title of Hundred Battles Godking. It could be considered one of the most domineering titles amongst all the divine generals of that generation.” Li Qiye softly sighed and went on to say: “During that era, your ancestor was the pride of the human race.”

Chi Xiaodie quietly muttered: “Hundred Battles Godking!” At this second, her blood was boiling. It was as if she personally saw her ancestor sweeping through the world and fighting against the gods and devils. How heroic and majestic was this? How honorable and grand was this endeavor?

She could feel the glory of her ancestor from his legend as she

became lost in a hard-to-recover-from state of shock.

After a while, she regained her composure and asked: “How do you know these things?” Chi Xiaodie didn’t know these matters as the descendant of the Chi Clan, yet Li Qiye knew it like the palm of his hand.

Li Qiye looked at her and said: “This is why I said to read more. Those who rarely read become mere straw bags; a girl with big breasts but no brains is not a good thing.”

Chi Xiaodie scowled from both anger and embarrassment. She turned around and glanced at the other statue.

This carved statue was an ancient man with many hands. Each hand had a different action and each hand was different. Some hands wielded weapons while others shouldered the sky; there were also those with different hand seals. [1](#)

Chi Xiaodie looked at this statue with many hands and asked Li Qiye: “Who is this?”

One statue was her ancestor, so the other one shouldn’t be a fictional character.

Li Qiye looked at this statue and took a while before opening his mouth: “Myriad Images True God!”

Chi Xiaodie responded with some bewilderment: “Myriad Images True God?” She had never heard of this title nor such a character before. She asked one more time: “Was this True God a follower of my ancestor?”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Raw for many hands was 10,000,000 (1,000 + 10,000 adjectives) so I’ll assume that it was not literal in this sense.

## Chapter 282 : Ancestral Divine Temple

---

“You’d be wrong.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “Godkings are not necessarily greater than True Gods. There are many ways to call these beings, like gods, deities, or Godly Monarchs. The people with these titles were not necessarily real gods. Godkings were one thing, but most deities and Godly Monarchs were false gods; of course, some of them were also bestowed godhood.”

Li Qiye continued on: “As for the Godkings, this title was not bestowed to just anyone, and there are many things to keep in mind. Not just anybody had the qualifications to bestow this title. During the Desolate Era, Godking bestowment was quite a rare matter, and even living Immortal Emperors were quite envious of such a privilege. During the Emperors Era, only Immortal Emperors could bestow this title.”

Chi Xiaodie inquired again: “Was it an Immortal Emperor who bestowed the title to my ancestor?”

Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “No, even Immortal Emperors were not necessarily able to bestow the Godking title. There were so many generals amongst the many races that spanned across the Nine Worlds. Regarding the legends of the gods, the person who bestowed the title of Godking was a supreme existence; he created a divine investiture platform — a platform of a True God! The person receiving the title must be accepted by the generals of all the races. Once one was bestowed the Godking title, they would also be recognized by the True Gods. An accepted Godking was a real god, not a false god.”

“What about True Gods?” Chi Xiaodie asked: “Are they the real deities?”

Li Qiye answered: “You could put it that way. To bear the title of True God, one must have at least half the bloodline of a True God flowing in their veins. True Gods are not humans nor part of the other races.”

Chi Xiaodie jolted at the revelation: “Then there is a True God race in this world? Just what kind of race is it?”

Chi Xiaodie had always thought that deities were only legends and had never heard of anyone actually seeing real gods. She wouldn't believe Li Qiye's words before, but now, she felt that they had a great degree of validity.

Li Qiye didn't answer her, but she still couldn't help but to ask more questions: “Who bestowed the title to my ancestor?” Chi Xiaodie was quite curious. Who could it be if it wasn't an Immortal Emperor? Who was even more qualified than an Immortal Emperor to perform the ceremony for their Chi Ancestor?

Li Qiye gave her a look and said: “I'm certain that it wasn't an Immortal Emperor.” Chi Xiaodie's thoughts couldn't hide from Li Qiye's eyes, so he slowly spoke: “The Immortal Emperor of that generation would not bestow your ancestor the title of Godking. Do you know the name of the war your ancestor participated in?”

Chi Xiaodie said with a blank expression: “I think... it was called the Immortal War or something?” Chi Xiaodie pondered for a bit.

She had heard of this legend, but as for the exact details, not to mention her, even the oldest member of the present Chi Clan would not be able to answer because there were no records of that year.

Li Qiye said: “The Immortal Massacre War, also known as the Immortal Massacre Campaign.”

She then asked: “The Immortal Massacre War? Could it be that it was about killing immortals in the mortal world? Are there really immortals in this world?”

Li Qiye shook his head and responded: “No, not killing immortals, but an Immortal Emperor.” In a flash, Li Qiye’s gaze became profoundly deep. At this second, it was as if he had returned to the heroic yet tragic era of the past.

“Killing an Immortal Emperor!” Chi Xiaodie didn’t dare to imagine such a frightening thing.

Before Immortal Emperors shouldered the Heaven’s Will to become invincible, there was a chance for others to defeat or kill them. However, once they carried the Heaven’s Will, they alone would stand at the highest peak and achieve solitary invincibility throughout the rest of their lives!

It was too unbelievable that there were people who had killed an Immortal Emperor in the distant ancient era.



Chi Xiaodie was shocked and lost her mind for a while after hearing this. She eventually murmured in a daze: “Immortal Massacre Campaign, slaying an Immortal Emperor!”

No one would believe such a tale about the Chi Ancestor participating in the Immortal Massacre Campaign and how he was present in a war to kill an Immortal Emperor. Even Chi Xiaodie couldn’t believe it, but somehow she trusted that this matter actually happened.

One did not need to envision such a scene; only hearing about the legends regarding slaying an Immortal Emperor was enough to make one’s blood boil with excitement.

After a while, she became calm again and took a deep breath to look at Li Qiye before asking: “What was the outcome?” She very much wanted to know the result of this mythical war.

However, Li Qiye didn’t answer Chi Xiaodie’s question. He simply gazed at the far distance with a profound glare.

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze after a long time and then looked at Chi Xiaodie to say: “You must be tired, go get some rest. There will be a lot more things to do in the next couple of days.”

At this time, Chi Xiaodie was quite dirty as her pretty face was covered in dirt. After a full day of manual labor, she almost turned into a stray cat.

After hearing Li Qiye's words, she became spirited again. After smelling the unpleasant scent on her body, she was both angry and annoyed as she quickly went to take a bath.

After she left, Li Qiye looked at the Chi Ancestor's statue and slowly spoke: "You were truly loyal that year and used your death to protect me. I gave your descendants three generations of prosperity so our karma was considered to be over. Today, I brought your descendant here in commemoration for your past devotion. Whether she will obtain a great fortune or not will depend on her and her alone."

Li Qiye then changed his gaze to look at Myriad Images True God and whispered: "Today, I came to take it away since you promised me that year. As for the Void Gate, I will investigate it closely to find out the truth."

Li Qiye had his reasons for picking the Ancestral Divine Region as his fiefdom. In fact, this temple was built by him. Because he promised to protect the Chi Clan for three generations, there was a period when he spent a lot of time at this place.

The first reason was to give Chi Xiaodie a great fortune as well as a chance for the Chi Clan. Second, Li Qiye came to study the defining technique of Myriad Images True God. Third, Li Qiye wanted to learn about the Void Gate; this was an unsolvable mystery since the ancient times.

In the distant past, Li Qiye once rescued Myriad Images True God from the Buddhist Burial Plateau, and then this god left behind his defining technique to repay the debt of saving his life.

Li Qiye had never taken the True God's defining technique — Thousand Hands Against the Nine Worlds! This time, by going to the Eastern Hundred Cities and traveling to this area, Li Qiye was going to pick up this defining technique out of necessity.

Today, Chi Xiaodie woke up quite early but Li Qiye was up even before her. He stood inside the main hall in front of Myriad Images True God's statue. He was in a strange pose as both his arms were horizontal to his shoulders with his palms stretched outwards. He stood on one leg and was half squatting.

While Chi Xiaodie was feeling strange while staring at this sight, Li Qiye suddenly moved. He used the tip of his foot to spin around like a spinning top at an inconceivable speed, becoming faster and faster. Chi Xiaodie became dazed from watching such a sight.

And in the midst of her blurred vision, Li Qiye suddenly disappeared. Chi Xiaodie stared and rubbed her eyes. Li Qiye indeed disappeared, and it was not because of her eyesight.

She was quite alarmed. Why did Li Qiye disappear when he was just here? She was gazing at him the whole time yet he managed to disappear without her awareness.

Li Qiye disappeared for a long time and Chi Xiaodie turned from calm to fearful. Chi Xiaodie was terrified and cried out: "Hey, don't mess around, I don't want to play with you!"

"Ommmmmm!" While Chi Xiaodie was horrified, the True God's

statue suddenly lit up as a brilliance appeared on its chest. Then, Li Qiye jumped out from inside.

With a blank mind, she was quite startled. She looked at Li Qiye then back at the statue, then back at Li Qiye.

She jumped up after regaining her wits and exclaimed: “There... There is a secret inside!” At this time, she suddenly understood that this was not just an ordinary statue.

“Obviously.” Li Qiye put away the True God’s defining technique, the Thousand Hands Against the Nine Worlds. This was one of his goals when he decided to come here. [1](#)

He looked at her with one eye and said: “Do I have so much free time as to just come to this unwanted location to look at the scenery?” [2](#)

Chi Xiaodie was quite surprised. She didn’t expect this old temple to have a secret that no one knew about.

She took a deep breath and asked: “What kind of temple is this?”

Li Qiye — once again — didn’t answer the question. He stood in front of the Chi Ancestor’s statue and spoke in a grave voice towards Chi Xiaodie: “Sit down!”

Chi Xiaodie was caught off guard, but she suddenly realized

something and sat at the location Li Qiye pointed to.

“The five minds to observe the heavens, the five bodies to communicate with the earth...” Li Qiye corrected her posture and taught her how to reach Samadhi. <sup>3</sup>

After Chi Xiaodie reached a state of deep meditation, Li Qiye reminded her: “Look at your ancestor’s eyes; always look at this pair of eyes.”

Chi Xiaodie quickly focused on her ancestor’s eyes with a straight stare, but she couldn’t see them at all.

Li Qiye gravely instructed her: “Look with your mind, not with your eyes. This thing cannot be seen by ordinary eyes.” Li Qiye put on the demeanor of a strict teacher. Chi Xiaodie followed his instructions, but she couldn’t see the statue’s eyes no matter how hard she looked.

After several attempts, although she was not willing, she had no choice but to accept the reality: “I still can’t see anything.” Even after following Li Qiye’s guidance and despite her hardest effort, she couldn’t see her ancestor’s eyes.

---

Notes:

<sup>1]</sup> The raw was “Are these not superfluous/wasted/nonsense words ah?” I think the raw itself makes sense and it is a common saying but obviously seems to be better for the flow. Let me know which you prefer.

[2\]](#) Unwanted raw = where the birds don't even want to poop on — a location where even the birds do not want to poop at.

[3\]](#) Samadhi — a state of intense concentration achieved through meditation.

# Chapter 283 : Thousand Martial Divine Gaze Dao

---

After numerous unsuccessful attempts, Li Qiye finally said: “Let me see your eyes.”

Chi Xiaodie then turned around and Li Qiye held her face with his hands in order to open her eyelids to carefully look at her pupils.

The two were so close that their breaths exhaled into the face of one another. Li Qiye was carefree but Chi Xiaodie became flustered. This was her first time being so close to the opposite sex, so she was at a loss of what to do.

Chi Xiaodie’s eyes had a faint golden color; one wouldn’t be able to see it without a careful look. Li Qiye carefully examined her eyes and eventually let go with his hands while shaking his head.

His gesture caused her to feel uneasy. With a negative sense of foreboding, she asked: “Is something wrong?”

Li Qiye didn’t answer and simply replied: “You stay here, I will have to go out for a while.” He decisively left after speaking.

Chi Xiaodie was surprised but Li Qiye had already left before she could ask him anything.

She was not someone who gave up easily so, after his departure, she continued to follow his instructions to look for the eyes of her ancestor. However, no matter how many times she tried, she was not able to see the statue's eyes.

Eventually, Chi Xiaodie gave up because she understood she was missing something. She, herself, didn't know the part that was missing, but maybe Li Qiye did.

Li Qiye left for many days and was without any news. Early on, Chi Xiaodie assumed that Li Qiye was busy with something so he was late, thus she didn't pay it any mind. However, day after day had passed and Li Qiye still hadn't returned. This caused Chi Xiaodie to be quite alarmed. Was Li Qiye not returning? Had he abandoned her?

Chi Xiaodie was lost with many inscrutable and negative thoughts. In the end, she calmed down while staying alone inside the Ancestral Divine Temple.

Li Qiye's trip took three months. It was a morning when Chi Xiaodie woke up very early; she planned to cultivate but she became frightened the moment she stepped into the main hall because a person was standing there.

After the initial scare, she noticed that Li Qiye was sitting in the hall so she happily exclaimed: "You're back!"

But at this time, Li Qiye ignored her. With one hand, he lifted his Myriad Heavenly Cauldron while the other hand channeled a fire



to refine a medicinal paste. A refreshing aroma of herbs permeated from within the cauldron.

Li Qiye then seriously commanded: “Go!” He then took out a jade bowl and it sucked in the paste from the cauldron. The ointment was green in color; even though it had just left the cauldron, it was cold instead of hot. Chi Xiaodie felt the coolness while standing next to Li Qiye.

He commanded: “Come over here.”

Once she got close, he told her to sit down: “I’m about to apply the ointment on your eyes. It will hurt a lot, but try to endure.”

His words caused her to hesitate, but he then waved his sleeve: “Stop dawdling around. I had to sell a favor to the War God Temple in order to refine this ointment. If you keep on standing there, the medicine will become hot and my precious, rare herbs will be wasted!”

Her heart shivered after hearing Li Qiye words. She then bit her teeth and lifted her head. She let Li Qiye do whatever he wanted as he applied the paste onto her eyes.

At first, Chi Xiaodie felt the medicine was cold and comfortable — it was no big deal.

But a moment later, she began to scream miserably: “Ah!!”

A stinging sensation pierced her eyes. It was unbearable to the point where it was as if her eyes were being penetrated. A frozen winter overcame her eyes as her pupils loomed into the darkness.

During her moment of pain, Li Qiye grasped her hands and calmed her down: “Don’t move, hang in there! You must let the medicinal essence refine your eyes!”

Chi Xiaodie cried out from the intolerable pain: “Ahh!”

Li Qiye kept on shouting at her, telling her not to move, but this pain was indeed insufferable. At this moment, Chi Xiaodie felt as if her eyes were broken and the fear of losing her sight overwhelmed her.

Lost in the darkness, her heart only held fear. However, Li Qiye’s hands were grasping her own. The pair of firm hands gave her power and this gradually calmed her heart; amidst all of this, Li Qiye’s strong hands were Chi Xiaodie’s pillar.

She eventually settled down as the pain slowly disappeared.

Li Qiye reminded her: “The ointment needs to be applied to your eyes for a whole month until they are refined just right.”

Chi Xiaodie couldn’t see anything at this time so she only became relieved when Li Qiye was next to her: “What is going on?”

“Your eyes have changed.” Li Qiye continued: “Fortunately, the

change was not too drastic. Otherwise, even if the old men from the War God Temple agreed to give even more treasure medicines, I still wouldn't be able to change your pupils."

Chi Xiaodie asked with surprise: "You went to the War God Temple?" Could it be that Li Qiye took three months just to prepare rare and precious medicines for her?

"No." Li Qiye nonchalantly replied: "Only to its outer elders' place."

Chi Xiaodie was quite astonished; the War God Temple in the Grand Middle Territory was renowned alongside the Heavenly Dao Academy of the Eastern Hundred Cities. Even its outer elders were high above characters; her royal father wouldn't necessarily be able to meet them. However, Li Qiye not only managed to meet them, but he was also able to obtain many precious herbs from the temple.

Li Qiye directed the treatment of her eyes with the ointment for one month. He was by her side the entire time because she found solace in his presence.

Eventually, he took the paste off and carefully looked at her eyes while nodding his head in satisfaction, saying: "Good, it is fortunate that your natural eyes only changed a bit. Otherwise, there would not be any chance of salvaging them."

Chi Xiaodie breathed a sigh of relief after being able to see the light again, then she curiously asked: "How are my eyes now?"

“Look for yourself.” Li Qiye handed over a mirror. Chi Xiaodie noticed a change in her pupils. Before, there was a faint golden color to them and others wouldn’t notice it without a careful glance. But at this moment, her pupils had turned into a true golden color in its entirety. The pair of golden eyes exuded a divine glow as if the laws of the grand dao were hidden within.

Li Qiye then commanded: “Widen your eyes.”

Chi Xiaodie did it without any hesitation: “Ahhh!”

Chi Xiaodie was scared out of her mind and threw away the mirror. It was because once she glared at the reflection, she saw a strange pair of golden eyes. It was as if they were crafted from pure gold and they were filled with a cold glitter. Chi Xiaodie was startled by her own eyes.

“This... What is going on here?” It took her a while to regain her composure as she carefully looked again in the mirror. Her pupils had changed completely; they were without any white or black, there was only a golden glaze. Chi Xiaodie was still able to see clearly, so she was in a state of disbelief.

“These are called the eyes of god.”

Li Qiye slowly explained: “Your ancestor, Hundred Battles Godking, dominated his entire life with many amazing techniques and a vast amount of knowledge. There were two techniques that could be claimed his strongest, but these techniques were not

passed down to the Chi Clan.

Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but wonder: "Why not?" She had never heard of such a matter before.

Thus, Li Qiye answered in turn: "Because not anyone can learn these two great techniques. Your ancestor was born with a natural pair of heavenly turtle divine eyes — extremely peerless. His two great techniques were formed with his natural disposition as the foundation."

Li Qiye looked at Chi Xiaodie and continued on: "You inherited the blood of your ancestor, but alas, it is a bit too thin. You had a pair of divine eyes when you were born, but because your inherited bloodline was too diluted, your divine eyes transformed. This is why you have the eyes, but they are crippled without any special techniques."

"This time, I brought you here to see if you can inherit the Thousand Martial Divine Gaze Dao — one of your ancestor's two great techniques."

At this point, Li Qiye shook his head and went on to say: "Unfortunately, your divine eyes were crippled and could not see your ancestor's eyes. However, within this misfortune, one can still find hope; your eyes did not deform too much. Luckily, I also knew of a formula to fix your divine eyes."

Chi Xiaodie was dumbfounded while listening to Li Qiye's long spiel. That day when Li Qiye said that he was lacking an attendant

and wanted Chi Xiaodie, she agreed as if she was possessed by the devil. A princess like her actually becoming someone's servant — this was too unbelievable.

She didn't quite understand her own state of mind at that time. It could have been to repay Li Qiye for changing her brother's Fate, or to avoid Sima Longyun, or perhaps it was both.

## Chapter 284 : Space Crossing Earthworm

---

Back when she made the agreement, she didn't think it through and didn't expect for Li Qiye to bring her here just to impart her ancestor's great technique to her.

Chi Xiaodie suddenly froze and muttered: "Why... why did you..." There were many unclear emotions mixed in her heart and she didn't know what to say.

"Because of your talents, knowledge, and personality. I initially didn't want to train you." Li Qiye said dismissively: "But because of the Chi Clan, I gave you another chance. If you can grasp it, it will be akin to grasping your own destiny."

Chi Xiaodie was in a daze; if she didn't agree to become Li Qiye's attendant at that moment, it meant that she would have lost a chance granted by the heavens and would have to live in regret for the rest of her life.

Li Qiye gravely spoke to her: "Don't think too much. Sit down, this is a good chance."

Chi Xiaodie regained her composure after a deep breath. She slowly sat down according to Li Qiye's instruction and closed her eyes.

"Use your mind; the divine eyes use the mind to point straight at the source. If you can't see using your mind, then you cannot exert its power. The divine eyes build ten thousand dao, but the source is

not from the eyes and instead, the mind. The divine eyes are merely the windows. When the windows are opened, whether you can see the scenery outside or not depends on your own soul.” Li Qiye instructed her. She couldn’t see the first nor the second time. The third time, the Chi Ancestor’s statue suddenly appeared clearly in Chi Xiaodie’s mind. It suddenly turned around and opened its eyes. At this very second, Chi Xiaodie saw her ancestor’s eyes clearly and became startled by its golden glow.

She happily opened her eyes and shouted: “I saw it!” After opening her eyes, the statue’s eyes disappeared again.

“Not bad.” Li Qiye expressionlessly nodded his head and said: “Staring alone isn’t enough. You must keep on gazing at them with your mind. It is up to your own fortune whether you can obtain the Thousand Martial Divine Gaze Dao from your ancestor or not.”

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath and solemnly nodded her head, then she said: “I will try my best!”

Chi Xiaodie was obviously older than Li Qiye by several years, but at this moment, she acted like a proper student before him, creating quite an inconsistent scene.

She closed her eyes and gradually saw her ancestor’s eyes again. It was a golden pair of eyes that began to change gradually. Once they opened, the depths of the eyes caused Chi Xiaodie to fall into a world of grand dao. The divine eyes slowly created many chains of universal laws as it built a new grand dao that kept on changing without any order...



Chi Xiaodie became immersed inside as her soul was drawn in by the mysteriousness of the grand dao.

For the next period of time, while Chi Xiaodie was lost in the supreme art of her ancestor, Li Qiye was staying at the Ancestral Divine Temple and trained the Thousand Hands Against the Nine Worlds technique taken from Myriad Images True God.

The Thousand Hands technique was a supreme art and it was not inferior compared to other Immortal Emperors' arts. It could even compete against the most forbidden and heaven-defying arts.

It was the defining technique of Myriad Images True God so Li Qiye naturally knew its power. As he focused on his training, he lamented that he did not have enough suitable weapons.

He didn't have many combat treasures at the moment, and this fact became more obvious after he trained the Thousand Hands technique.

He could only use the Nine Words True Bow and the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk. He had already given the Six Dao Sword and Tyrannical Immortal Saber to Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao.

Meanwhile, Chi Xiaodie cherished this opportunity inside the temple so she trained like mad. Li Qiye was quite approving of this trait.

After cultivating for some time, he took Chi Xiaodie out and said: “Come, I’ll bring you to dig something up.” Having said that, he handed all the tools, including a shovel, to Chi Xiaodie.

She followed him nicely without saying anything to the southern border of the Heavenly Dao Academy’s territory and into a deep ravine. Once they arrived, she cut more than ten bamboo stalks. These stalks were greenish purple, as hard as iron, and as cold as steel when held in one’s hand.

While Chi Xiaodie carried the bamboo stalks for Li Qiye, then she curiously asked: “What type of bamboo is this?”

“Verdant Iron Bamboo. It has the highest wood affinity.” Li Qiye answered: “We will go to the Lastingness Courtyard. I have something there.”

Chi Xiaodie didn’t know where this courtyard was located, but she didn’t ask and only followed Li Qiye like it was the only correct thing to do. Chi Xiaodie gradually developed a habit after spending such a long time with Li Qiye, the habit to not ask about certain matters.

Right when they arrived in front of the Lastingness Courtyard, Chi Xiaodie finally knew that there was a dao shrine situated directly opposite of the Ancestral Divine Temple; she didn’t know about it prior to this.

She looked at this old and small temple and couldn’t imagine there being any treasures inside. However, Chi Xiaodie now chose

to believe Li Qiye no matter the circumstances, and there was no one more trustworthy than him in her eyes. She followed Li Qiye into this dao shrine that was named the Lastingness Courtyard and heard the thunderous snores.

Chi Xiaodie became startled at such a noise because she assumed there was no one inside. She whispered: “There is actually someone here?”

After standing by the door and seeing the old daoist sleeping on his bed, Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but widen her eyes in astonishment.

The old daoist was still sleeping face-up in the same position as the night when Li Qiye visited.

Li Qiye glanced at her and then headed towards the inner hall of the courtyard: “Ignore him.”

Li Qiye walked around to measure the temple. He walked through the entire shrine in just a moment as if he was trying to figure out something. Chi Xiaodie followed right behind him while holding her breath. They were trying to dig up treasure, but if this disturbed the sleeping old daoist, then wouldn’t it all be in vain?

Li Qiye measured back and forth and eventually stopped three meters from the dao shrine’s gate. Li Qiye threw the shovel at Chi Xiaodie while he held the Verdant Iron Bamboo.

He reminded her: “When I pin down the three bamboo stalks, you need to dig three inches deep at these spots. You need to be fast, got it?”

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath and confirmed: “Got it.” She gripped the shovel tightly and inadvertently became nervous due to Li Qiye’s words.

Li Qiye’s eyes suddenly narrowed and flashed out a strand of glimmering light as he pinned down three Verdant Iron Bamboo into the ground in an instant. Chi Xiaodie quickly dug with her shovel in complete unison with Li Qiye.

Li Qiye’s actions were extremely swift and, each time, he nailed down three bamboo at the same time. Meanwhile, Chi Xiaodie quickly dug and didn’t dare to be careless nor slow.

Finally, all the bamboo in Li Qiye’s hands were rooted in the ground and they formed a circle. Li Qiye took the shovel from Chi Xiaodie and immediately dug the central location.

Once he reached the right depth, he finally dug something out. It was a giant earthworm. Chi Xiaodie had never seen such a large earthworm before and became frightened.

It was a giant earthworm with a fair-sized trunk made out of yellow mud on its back.

Chi Xiaodie exclaimed after seeing such a strange scene: “What is

this thing?”

It was one thing to dig out an earthworm from the ground, but an earthworm carrying a yellow mud trunk was an entirely different matter.

“This is not an earthworm.” After seeing that the earthworm was still perfectly fine, Li Qiye let loose a sigh of relief.

“Why did we dig it up like this?” The earthworm was strange enough, but Li Qiye’s digging style was quite bizarre as well.

“It is not a simple earthworm, it is a Space Crossing Earthworm. Even if you knew that it was underground, without pinpointing its exact location, you wouldn’t be able to find it even after digging out an entire mountain. It is not in the same dimension as we are, so only when you know its specific dimensional location would you be able to lock it down.” Li Qiye said: “But this is still not enough. If you disturb it, this Space Crossing Earthworm will run away to another dimension in an instant. One must trap it down before digging it out. This worm has an earth affinity so the thing to trap it must be of the divine wood affinity, and wood overcomes earth. That’s why we needed the Verdant Iron Bamboo with its high wood affinity.”

Chi Xiaodie further inquired: “So as long as we have this bamboo, we will be able to trap it?”

Li Qiye then answered: “No, once a Space Crossing Earthworm leaves the ground, nothing can trap it. Only when it is

underground would one be able to use the property of wood overcoming earth to trap it. The moment it leaves the ground, it is a free bird flying in the vast sky; a loose fish diving in the wide sea. Space itself is its heaven and earth, and it could escape to another dimension in the blink of an eye.”

Chi Xiaodie was in a daze after listening to this for this was her first time hearing about such a strange thing, about this Space Crossing Earthworm.

At this point, Li Qiye lifted the earthworm and opened the yellow mud trunk on its back.

## Chapter 285 : Little Autumn

---

There was nothing inside when Li Qiye opened the yellow trunk, and this caused his expression to change.

Suddenly, a lazy voice rang out: “Are you looking for this?” The appearance of this person shocked Chi Xiaodie. The old daoist who was sleeping in the dao shrine was standing right next to them without any warning.

His eyes still contained a blurry drowsiness and were half opened. The old daoist carried a clay cannon in his hand. The cannon was not huge, but it seemed to be very heavy from his posture.

Li Qiye jumped out from the mud as his eyes gazed at the clay cannon in the old daoist’s hands.

The old daoist lazily said: “Coming to my dao shrine to steal stuff is not good.”

Li Qiye looked at him and nonchalantly replied: “Steal? You are the one who is stealing. My ancestor once buried the Space Crossing Earthworm at this place for generations just so that, one day, I could come and take it back in the future.”

With his tired eyes, the old daoist glanced at Li Qiye and asked: “Your ancestor? Who is it?”

His question was also something Chi Xiaodie wanted to ask, but she didn't want to pry.

Li Qiye slowly placed the earthworm down and said: "You ask too many things. There are some matters that shouldn't be asked. Otherwise, one will die an unsightly death."

"Really now?" The old daoist beamingly smiled and said: "This old daoist has been wanting to die for a while now, but it is simply not possible. Since you dug out the earthworm, you should just give it to me, right? Hehe, last time, this thing escaped way too fast; otherwise, it would have been a side dish to accompany my wine."

"Old Daoist, you shouldn't touch such a thing." Li Qiye slowly spoke: "Did the Patriarch of the Lastingness Courtyard not tell you?"

The sleepy old daoist didn't care, so he grinned: "Hehe, Little Demon, don't boast too much, this old man doesn't believe your ruse."

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes while staring at the old daoist and asked: "Where is Ma Gu? Where did Ma Gu go!?"

The old daoist suddenly stood up and the initial drowsiness was dispelled completely. His old eyes gazed at Li Qiye intensely; they became extremely frightening as if they were capable of swallowing all things.



Chi Xiaodie was quite startled. Although she hadn't seen a real expert before, she knew that this old daoist was very scary. However, she didn't understand why the old daoist was so alarmed after hearing the name, "Ma Gu".

The old daoist was aghast while he stared at Li Qiye. He then said with a grave voice: "You... Who are you?" The old daoist then unleashed a bloody light. Chi Xiaodie could feel the suppressive aura that was capable of destroying all things. The old daoist tried his best to hide his blood energy, but even the faint bloody light was enough to make Chi Xiaodie feel as if there was a dragon in front of her.

Li Qiye slowly said without a worry in the world: "Old Daoist, it is best not to make a move against me. Even if Wang Yuan of your Heavenly Dao Academy crawled out of his grave, he would not dare to take any actions against me! Otherwise, I will destroy your Heavenly Dao Academy!"

Chi Xiaodie cried out after hearing the name: "The Second Sage!"

Wang Yuan — this name was like thunder in one's ear, especially at the Eastern Hundred Cities. Wang Yuan was not an Immortal Emperor, but he was no less prestigious than one. In an ancient era, he once revived the Heavenly Dao Academy, causing the fallen academy to rise once again. Because of this, his status in the academy was the same as its progenitor.

Millions of years had passed and Wang Yuan had died a long time ago, but the academy still remembered his contributions so they called him the Second Sage. Only Wang Yuan alone carried this

title in the Heavenly Dao Academy.

The old daoist was stunned with his eyes wide open as they locked onto Li Qiye. He didn't dare to take any reckless actions so he slowly converged his blood force.

Li Qiye ignored him and gently knocked on the yellow trunk of the earthworm with a rhythmic tapping pattern.

A noise suddenly appeared: "Phooo!" A moment later, the Space Crossing Earthworm woke up and scurried far away.

After creating some distance, it started cursing: "Ai ya! My mother ya! Which bastard sneak attacked your father?"

Chi Xiaodie was frozen; she had never seen a talking earthworm that knew how to curse at people. This was really going too far. Hundreds of different flowers bloomed in the Eastern Hundred Cities, and Chi Xiaodie had seen many great demons, but she had never seen an earthworm successfully cultivate the dao.

The Space Crossing Earthworm saw the old daoist and then jumped up to exclaim: "Ai ya, my mother, it is this smelly daoist ah!"

Seeing the old daoist carrying the clay cannon, it became angry and yelled out in an angry tantrum: "Bastard daoist! Stinky daoist! Quickly give me back my divine cannon! Otherwise, this divine immortal will blow up your little shrine!"

The old daoist narrowed his eyes and laughed: “Such a loud earthworm! Watch out or I will make you my wine’s side dish.”

“My ass, your bullshit stinks so bad! You only managed to sneak attack me a couple of times. With just your lame skills, you still dare to dream about stealing my divine cannon? Bah, bah, bah, stinky daoist, return my divine cannon!” The earthworm angrily threatened the old daoist: “Otherwise, this boss will banish this place, this place where the chickens don’t even want to lay their eggs at, to a different dimension! Damn your ancestor! If this boss didn’t promise to not leave this place, then I would have banished you and your shitty shrine a long time ago! Hurry up and give me back my divine cannon!”

Chi Xiaodie was shocked. It was not strange for a person to curse someone else like this, but a cursing earthworm was quite an unbelievable sight.

Li Qiye patted the position next to him and told the earthworm: “Okay, Little Autumn, hurry up and come over here, I will get you back your divine cannon.” [1](#)

The earthworm was extremely arrogant; it glared at Li Qiye and scolded: “Brat, just who do you think you are? You dare to call me Little Autumn? Do you want me to blow you into a strange dimension with a single cannon shot!? Call me Little Autumn again and see if I won’t banish you to a different realm, never to be able to return again!”

Li Qiye looked at the earthworm and slowly said: “Little Autumn, don’t make me throw you back to the Nihility Temple.” [2](#)

The earthworm jumped and stared at Li Qiye in astonishment while saying: “How do you know about the Nihility Temple?” He was in disbelief and asked: “Who are you?” The earthworm with the foul and vicious mouth suddenly became cautious.

Li Qiye leisurely replied: “I even know the bird that clipped you out from the Nihility Temple. If you keep running your mouth, I’ll have it eat you!”

“Mother!” The Space Crossing Earthworm suddenly jumped up as if it had seen a ghost, and it started to stutter: “This... are you being serious?”

“You tell me.” Li Qiye spewed out a true mantra, and this true mantra turned into an orderly universal law that entered the earthworm’s body.

The earthworm then shivered and deafeningly shouted: “Oh my god! Young Noble! Young Noble is invincible in this world, in the Nine Heavens and the Ten Earths, in the Five Desolaces and the Six Dao, in all the realms and myriad dimensions... This Little Autumn knew that nothing could stop Young Noble from returning! The king is back to reign over the world and all existences in the universe, to create three hundred billion imperial concubines in your harem and marry millions and millions of fairies...”

The earthworm started to spew out a plethora of praises towards

Li Qiye in just a moment. Chi Xiaodie and the old daoist's eyes opened up wide. The arrogant earthworm that was cursing at everyone earlier could actually act like a sycophant in this manner.

Li Qiye then told the earthworm: "Okay, if you keep on talking rubbish, I will throw you back to the Nihility Temple."

The Space Crossing Earthworm hurriedly ran over to Li Qiye's side and dawdled around with an incomparably affectionate appearance; it seemingly wanted to win Li Qiye's favor. Li Qiye had to tap the yellow trunk on its back before it laid down next to him.

With Li Qiye as his backing, the earthworm became even more arrogant: "Stinky daoist, give me back my divine cannon!" He shouted loudly at the old daoist: "If you don't give it back, my Young Noble will knock all your teeth to the floor and break your home, no, he will destroy this rotten temple of your Heavenly Dao Academy!"

Li Qiye tapped the earthworm again and said: "Okay, stop talking so much." The earthworm immediately became silent.

Li Qiye looked at the old daoist and said in a carefree manner: "Daoist should give the divine cannon back to my pet now." Li Qiye spoke in a polite and formal tone.

There was no longer any trace of drowsiness in the old daoist's sleepy eyes. He carefully looked at Li Qiye and pondered for a bit before forcing a laugh: "I was just kidding, it was just a joke with the earthworm and its rotten mouth. I only took its divine cannon

when it was unprepared, but there is no malice behind it.”

The old daoist then handed over the divine cannon in his hands over to Li Qiye.

Li Qiye then placed the divine cannon back in the yellow trunk on the earthworm’s back.

However, the earthworm did not let it go so easily and cursed: “Your grandmother, you dared to sneak attack me before? This boss will let you off this time, I want to find Ma Gu...” The earthworm was out of control with Li Qiye behind him.

The old daoist’s face became frozen after hearing the name “Ma Gu”.

Li Qiye appeased the earthworm and said: “Okay, Fellow Daoist has given it back to you so just let it go. You also borrowed the heaven and earth vein of the Heavenly Dao Academy.”

“Hmph, it seems like this smelly daoist is lucky this time!” The earthworm was still feeling indignant, but it had no choice other than to eventually drop the matter.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) After thinking it through, I chose Little Autumn instead of Little Fishy. Little Fishy actually makes more sense, and it carries the meaning of the raw over better, but it is still strange to call an earthworm a fish in the English translation. Just know that this

fish would have been an eel or a loach, so it does resemble an earthworm.

[2\]](#) Raw would be Old Hollow/Void/Emptiness Temple, but I do use the word void and emptiness a lot, and Nihilicity sounds pretty cool with a sense of oldness within, so Nihilicity Temple instead of Old Void Temple.

## Chapter 286 : Old Daoist

---

“Good, we should go, the matter here is now over.” The worm happily followed behind Li Qiye. Meanwhile, Chi Xiaodie was still quite confused. This thing was too strange; an abusive talking worm.

“Dao Brother, please wait!” The old daoist quickly called Li Qiye back as he was leaving: “This old daoist has a few hometown cuisines, would Dao Brother like to try some of them?”

Li Qiye turned around and nodded his head at the old daoist: “Fine, one meal.” Then he entered the dao shrine again.

The old daoist was ecstatic and rushed back to the dao shrine like a tornado. Banging sounds came from the kitchen and, in just a flash, the old daoist carried out a tray filled with food.

“Azure Phoenix Liver, Skyleaf Grass, Ice Sea Turtle, Flood Dragon Fish Eyes, Summit Bamboo Shoot...” The worm looked at all the dishes and shouted: “Smelly daoist, because of this meal, this boss will not linger on the matter of you stealing my divine cannon!” Finished speaking, a series of chewing noises appeared as it quickly devoured the delicious dishes.

The old daoist was also a food lover. After seeing the worm eating like a storm, he quickly screamed out and competed for the food: “Leave some for me!”

Chi Xiaodie was dumbfounded, not because of the two competing



for the food, but she was surprised at the dishes on the table. She didn't dare to believe that such a meal would appear in a broken dao shrine.

She only knew two or three dishes from this meal. She had only eaten Azure Phoenix Liver and Summit Bamboo Shoot once. Her royal father would have to personally hunt for them in order for them to eat these two things. They were delicacies in this world and were quite useful for cultivators; mortals would not be able to eat them.

“Try it, don't ever miss a good opportunity.” Compared to the old daoist and the worm with their ugly table manners, Li Qiye was quite nonchalant. He only tasted one or two things.

Chi Xiaodie calmed down and joined in the battle without any reservation. It would be fortunate just to see such a great meal.

The delicious meal was annihilated in the blink of an eye. The old daoist and the worm were burping nonstop while Chi Xiaodie also had her fill. Even as the princess of a country, this was the best meal she ever had in her entire lifetime. She felt her body floating as her pores were opening with mist coming out.

Only Li Qiye was carefree as he only had a few bites. The old daoist quickly brought out a bottle of fine wine and poured it for Li Qiye.

He then said: “Dao Brother should try it. This is a special brew of the Heavenly Dao Academy.”

“Saint Seeping Spring Wine — good wine.” Li Qiye drank a cup and praised: “The world has this rumor which stated that Wang Yuan loved wine, but who knew that he was also adept at brewing good wines?”

“Dao Brother is truly someone who knows their stuff, wonderful!” The old daoist immediately exclaimed: “This wine was brewed by our ancestor, Second Sage, and there aren’t a lot left back at the academy.”

The old daoist really cherished this wine and couldn’t bear to drink it, but he poured a full cup for Li Qiye.

Chi Xiaodie was quite moved. Wang Yuan was once an invincible paragon — extremely amazing. Who would have thought that this was his personal brew; its origin was too great.

“Hmph! What is so great about Saint Seeping Spring Wine? This smelly daoist has not seen the best wine in this world! Back at the Divine Dynasty...”

Li Qiye then interrupted him from speaking too much by tapping the yellow trunk on its back: “You ate enough, now shut up.”

The worm immediately shut its mouth and didn’t dare to say anything else.

Li Qiye continuously sipped several cups and said: “Extremely

good. I am done drinking, say what you want to say.”

The old daoist laughed, haha, and rubbed his hands together, then he asked: “Where is Dao Brother from, and what is your title?”

Li Qiye glanced at him and smilingly shook his head: “Fellow Daoist is mistaken, I am only a no name junior from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. I’m only an ordinary disciple named Li Qiye.”

The worm arrogantly spoke: “Ha, you may refer to my Young Noble as Deity Li, no, as Immortal Monarch Li!”

Li Qiye tapped the worm again and said: “Don’t speak nonsense!”

Little Autumn forced a wry smile and closed its mouth.

The old daoist stared at Li Qiye for a bit and sighed, then he stopped inquiring any further. It was not important whether Li Qiye’s name was real or fake because he understood that Li Qiye was unfathomable!

Li Qiye looked at him and asked: “What is your name? Which generation are you from in the Lastingness Courtyard?”

The old daoist clasped his hand together respectfully and said: “I’ll be candid with Dao Brother. This old daoist’s name is Peng Keng; I am a disciple of the Lastingness Courtyard’s seventh

generation, and I'm also its only disciple. At the moment, I am in charge of this place.”

Li Qiye said: “I am still young, don't refer to me like I am so old. You can call me Young Noble.” Li Qiye said. At this moment, he paused and didn't say anything else. <sup>1</sup>

Old Daoist Peng looked at Li Qiye and waited for him to continue. Chi Xiaodie also felt that Li Qiye had something that he wanted to say.

After a long period of silence, Li Qiye couldn't help but ask: “Is Ma Gu doing well? Is she no longer in charge of the Lastingness Courtyard anymore?”

After so many years had passed, Li Qiye initially didn't want to ask about the little girl in the past, but he couldn't restrain his emotions.

Old Daoist Peng replied: “Ancestor had lived in seclusion inside the Heavenly Dao Academy's secret ground and no longer wants to see the world. Even I cannot meet her.”

Li Qiye didn't ask any more about this matter. He glanced at Old Daoist Peng and said: “You cultivate the Eternal Physique, did your master not tell you that haste makes waste?”

Chi Xiaodie was quite shocked after hearing this. Eternal Physique — this was one of the twelve Immortal Physiques, and

the more unbelievable part was that this slovenly old daoist ahead was actually cultivating the Eternal Physique. Absolutely incredible! The Heavenly Dao Academy was really a place full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers.

The old daoist was startled. He quickly stood up and bowed: “Please teach me a thing or two. When Master was alive, he did mention it. However, when I was young, I took the wrong step due to being impatient.”

“I cannot help you.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “The Eternal Physique is named eternal; you can only obey the law of nature through the long months and years and let it form itself. Do not try to change it; only then will you have a chance for rebirth and veer back onto the correct track.”

Old Daoist Peng was in a daze after this. He had cultivated the Eternal Physique for a long time, and he felt that Li Qiye’s current suggestion made a lot of sense.

He then bowed and said: “Thank you for the advice.”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) This sentence would make a lot of sense in the raws. They have been using formal and respectful speech to each other. The old daoist has been calling Li Qiye Dao Older Brother this whole time, but I omitted the older part because it is wordy. Just keep in mind that the old guy is showing a lot of respect to Li Qiye.

## Chapter 287 : Ancient Secret

---

After Old Daoist Peng sat down, Li Qiye said: “I had several wishes when I came to this place, and now there is only one left. I want to hear about the Void Gate.”

The old daoist became serious after hearing about the Void Gate. He shook his head and said: “I am not sure. My junior brothers sent news some time ago that recently, the earth vein fluctuated violently and the gate might open once more. However, as for the exact date, my junior brothers are still calculating.”

Li Qiye gently sighed in response: “The Void Gate has always been a mystery.” Who in this world was the most knowledgeable about the Void Gate? Outside of the deceased Myriad Images True God, there was only Li Qiye left. At that time, Little Autumn was still ignorant.

Old Daoist Peng opened his mouth: “Ancestor Second Sage had gone inside to research, but unfortunately, he couldn't find the real door, or maybe there was never a real door in the first place.”

Little Autumn shook its head and said: “The Void Gate exists for sure, but it is hard to tell where it is running off to. However, your Heavenly Dao Academy has a left-over door, and it is the best clue to finding the Void Gate. As for my instincts, I can't tell whether the gate will appear in this generation or not.”

Li Qiye was not anxious and said: “We'll deal with it when the time comes. I'm not leaving this place for now, and I'm staying at

the Ancestral Divine Temple. If your academy has any specific information, let me know.”

The old daoist personally sent Li Qiye off all the way down the mountain before going back.

After leaving the Lastingness Courtyard, Chi Xiaodie curiously asked: “What is the Void Gate?”

Li Qiye glanced at her and answered: “One of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures, the Void Gate.”

Chi Xiaodie exclaimed: “One of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures!” There were many strange things that happened today, but nothing was more shocking than this. She continued after being in a long daze: “The Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures and the Nine Grand Heavenly Scriptures, aren’t these the items from the legends? They don’t actually exist in this world, right?”

Little Autumn said right away: “Little Girl, you can just follow my Young Noble. Ha, you don’t even know, the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures and Scriptures really do exist, and the Void Gate is even more real. Ha, here...”

Li Qiye glared at it so it shut up and was afraid to say anything else.

Chi Xiaodie was too surprised to pay attention to his words. These treasures were part of the bedtime stories she heard when

she was young. The world had always assumed that there were no such items. However, when Li Qiye said that the Void Gate was real, it became quite credible.

She took a deep breath to calm down, but she didn't dare to ask more when Li Qiye remained silent about the matter.

However, she still had one more question: "Does the Lastingness Courtyard belong to the Heavenly Dao Academy?"

The academy was renowned in the Eastern Hundred Cities and even the entire Mortal Emperor World, but she had never heard of this courtyard before.

"It was established later on." Li Qiye said: "The courtyard was not initially part of the academy, but Wang Yuan integrated it later on."

Wang Yuan — Second Sage of the academy; he was not an Immortal Emperor but was just as famous. Why did Li Qiye always know these heaven-shaking secrets?

After arriving at the Ancestral Divine Temple, Little Autumn couldn't help but feel strange with a sigh: "Ancestral Divine Temple!"

Li Qiye commanded: "Find a spot for yourself. Don't mess anything up and don't speak nonsense." Having said that, he went back to his room.



Meanwhile, Little Autumn stayed in the grand hall to look at the statue of the Chi Clan Ancestor.

He lamented: “Hundred Battles Godking!” Then, it crawled in front of Myriad Images True God and bowed down: “Master, rest in peace. Little Autumn has been sleeping in a special dimension and finally escaped the nightmare of being trapped by those old monks. Don’t worry, Master, in this life, I will definitely cultivate into a human form. It is quite a shame that Master couldn’t escape the nightmare from that place. Damn their grandmothers! One day, Young Noble and I will definitely take that broken urine pot!” Although Little Autumn’s words were still quite crude, they respectfully worshiped the statue.

Chi Xiaodie stared at Little Autumn’s demeanor in confusion; she waited until it was finished bowing before asking: “Myriad Images True God is your master? Then... Have you lived for a really long time now?”

“He is my previous master.” Little Autumn stared at the statue in remembrance: “I haven’t lived for too long. I have been hiding and sleeping in my own realm, and I woke up around one hundred or two hundred years ago.”

“Could he be the descendant of Myriad Images True God?” The “he” Chi Xiaodie was referring to was Li Qiye; she felt that this hypothesis was very likely to be true. Li Qiye was the descendant so he came here to worship his ancestor and to take the things that were left behind.

Little Autumn only glanced at Chi Xiaodie and smiled without saying anything.

Chi Xiaodie didn't give up and continued prying: "Where are you from? Could it be the world of the gods from the legends? Is there really such a place in this world?"

Little Autumn looked at her and said: "Miss, don't inquire about my origin, lest it brings about a calamity." Little Autumn had a big mouth, especially after sleeping for countless years inside his realm; he wanted to talk a lot. However, after being warned by Li Qiye, Little Autumn knew what to say and what not to say. Otherwise, his Young Noble would really show him what's up.

Without Li Qiye's permission, Little Autumn would not tell anyone that it came from the Void Gate. At that time, it was only an unwitting worm and its master, Myriad Images True God, took it out. The idea that it came from the Void Gate was only its Master's speculation.

Later on, in order to explore the Void Gate, Myriad Images True God actually went into the Buddhist Burial Plateau to obtain an item, and they became trapped in a strange and inescapable place. Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, came to save them, but unfortunately, the True God couldn't surpass the arduous time. As for Little Autumn, it was put into its realm to escape the calamity and it had been asleep until now.

Little Autumn asked while looking at Chi Xiaodie: "Why is Little Miss staying by my Young Noble?"

Chi Xiaodie was caught off guard and didn't know how to answer. Was she a servant? Not quite. Was she a maid? Also not quite. The truth was, Li Qiye never mentioned anything about accepting her as a maid, and she was only a temporarily attendant at best.

“Little Miss needs to have sincerity and good faith. Only then will you have a good opportunity.” Little Autumn gave her some advice: “Geniuses are nothing, and heaven's proud daughters are also nothing. To my Young Noble, even fairies are nothing. I see that you are a type of princess or saintess, right? To my Young Noble, this status is not worth a single coin; think about it well.”

In the past, Little Autumn didn't follow Li Qiye for too long before Li Qiye went into hibernation. But in that era, it had seen many great characters around Li Qiye — goddesses and fairies were only his maids.

Little Autumn slowly went into a room while Chi Xiaodie was still standing there.

The next day, Li Qiye told Chi Xiaodie: “Practice well, I have to go outside for a bit.” Having said that, he took his leave.

“Young Noble, wait for me!” Needless to say, Little Autumn followed him like a shadow.

Chi Xiaodie didn't ask where Li Qiye was going and stayed behind silently. She was used to Li Qiye's mysteriousness and knew that

she alone couldn't influence his actions. Maybe, in his mind, she was only someone he was teaching a thing or two to.

Thinking up to here, Chi Xiaodie sighed; since when did her emotions become affected by Li Qiye?

Li Qiye left for the western border of the Heavenly Dao Academy with Little Autumn right behind him.

The academy's territory was vast; one could only imagine its inner power since it stood strong all the way from the Desolate Era until now. The academy's barren western territory spanned for millions of miles with majestic mountains and rivers. Perilous peaks and valleys were found everywhere. Because of these dangers, humans were not around; only Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits infested this zone.

"You, stay aware and check to see if the Void Gate can appear or not." Li Qiye told Little Autumn once they stepped into this area. He had calculated the time and was certain that the gate would appear in this generation, but the exact time remained a mystery.

"Roger!" Little Autumn knew what to do without Li Qiye's command. It was likely born in the Void Gate, so it had a natural talent with space and void; it was capable of leaving and entering different dimensions. It was more sensitive to the Void Gate than anyone else, which was why Li Qiye dug it out.

Little Autumn was sensing a fluctuation of the heaven and earth while following Li Qiye into the deep wilderness, checking the

changes of the earth, step by step.

“Young Noble, maybe the Void Gate isn’t in this area of the academy.” Little Autumn continued on to say: “In the past, Old Master had checked the academy’s door several times for an opening, but he couldn’t find the real thing. Could it be that Old Master was misguided from the outset?”

The Void Gate — one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures; the Space Scripture was born from within. The Space Scripture was extremely mysterious, and since time immemorial, no one had ever heard of someone being able to enter the real Void Gate.

## Chapter 288 : Nine Words True Bow

---

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “I’m eighty to ninety percent certain that the way to the Void Gate is located in the academy’s territory. However, the exact location and generation that it will appear is hard to tell. Regardless, it will not be away from this territory. In the past, the Progenitor of the academy was knowledgeable about the heaven and earth; he calculated his whole life and eventually founded the academy at this location. It had to be here because he noticed that the world’s vein and the void space had something to do with each other.”

Little Autumn couldn’t help but mutter: “Ah, easier said than done. Old Master said that all the wise sages of the academy had always studied the Void Gate with a countless amount of effort. Even though they opened several portals, they couldn’t find the real Void Gate.”

Li Qiye casually said: “How could it be so easy? Since time immemorial, which Immortal Emperor did not lust after the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures? And which one of them actually obtained one of the nine? These treasures are even more unfathomable compared to the Heaven’s Will by ten thousand times since they already existed before the heaven and earth. Grasping even one of them is an extremely difficult thing.”

Little Autumn couldn’t help but say: “Their grandmothers! If we have the Space Scripture, it would be so much easier. Those old monks back at the Nihility Temple are quite difficult to deal with.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and replied: “Wait until the buddhist

gate is opened at the Buddhist Burial Plateau. I will then personally go to the Nihility Temple once; how could I ever let go of such an item?”

Little Autumn became frightened: “Young Noble, this is not a trivial matter. Last time, Young Noble almost faced great dangers. Even True Gods would have no path of return once they go to that ghastly place.”

Little Autumn was shivering in fear when it talked about the Buddhist Burial Plateau and the Nihility Temple. His old master, Myriad Images True God, was heaven-defyingly invincible; he was a True God yet he still met dangers in the end. Li Qiye had to exert all of his efforts just to save both of them at that place, but even Li Qiye himself almost got sucked in.

Li Qiye squinted his eyes and continued on: “Don’t worry, this time I will have a formal dao discussion with those old monks. It will be a straight and direct path, I will not use any other means.”

“Dao discussion?” Little Autumn’s expression changed as he spoke: “Even Immortal Emperors could not argue successfully against those old monks. Legend has it that only Immortal Emperor Fei Yang managed to win a debate.”

“That’s right!” Li Qiye nodded his head: “Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was capable of spewing lotus flowers from his mouth, and he managed to trick a buddhist stone statue out of that place. This old man was really great with many tricks and schemes. Later on, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai wanted to bet for the pot, but he wasn’t able to win and had to forcefully leave with his invincible

aura. From then on, he never dared to set foot inside the Buddhist Burial Plateau again!”

“Hah, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai was too careless. Who would dare to gamble for that pot? Anyone who does so will surely meet a tragic end. Damn their grandmothers, I wish I could break that damned pot, but this is an impossible thing to do.” Little Autumn felt fear in his heart when talking about this pot.

Li Qiye softly sighed and said: “That broken pot was already taken by Buddhist Emperor so future generations would have a hard time gambling for it. Even an Immortal Emperor would not be able to win this bet. However, there is still a chance to beat those old monks. The moment the buddhist gate is opened, I will go to the Nihility Temple at once!”

Little Autumn was silent. It also wanted to take revenge for its old master and beat those old monks in order to expel its grievances. However, it didn’t have the same heaven-defying capabilities as its Young Noble, so it could only depend on its Young Noble to defeat the Nihility Temple!

That year, Little Autumn and Myriad Image True God went to the Nihility Temple for one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures. Even an invincible existence like the True God was defeated in the Nihility Temple, and Li Qiye had to save them using countless means. Even though the True God was saved at that time, he couldn’t escape the nightmare and still died an early death.

Little Autumn searched for the changes within the earth veins while Li Qiye was looking for Heavenly Beasts and Longevity



Spirits amongst the wilderness. In the end, Li Qiye finally found a five hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit.

Even Ancient Saints would lose their colors when hearing about a five hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit. Slaughtering one was extremely difficult; there would need to be two or three Ancient Saints just to kill one of these Longevity Spirits.

The most frightening part was being tracked by one because this was more dangerous than anything else. However, Li Qiye was actually tracking a five hundred thousand year old spirit instead. Anyone who heard of this would think that Li Qiye was crazy and was searching for his own demise.

After silently tracking one, he took out the Nine Words True Bow. Little Autumn had once followed the True God so he knew his stuff. After taking a careful look at the bow in Li Qiye's hands, it lost its colors and said: "Oh wow, my mother. This... This is nine words becoming a true mantra! A Nine Words True Mantra Treasure Metal found in the legends! It is extremely rare throughout the ages and even Immortal Emperors crave for it!" Then it exclaimed in astonishment: "It... It is the first True Mantra in this world. This... This is Pristine Worldly Metal. My grandmother... If it grows for billions of years more, then it could become another Heavenly Treasure!"

Little Autumn spit everywhere and said with greed: "Hahaha! Young Noble, I heard that you had a treasury in the past? Haha, I heard that even Immortal Emperors borrowed items from this treasury? How about you grant me three or five treasures?"

Li Qiye glanced at Little Autumn and dismissively said: “Help me find the real Void Gate, then it will not be a problem.”

Of course, Li Qiye had a treasury, but it was not within his reach. It was buried in the most fortified location in this world. If Li Qiye didn't personally open it, then even Immortal Emperors would not necessarily be able to enter.

Little Autumn patted his chest and confidently said: “Young Noble can rest assured, I will definitely find the Void Gate for you!” Unfortunately, as an earthworm, it didn't have a chest.

Li Qiye burst out in laughter. He also wanted to find the real Void Gate, but this was much easier said than done. Countless wise sages had searched for the Void Gate since the ancient times and they only came back empty-handed.

Chi Xiaodie kept on practicing diligently after Li Qiye's departure. Three days later, Li Qiye, along with Little Autumn, brought back a giant thing.

Li Qiye's body was stained with blood. Chi Xiaodie was quite frightened to see his state and cried out in surprise: “You... You are hurt?”

“Only a minor injury.” Li Qiye threw the giant thing on his back down to the ground. “Boom!” This giant beast hitting the ground created a large hole.

Chi Xiaodie looked at the giant beast and exclaimed: “A Tyrant Earth Dragon, a six hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast!” Chi Xiaodie was quite amazed. Even her Royal Father would not dare to mess with such a fierce Heavenly Beast.

“I just killed it and I didn’t take out its marrow nor dao bones.” Li Qiye continued: “You are cultivating the divine gaze and it is not so simple to master. You need to grasp the making of the grand dao as well as the weapon techniques. From today on, you will use a saber to carve into beasts until you are more than familiar with it.”

Chi Xiaodie was startled after hearing this. She didn’t expect that he left in order to hunt and help her cultivate the divine gaze.

Li Qiye was a strict teacher and didn’t spare any leisure time for Chi Xiaodie. He commanded: “Start right now!”

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath and focused her gaze; her eyes suddenly became completely golden as a sound of metal clashing appeared. Chi Xiaodie’s eyes created a divine saber that gleamed with golden light.

“Clank!”

The divine saber shot out from her eyes and slashed the Tyrant Earth Dragon’s chest, causing blood to spatter everywhere.

“Wrong.” Li Qiye’s voice sank down: “Weapon controlling is more than just pure force and more than just a divine aura. The

most important part is the technique. You must grasp the technique before freely controlling thousands of weapons. Only when you are well versed in the technique will you be able to control any treasure — even Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Then, you will also be able to understand its mysticism with a single glance and create Immortal Emperor Life Treasures!”

Li Qiye gave her more pointers: “The dragon’s skin is hard and tough. You using brute force will only hack the beast marrow and damage the natural treasure that is its body. Your saber needs to slice off the skin, soft yet swift, strong but flexible, acute and sharp...”

Chi Xiaodie took another deep breath. She gathered her energy again and unleashed another golden divine saber to start from the beginning. With Li Qiye’s instructions, she slowly dissected the dragon’s stomach step by step.

Finally, she was able to dismember the entire dragon and separate its parts. After finishing, she took a sigh of relief and sat straight down, not caring about her appearance as a lady.

This type of weapon controlling, to Chi Xiaodie, was more draining than a fierce battle against someone else.

“Very mediocre.” Li Qiye glanced at her and shook his head: “Your ancestor’s weapon controlling skill was arguably at the peak — it reached the highest level. It could create Immortal Emperor True Weapons, and they were exactly alike with the divine auras of said weapons. If you want to reach this level, then you have to grasp the weapon controlling art; otherwise, you will only have

brute strength in the end, and you will only be able to create disorganized weapons and fight wildly. This is not the weapon controlling way!”

Chi Xiaodie quietly listened to Li Qiye’s teachings. Although his words were harsh, she memorized each word and engraved them into her heart.

While Chi Xiaodie was devilishly practicing the divine gaze, Li Qiye would go to the mountain every couple of days to capture Longevity Spirits and Heavenly Beasts so that she could learn her weapon controlling art.

Chi Xiaodie practiced diligently and considered each word and phrase of Li Qiye as gold and jade.

# Chapter 289 : The Storm Began

---

While Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie were training in the Ancestral Divine Temple, there was a piece of news that reached the Eastern Hundred Cities: the Heavenly Dao Academy had opened its gates to accept students everywhere!

This news caused the entire region to clamor as countless people were debating about this matter in astonishment.

One cultivator said: “The last time the academy accepted students was one thousand years ago. That time, the academy was only accepting vagabond cultivators or young cultivators without any sects.”

Many great sects and countries in the Eastern Hundred Cities quickly heard this news. This time, the academy was accepting students from all the sects and countries in this world, no matter the size nor heritage. As long as the student’s conditions were suitable, they were able to enter the academy.

Momentarily, countless people were in an uproar. Until now, the academy usually accepted disciples, but disciples and students were two different matters. Disciples — once accepted — were disciples of the academy for the rest of their lives.

Students were different. They simply trained in the academy and could leave at any time. They bore no responsibilities and only needed to have the right qualifications.

Of course, the treatment between disciples and students were different. Even then, there were still many young cultivators who were willing to become a student of the academy, even those from the great powers.

Many young ones ran to the academy to see if they fit the requirements. Disciples from the great powers and the secret grounds all came since these powers could afford this little fee.

Although these great powers had power and secret forces, they still brought their descendants and inheritors to the academy, including Immortal Emperor lineages and Ancient Kingdoms.

The academy students could not learn the academy's secret and main techniques, but the academy had an extremely perfect teaching system. Although it didn't impart merit laws to the students, it taught them about the difficulties on the dao path, how to deal with the devils of the heart, merit law control, and metaphorizing... There were no other great powers with such a perfect system. The Heavenly Dao Academy had researched about this matter for millions of years!

Indeed, the academy was very great in this regard; since the early ages, many Immortal Emperors once studied in the academy and benefited greatly. After becoming an Immortal Emperor, they would come back and leave behind an Emperor Law or Immortal Emperor Life Treasure for the academy.

Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong... these renowned names were engraved on the Heavenly Dao Academy's monolith by them

personally. After carrying the Heaven's Will, they would come back and leave their names behind. [1](#)

As for great characters like Lion Monarch Baxian, Saber Ancestor, and Martial God, there were too many of them engraved on the monolith. These giant names under Immortal Emperors were all characters capable of sweeping through the Eight Desolaces and ruling over the world during their generation.

There were too many students taught by the academy that went on to become great characters that traversed the Nine Worlds — too many to count.

This was why whenever the academy opened its door to students, even the great powers would send their descendants. It was not only for training, but also to broaden their horizons and knowledge.

As geniuses from great powers everywhere were traveling, the first young genius had entered the academy.

“Hu Yue is also entering the Heavenly Dao Academy!” Hu Yue, the descendant of the Tiger's Howl School was already at the Enlightened Being realm. He could become a tyrant of one direction anywhere in this generation, and he had also entered the academy to learn.

Next, an even more famous genius came to the academy: “Ba Xia also came.”



These pieces of news traveled fast and shocked many people. Hu Yue and Ba Xia were the rising and famous geniuses in the Eastern Hundred Cities. Their enrollment to the academy surprised many people.

In a short period of time, carriages ran like a flowing river right outside the academy as numerous people came to sign up. Some came with their predecessors while others arrived alone.

There were some uber level prodigies who went by themselves with an extraordinary presence. There was one who was undergoing his Inner Physique tribulation, but he still soared past the trial straight into the academy.

Another genius trampled on the sky to arrive; with one step, he traversed the far horizon and into the academy with a blood energy that pierced the sky.

“Boom!”

One genius descended from the sky while carrying a meteor, causing all the hills right outside the academy’s gate to become flattened.

A few geniuses came secretly. Only when the teachers of the academy found out their situations did they became popular. One hidden genius had a galaxy above his head while sucking in the energy of the sun and moon.

An academy teacher was quite surprised: “This is a lost secret technique found in the legends!”

Another genius came in the door and was examined by a master; a storm and clouds began to form everywhere with the roars of Qilins.

An Ancient Saint who brought his junior here to study was astonished: “This is an exceedingly rare Qilin Physique — a Houtian Physique. He has a Qilin’s blood...”

Superb geniuses — one after another — came to the academy and became its students.

Not long after, a young man rode the wind to arrive with a sacred light that encompassed a huge area. This young man walked slowly, but he was like a saint opening the path. He was protected by many sages and a divine light surrounded his body. He was like the son of the heavens, descending down to earth.

Seeing this man, many young people who came to sign up, and even the cultivators from the previous generation, were amazed.

“Zu Huangwu!”

“Great Child Yao Guang, Zu Huangwu, the descendant of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom! He also came to sign up!?” [2](#)

Another peerless demonspawn came to sign up. In just a split second, many students who came felt a much greater pressure.

Great Child Yao Guang, the descendant of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom.

Brilliance Ancient Kingdom — one sect, two emperors. As the descendant of an Ancient Kingdom, his influence was great.

Everyone took a deep breath; with such a great rival, there will not be boredom inside the academy.

Zu Huangwu already increased everyone's pressure, but he was not necessarily the most devilish student.

On another registration day, dragon roars emanated across the academy as if heavenly dragons were rampaging, generating rain and winds and creating a majestic presence as if a member of the dragon race was arriving.

Someone found out what happened: “The descendant of the Sleeping Dragon Cliff from the Northern Great Sea came to the academy!”

This news surprised many sect masters and royal lords. One sect master couldn't help but murmur: “People from the Northern Great Sea actually came despite such a distance — truly unbelievable.”

Within half a year of registration, many sects from the Grand Middle Territory, Northern Grand Sea, Southern Crimson Earth, and Western Desolate Wasteland all brought people here to enroll.

On another day, a godly mountain suddenly appeared in the sky with divine circular lights hovering about, carrying an extremely domineering presence.

“The descendant of the Heaven Sweeping Mountain also came to the academy!”

Another demonspawn became a student at the Heavenly Dao Academy.

This situation caused many people to become dumbfounded.

“This is too weird, this is not the first time the academy accepted students. The majority of the students are usually from the Eastern Hundred Cities. Why are people from other regions also arriving?”

The recruitment was no longer confined to the Eastern Hundred Cities, and this caused many people to look with widened eyes.

A few masters and royal lords were debating this matter: “This is the ushering of a new golden era. Only when Second Sage was in charge of the academy would there be so many geniuses throughout the world arriving; even geniuses from the Nine Worlds also came after hearing his prestige.”

However, there was another explosive piece of news. “Goddess Mei has enrolled in the academy!” Mei Suyao of the Eternal River School had also joined the academy.

“Impossible!” People were aghast after hearing this information.

Eternal River School — one sect, three emperors. There were not many heritages comparable to it. Mei Suyao was the chosen one from the school to enter this world, and there was no need for further discussions regarding her. The Eternal River School’s inner strength could even be stronger than the Heavenly Dao Academy, but Mei Suyao still enrolled. This was the cause for many people’s astonishment.

“What is actually happening?” Cultivators who were not aware of inside information became quite confused at the situation.

Not many days have passed after Mei Suyao’s enrollment when another heavyweight character emerged.

That day, a person came down from the sky. This person came alone but the myriad of laws were his followers. One step caused the grand dao to shake, one step to become the ruler of the heaven and earth. In just a moment, the sun and moon lost their colors; his step alone trampled the mountains and rivers. Existences in the places trod by him were shivering as if a god had descended to the mortal world.

He had not yet arrived at the academy but someone had already

shouted: “Deity is here!”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Fei Yang = Soaring; Hao Hai = Grand Ocean; Ta Kong = Space  
Trample

[2\]](#) Zu Huangwu = Martial Emperor, Yao Guang = Brilliance

# Chapter 290 : Deity Jikong Wudi

---

“Deity Jikong Wudi!” Hearing this name, even geniuses who considered themselves extraordinary were shocked.

Jikong Wudi — such a domineering name. He dared to call himself unbeatable — he was peerlessly supreme! [1](#)

Jikong Wudi, the descendant of the Space Trample Mountain, the sixth generation grandson of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong with three saint aptitudes. There were not many cultivators comparable to Jikong Wudi in the entire Mortal Emperor World.

Someone once said that only Jikong Wudi could compete with Mei Suyao’s Immortal Bone by using his three saint aptitudes.

He hadn’t trod his dao journey for a long time, but anywhere he passed by, his opponents would all be convinced by him, thus people called him “deity”.

The arrival of Deity brought about strange visual phenomena amidst the heaven and earth. This caused all the aspiring students to sigh in lamentation. Many arrogant geniuses all lost their colors after seeing Deity’s aura. Even the most conceited man would not dare to compete against Deity.

Goddess Mei Suyao had arrived, and same with Deity Jikong Wudi. Overnight, this news flipped over the academy and the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Many powerful predecessors were sent into a daze after learning about the situation.

“This... is too crazy. Does the representative of the Eternal River School need to join the Heavenly Dao Academy? At this point, she is capable of opening her own sect to preach her dao!”

Another royal lord murmured: “Deity Jikong Wudi also does not need to join the academy. Immortal Emperor Ta Kong had only left for thirty thousand years, and he left behind enough veterans to help Deity Jikong Wudi become an Immortal Emperor; where is the need to join the academy?”

Immortal Emperor Ta Kong was the last Immortal Emperor of the Emperors Era, and he was also the most contemporary. His influence in this world was far greater than other Immortal Emperors who had left this world for a long time. This was why, even though the Space Trample Mountain had only been created thirty thousand years ago, no contemporary heritages dared to look down upon it. Because it was the newest Immortal Emperor heritage, its inner strength was enough to cause others to tremble.

The fact that both Goddess Mei and Deity Jikong Wudi joined the academy stunned many people.

A previous generation Ancient Saint muttered: “Such a situation has only happened once or twice before. The first time was when Immortal Emperor Hao Hai studied at the academy, and the second was when Second Sage Wang Yuan was in charge of the academy.



Two admittance time periods that recruited all the best geniuses in this world... Could this time be comparable to the first two?"

Someone else murmured: "The student acceptance period one thousand years ago was not as great as the situation right now." Geniuses from all five territories in the Mortal Emperor World were arriving despite the long distance.

"Something is wrong." After these two joined the academy, a few undyings from the great powers suddenly realized something. "Even though the academy opening its doors is indeed a large matter, it is not quite heaven-piercing. This news traveled way too fast. How could these other territories receive this news and send their descendants to the academy within just half a year? Is this really only for studying?"

After hearing the reports from their juniors, a few old men who were halting their blood force suddenly woke up from their Era Blood Stones and wondered: "Could it be that the Heavenly Dao Academy's portal is about to open again?"

Only monstrous existences like the Eternal River School or the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom knew the real story. However, soon after, the old undyings of the other powers very quickly recognized that this was not an ordinary matter.

All of them thought about one thing — the portal of the Heavenly Dao Academy from the legends.

Since a very distant era, there was a legend about the Heavenly

Dao Academy. It stated that the academy was built on the Void Gate's earth vein. The Void Gate was one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures; it could only be heard of but not seen by the inhabitants of this world. Everyone believed that the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures and Scriptures never existed, that they were only a hoax.

Despite that being so, the rumors about the academy's portal never stopped. In a very ancient era, there was hearsay information that the portal inside the academy could open the Void Gate while others thought that the portal had nothing to do with the Void Gate at all, that it was only a portal to a divine realm or a great treasure left behind since the Legendary Era.

“Could it be that the Void Gate will open at the Eastern Hundred Cities in this generation?” This speculation caused many hidden characters and undyings buried in their coffins to become unable to sit still as their hearts began to beat faster.

“The Void Gate does not exist in this world!” An undying that had lived for countless generations woke up and murmured: “Ever since the past, countless wise sages had explored the portal of the Heavenly Dao Academy. Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, Second Sage, and many others that were all invincible characters of their generations. They had all searched this portal, and there wasn't a Void Gate or anything at all!”

No matter whether the academy's portal had anything to do with the Void Gate or not, at this second, countless reclusive masters and undyings at the Eastern Hundred Cities lost their patience and followed this matter closely.

To them, the relationship between the portal and the Void Gate was not important because the portal itself was a great opportunity. Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, and Wang Yuan were all great characters. When they studied at the academy during their youth, they obtained their great fortune inside the portal. Many people — later on — attributed their future success to the fortune taken from inside the portal.

A portal to reach a divine treasure; a path to reach a supreme fortune... How could these undyings who knew insider information not become excited?

\*\*\*

Today, Chi Xiaodie was dissecting a Monarch Fish that was captured by Li Qiye.

Peng Keng ran out from the Lastingness Courtyard and said with a watery mouth: “Not bad, a River Monarch Fish — excellent! This thing becoming a demon is really rare, even in the Heavenly Dao Academy’s territory.”

During this time, Li Qiye had captured too many fierce beasts, including Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits, ferocious birds and insect kings. After training for some time, Chi Xiaodie’s weapon controlling art became more masterful. Day after day, she was immersed in cultivation. Right now, her control of her golden saber was as simple as a cook using his knife. In just the blink of an eye, this River Monarch Fish was dismembered and each part was

perfectly divided.

“Now, let me make a fish feast for everyone.” The salivating Old Daoist Peng took out the ingredients and started to make a fish feast at the temple.

After his cooking was finished, Little Autumn came out of nowhere and jumped on the table. “Smells so good!”

Then, Li Qiye also came out. The old daoist then cheerfully said to him: “Young Noble, come taste my cooking skill.”

Although he said this, his hands were already competing with Little Autumn. The two of them were as fast as the wind; they wished that they could devour the entire feast by themselves.

Old Daoist Peng was a food connoisseur, and his cooking was also great. Chi Xiaodie was not shy as she also participated in this grand war for the food. Only Li Qiye was nonchalant; since time immemorial, what immortal feasts had he not participated in? Li Qiye had eaten many banquets from Immortal Emperors.

After eating his fill, the old daoist spoke to Li Qiye: “The portal of the academy will open in this generation.”

Little Autumn tapped its stomach with a still-unsatisfied appearance and shook its head: “No, Smelly Daoist, this boss can guarantee that your portal will open within half a year, or maybe one to two years if it takes a longer time. Just wait and see.”

Little Autumn had recently followed Li Qiye everywhere within the academy's territory to analyze the earth vein so it clearly understood the changes.

It then spoke with the tone of an expert: "Your heaven and earth vein is pulsing and changing too dramatically; I am sure that there is a problem."

Li Qiye was not surprised in his idleness. One of the reasons why he came here was for the academy's portal. He wanted to look for the Void Gate once more.

Li Qiye glanced at the old daoist and asked: "Is the Heavenly Dao Academy recruiting students again?" Li Qiye had heard some news after traveling around the academy's territory.

Old Daoist Peng smiled and said: "Yes, it is quite an unfortunate matter. Paper cannot wrap fire so the truth will come out. The portal has opened several times before, and those undyings had always been watching closely. Thus, we might as well let their juniors come in."

Li Qiye leisurely said: "The Heavenly Dao Academy has never been afraid of anyone."

"That is true. My old little brothers crawling out from their coffins could indeed suppress anyone with bad intentions." Old Daoist Peng smilingly continued: "We'll just let them deal with this matter."

Li Qiye looked straight at the old daoist and asked: “Then what is your academy afraid of?”

The old daoist’s heart sank and said: “This...” He knew that he couldn’t fool Li Qiye. He withdrew his carefree look and took a deep breath before saying in a grave tone: “This has something to do with our academy’s Divine Beast Protector.”

“Right.” Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “Your Divine Beast Protector is very old, and it would have become dust if it wasn’t for the heaven and earth vein. Could it be that it will finally rest in peace and return to the earth in this generation?”

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Wudi = Unbeatable/Matchless

# Chapter 291 : Heavenly Dao Academy

---

“The Realm God from the legends?” Chi Xiaodie, who was standing to the side, had been listening to the conversation and couldn’t help but exclaim. She had heard of a few legends regarding the academy’s Divine Beast Protector.

It had always been mysterious. Rumor has it that it had lived for a very long time, but the world had not seen the Divine Beast Protector for tens of millions of years.

Some people even speculated that there was no such existence and it was only a rumor deliberately spread by the academy.

“Yes, the Realm God.” When talking about the Divine Beast Protector of the academy, even the casual Old Daoist Peng became serious: “My old little brothers said that the Realm God has recently become unstable.”

Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: “Your Heavenly Dao Academy has opened several portals, and the Realm God should have left already. It has stayed in this world for too long when it should have returned to ashes. Unfortunately, your academy from generation to generation has always been reluctant and kept on keeping it here.”

Little Autumn couldn’t help but admire as it spoke with grandiloquence: “Realm God ah, I have heard of this tale already. Oh grandmother, hehe, in the future, I want to be such a character. One thought to open a myriad of domains, one thought

to become the heavenly world! No, I want to surpass it, hehe, to become a real spatial god. Just wait, in the future, I will be an Immortal Emperor of space.”

Li Qiye squinted at him and said: “Someone like you who only eats and sleeps will become an Immortal Emperor? What will you do to realize this grand dream? If you want to become an Immortal Emperor, then first refine your own realm! When your realm can’t even turn into a world, do not talk about becoming an Immortal Emperor!”

“Heh, Young Noble, how could this insignificant underling compete with you for the Immortal Emperor position? Becoming a True God is enough for me, there is no need to be an Immortal Emperor. Young Noble is the real chosen one; if you can’t become an Immortal Emperor, then no one else in the world is qualified to become one!” Little Autumn became scared by Li Qiye’s glance so he immediately replied with flattery.

“My two bosses ah, if my little brothers cannot stabilize the Realm God, then I’m afraid it will disappear just like the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s Calamity God.” Old Daoist Peng couldn’t help but murmur.

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect has the Calamity God and the Heavenly Dao Academy has the Realm God; both are referred to as grand gods, but which one is stronger?” Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but ask while standing to the side. As a part of the ancient past, she had heard of their tales when she was younger. She didn’t expect that there would be a day to discuss such matters in close proximity.



“This... No, it’s very hard to say, I really can’t tell you the answer.” Old Daoist Peng shook his head and laughed, “ha ha.”

Li Qiye then replied: “This is dependent on the location. If it is inside the Heavenly Dao Academy, then the Realm God has his heaven and earth vein. It was born in this place, and this was the place where it became a god. It is firmly rooted in this earth so this earth is for its usage. When it defends the academy, it could repel all enemies. As long as it doesn’t leave the academy and remains rooted in this location, then even an Immortal Emperor would not necessarily be able to force his way in. If it leaves the academy, then it will be harder to say. In the end, its vitality has weakened; it will surely be at a big disadvantage when fighting against the Calamity God.”

“It is strong to this degree?” Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but become surprised. Even an Immortal Emperor could not siege it successfully — how frightening was this?

Li Qiye glanced at her and continued: “The academy standing strong for such a long time until now is not without reason. Not to mention, the Realm God’s origin is heaven-frightening; it is not something that you can imagine! Unfortunately, it is affected by the academy. Its success is because of the academy, but its defeat will also be because of the academy. If it left the academy at a young age, then it surely would have carried the Heaven’s Will to become a great Immortal Emperor!”

“The Realm God stayed in the academy at a young age, and all the elders exerted all of their efforts to groom it so it considered the

academy as its home. It is understandable that it didn't want to leave." Old Daoist Peng smilingly said.

Li Qiye glared at him and said: "It is your academy that does not want it to leave! For millions of years, it blocked so many difficult tribulations for the Heavenly Dao Academy. Even though the academy has made great contributions to the human race, one cannot deny the merits of the Realm God."

"That, that is of course true." Old Daoist Peng wryly smiled and said.

"In the end, what belongs to the earth will return to the earth. The Realm God has lived for long enough and it will one day leave. No one is immortal in this world; the same goes for Immortal Emperors and undying existences." Li Qiye slowly said.

After hearing this, Old Daoist Peng became dejected as he gently sighed. He understood this rationality, but the elders of the academy also understood. They only wanted to keep the Realm God in the past and they expended a countless amount of blood and sweat to prolong its lifespan! But no matter what, it will leave one day.

"I want to go to your Heavenly Dao Academy." In the end, Li Qiye said: "Your heaven and earth vein has recently been fluctuating too violently. This is very strange, and it is difficult to tell where the portal will open this time so I have to go and see for myself. I need to see your ancestral ground that is channeling the heaven and earth vein to clearly understand this new strange development."

“Good—” Old Daoist Peng hurriedly said: “I will tell my old little brothers to arrange it for you.” He was very willing to see Li Qiye enter the academy since Li Qiye was unfathomable. Maybe he will grant the academy a new opportunity.

“No.” Li Qiye pondered for a moment and said: “We’ll do it like this; I will just enter the Grand Era Hall.”

“Do you want to let the Progenitor know?” Old Daoist Peng couldn’t help but ask. In fact, he wanted to know Li Qiye’s identity and why Li Qiye knew their Progenitor! Unless Li Qiye was a descendant of their Progenitor’s old acquaintance, this would be an impossible matter.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and declined: “There is no need to alarm others, I simply want to see the situation of the heaven and earth vein.” Having said this, his heart couldn’t help but lament with a soft sigh.

Meeting the Progenitor? They might as well not meet. At the moment, he didn’t want to see Magu. It was too long ago; matters of the past have been covered with a layer of dust, so why the need to see each other again?

Old Daoist Peng didn’t force the matter; he nodded his head and said: “Then I will let Little Le arrange it for you. This brat is our Heavenly Dao Academy’s most excellent young prodigy. This brat’s nature and temperament are quite excellent and he’s absolutely worthy of being groomed.” At this point, he

inadvertently or purposefully looked at Chi Xiaodie, who was standing a bit to the side.

Li Qiye smiled and didn't say anything about this implication. He then told Chi Xiaodie: "Clean up a bit. Tomorrow, we will go to the Heavenly Dao Academy."

On the second day, Li Qiye left the temple with Little Autumn and Chi Xiaodie. Although the old daoist didn't leave the Lastingness Courtyard, he arranged everything for Li Qiye's entrance to the academy.

But before their departure, Chi Xiaodie didn't want to leave this old temple; she stared at the statue of her ancestor. There were too many unknown secrets in this temple, and she hadn't figured all of them out.

To her, the time spent in this temple had changed her greatly, including her attitude and knowledge. One could say that this temple opened a new door for her and exposed her to the real grand dao!

Before this event, she was an arrogant canary, the princess of the Lion's Roar Country. No matter how modest she portrayed herself, deep in her bones remained an innate arrogance from being a golden daughter. But at this moment of departure, she was only a devout cultivator who managed to constrain her pride within; she was someone who was willing to stay next to Li Qiye with sincerity.

Before, she only glanced at a tiny corner of the grand dao, but after following Li Qiye, she finally saw the grand dao and embarked on the journey towards the supreme path!

“Come, you can come back whenever you want later.” Li Qiye glanced and said towards Chi Xiaodie, who was unwilling to depart.

She took a deep breath and bowed down to her ancestor before leaving with Li Qiye.

Heavenly Dao Academy — an ancient and towering heritage; the human race’s oldest heritage. People said that the grand dao of the human race had two origins; one was the War God Temple and the other was the Heavenly Dao Academy. Its origin was ancient to the point of being untraceable.

One could only understand the academy’s majesty when standing in front of its doors. Countless divine mountains and giant palaces were present; they towered all the way to the sky to gaze at the heavens. The highest place was surrounded by stars as if it was its own separate world. Amongst the giant mountains, there was a divine bridge that spanned ten thousand miles from one corner of the sky to another...

Inside the academy were divine cranes flying in the sky with flood dragons riding the clouds alongside other auspicious animals... Standing outside the academy made other people question its name; how could this just be an academy? It was more like its own separate world. Heavenly Dao World would be a more appropriate title.

Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but stare in awe at the academy's boundless majesty. The western border was only a corner of the academy — a very desolate and unnoticeable area!

The moment they set foot before the gate, they could see a giant monolith. It was more accurate to call it a giant stone rampart rather than an ancient monument. There were many names engraved on this monolith; some resembled silver hooks and steel strokes written in a calligraphic style while others bore the dragon and serpent style. However, there were also those with the simplistic ink splashing art... [1](#)

Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, Lion Monarch Ba Xian, Martial God, Saber Ancestor... All of these were extraordinary characters and their famous names were carved on this monolith.

All of them were the most excellent students who came out of the academy. Unless one achieves a certain level of invincibility, they would not be able to come back and leave behind their names on this monolith!

---

#### Notes:

[1](#) Silver hook style: The tip of the brush is exposed where it is lifted from the paper, leaving a distinctive hook — hence the description “silver hooks and steel strokes” for his calligraphy.

A continuous cursive force permeates the entire piece. The brush skirts up, down, left, and right as it speeds across the paper. With the crescendo and accelerando of the brush motion, viewers may

imagine the brush as if it were a sword, or an arrow, or a group of musical notes, revealing varying speeds and feelings. This ink splashing style is from the Tang Dynasty.

## Chapter 292 : Le Yi

---

When standing in front of this monolith and seeing the name “Lion Monarch Ba Xian”, Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but become emotional and proud. This was her grandfather’s ancestor! Not only did he study at the academy, but he also swept through the Eight Desolaces. Even though he was born during Immortal Emperor Tun Ri’s era, he was still an amazing figure for an entire generation!

This was the Lion Monarch’s personal autograph — a memento of their family. Staring at this magnificent keepsake, Chi Xiaodie’s heart surged with pride; she couldn’t help but to clench her fists tightly. Her ancestor was the Hundred Battles Godking, someone who was accepted by the True Gods. Her other ancestor was the Lion Monarch; a paragon of a generation. As their descendant, maybe one day, she will be able to reignite her ancestors’ glory and divine aura again!

Li Qiye stared at the monolith without saying anything. One familiar name, one famous person, one invincible character, one smiling proud genius... Alas, in the end, it didn’t matter whether one was invincible or an Immortal Emperor, everything would disappear along the river of time.

Any of the names on this monolith represented a peak at one point or another, symbolizing a golden era. He knew some of them and had heard of others, and there were even those who fought alongside his chariot and contributed greatly... Alas, all of them disappeared because walking on the grand dao path was a lonely road; it was a cruel and pitiless fate.



“Let us go.” Li Qiye gently sighed and spoke to Chi Xiaodie, who was in a daze in front of the monolith.

Chi Xiaodie managed to calm her surging emotions and followed Li Qiye. When the two of them stepped inside the academy, a young man stepped down from the stairs to greet them.

“This must be Brother Li, right?” He clasped his hands towards Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie, then he smilingly asked.

This young man had a tall and stout body like an unshakable mountain. He didn’t exude a pressing aura, but his eyes were like black stones — sparkling, firm, and heroic.

“My name is Le Yi. My apologies for the late reception despite your long trip.” The young man was courteous and judicious and he also had an extraordinary bearing.

Li Qiye didn’t say anything, but Chi Xiaodie was startled after learning that it was Le Yi. She didn’t expect the academy’s First Disciple to personally greet them.

Le Yi was a renowned person in the Eastern Hundred Cities even though his fame was not like Zu Huangwu of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, someone whose background and talents were absolutely brilliant along with an unstoppable rising cultivation.

Le Yi was also not like First Prince Ba Xia of the Furious Immortal

Saint Country, someone who had a suppressive and frightening aura who challenged everyone and became famous from his battles.

Le Yi joined the Heavenly Dao Academy and became its First Disciple; while withstanding arduous training, his cultivation was kept very low-profile. He rarely challenged outsiders to battle, but Le Yi sat strong on his throne at the academy and never feared any challenges. He remained an unshakable mountain no matter which genius tested his might.

Even when Ba Xia, with his strong natural fighting aptitude, challenged him, Le Yi still calmly agreed. No one knew the result of this fight, but Ba Xia went into secluded meditation after he went back to his country. The Saint Country then announced that the battle between Ba Xia and Le Yi was a draw. Some people speculated that Ba Xia was not able to defeat Le Yi and that the friendly Le Yi stopped at the appropriate time.

Curious people ranked the younger generation inside the Eastern Hundred Cities. One leaderboard placed Mei Suyao at first place and Le Yi and Zu Huangwu at second place.

This ranking was not without reasons, but of course, there were those who rejected it and thought that Le Yi's strength was not comparable to Zu Huangwu.

In short, Le Yi was one of the strongest geniuses in the Eastern Hundred Cities, but he had always kept a low profile in the academy and simply trained, thus his fame was not as thunderous as the fame of Zu Huangwu or Ba Xia.

Li Qiye smiled and leisurely said: “Excuse us, us two are going to the Grand Era Hall to sign up.” Li Qiye was very carefree as if he was a tourist looking at the scenery.

Chi Xiaodie quietly stood next to Li Qiye and simply followed his lead.

“Then I will lead the way for Brother Li and Miss Chi.” Le Yi did not delay with small talk. He summoned a sailboat then boarded it before speaking: “There is still a long way to the Grand Era Hall, allow me to take you two there.”

The two stepped onto the boat, then Le Yi controlled it to fly up to the sky. The speed of the sailboat was extremely astonishing and it traveled ten thousand miles in the blink of an eye.

“Wang Yuan’s transportation vehicle is indeed interesting; this boat had once sunk into the ocean but it still managed to come out eventually.” Li Qiye stood on the sailboat and became a bit moved after seeing this familiar old object.

Chi Xiaodie was startled; she didn’t expect this tiny sailboat to be the Second Sage’s treasure. How great was the Second Sage’s status in the history of the academy? This was indicative of Le Yi’s position in the academy.

“Brother Li is very knowledgeable, I am ashamed at my inferiority.” Le Yi was also surprised. [1](#)

Le Yi had always used this sailboat, but very few people recognized its origin at a first glance. Li Qiye recognizing this treasure caught him off guard, but he now vaguely understood why the academy's upper echelons suddenly recruited a student with an unknown background like this.

The sailboat rode the air straight into the Heavenly Dao Academy. Once inside, one would finally understand how wide this piece of heaven and earth was. At this place, the large rivers flowed for one hundred thousand miles; at this place, the mountains spanned million of miles like giant dragons; at this place, there were cities with millions of inhabitants; at this place, the divine bridges shortened the gaps between the eight directions, connecting the divine mountains that pierced all the way up to the heavens...

Chi Xiaodie was astonished as she was visiting this heaven and earth for the first time. It was a complete mistake to think that the Heavenly Dao Academy was just a simple academy like its name indicated.

It was more like a giant country — a behemoth-like existence. Its territory was extremely vast; only the Eternal River School was comparable to the monstrous academy in the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Eventually, they arrived at the Grand Era Hall. It was more apt to call it a grand sect rather than a grand hall. The entire hall had dozens of valleys and mountains, creating a region that stretched for thousands of miles. Ancestral grounds of ordinary heritages

would not necessarily have the same rich density of worldly energy as this place.

One could only imagine how frightening the academy's heaven and earth vein was. There was a rumor that said that the academy possessed the best vein in the entire Eastern Hundred Cities, maybe even the entire Mortal Emperor World. [2](#)

Because of this, for millions of years, countless great characters coveted the academy's sacred territory, but unfortunately, none of them were able to shake its foundation.

Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie went to the top of a mountain. Le Yi got the order from the upper echelons to give the two of them a mountain. This treatment was very generous inside the Grand Era Hall.

After arranging everything for the two of them, Le Yi said: "There are tens of thousands of disciples at the Grand Era Hall. If Brother Li and Miss Chi want to meet others, then I can introduce them to you two."

Chi Xiaodie would completely listen to Li Qiye's command so she didn't make any comments. Meanwhile, Li Qiye shook his head and smilingly replied: "No need, I will rest for now."

Le Yi then explained the situation at the hall to Li Qiye: "Very well, there will be a lecture once every four hours by a senior of the academy. The two of you can pick any course that you like."

Finally, he finished with a polite remark: “If Brother Li and Miss Chi have anything in mind, feel free to come find me at any time.”

In fact, Le Yi was quite perplexed and didn't know why the higher-ups told him to greet two students. These two students didn't go through any examinations, nor did they pay any tuition fees.

There were countless geniuses in the contemporary time, but the academy did not allow for anyone to go through the back door. Even geniuses like Ba Xia and Zu Huangwu had to pay a sky-high tuition fee or pass a series of assessments to join the academy. Even the extremely expensive tuition had a basic test; if one couldn't meet this basic requirement, then they wouldn't be able to join no matter how rich they were. Only geniuses were allowed into the academy.

However, the absolutely brilliant ones would have their tuition waived if they managed to pass all the examinations. These peak prodigies were happy to undergo these examinations because it was a sort of glory.

Even though the Grand Era Hall had the lowest requirements, it had always enforced its strict standards. Any students that joined this hall had to either pay the tuition or pass the test. If they passed the test with flying colors, then their tuition would be reduced.

Le Yi found it strange that Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie didn't take any examinations nor pay any tuition. Chi Xiaodie was one thing;

being the princess of the Lion's Roar Country — there were too many characters like her. The problem was the mysterious origin of Li Qiye.

What really perplexed Le Yi was that if Li Qiye had a heaven-frightening origin, he would not join the Grand Era Hall but rather the Sacred Era Hall. Not to mention that even if Li Qiye was an extraordinary genius, the academy would not open the back door just for him. Zu Huangwu and Deity Jikong Wudi were both powerful and invincible enough ah! However, even they had to pass examinations in order to enter the stronger halls!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) This is just a courteous/formal praise

[2\]](#) Just to clarify — heaven and earth vein is what produces the worldly energy for cultivators to train

## Chapter 293 : Magu

---

Geniuses were worthless to the Heavenly Dao Academy. For ages, numerous geniuses studied at the academy, including Immortal Emperors. What were the contemporary geniuses worth!?

The issue was that even Deity Jikong Wudi was not treated like Li Qiye, who was able to enter the back door. An elder or even a supreme elder did not have the power to allow such a privilege. The academy's recruiting program had always been strictly enforced, thus no one could abuse it for personal gain; this was one of the reasons why the academy remained strong until now.

In order to join in a manner like Li Qiye, at least two ancestors must have given permission. However, the ancestors of the academy were all monstrous and they spent their time hibernating without a care for mundane matters. Ordinary matters would not be able to stir them.

This meant that the ancestors gave Li Qiye permission and it greatly confused Le Yi. Li Qiye should have chosen the Sacred Era Hall, yet he purposely chose the Grand Era Hall — really strange.

After sending Le Yi away, Chi Xiaodie arranged and cleaned Li Qiye's room. She was now doing things that servants were meant to do, things that she never thought she would do in the past.

Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie lived alone in a courtyard with a vast space. After serving Li Qiye with a bath, Li Qiye gave her a glance and said: "You may ask if you have any questions. You have



changed recently, so there are some things you may clarify to widen your knowledge.”

Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but ask: “Who is Magu?” This question had been held in her heart for a long time, but she didn't dare to ask.

The mysterious Old Daoist Peng in the Lastingness Courtyard completely changed his expression every time Magu was mentioned, which was enough to illustrate Magu's heaven-frightening origin.

Li Qiye looked at her and slowly asked: “Have you ever heard of Immortal Xu Chong?” Chi Xiaodie had changed a lot recently. She worked hard and had great results; her personality also became better, which was why Li Qiye brought her to the Heavenly Dao Academy. If she didn't change, then Li Qiye would have brought her back to the Lion's Roar Gate since he cared for the Chi Clan quite a bit.

Chi Xiaodie tilted her head and carefully thought about it before shaking her head and replied: “I have never heard of this name, is it a real immortal?”

“This just means that you haven't reached the level to hear about the name — nothing too strange. Only the undyings hiding in their coffins would know of Immortal Xu Chong in the present times.” Li Qiye did not blame her and continued on: “However, surely you have heard of Wang Yuan before?”

“Second Sage Wang Yuan! The ancestor that revitalized the Heavenly Dao Academy!” Chi Xiaodie quickly answered: “Although Wang Yuan passed away a long time ago, his sacred fame in the Eastern Hundred Cities still lives on.”

Wang Yuan was not an Immortal Emperor, but he was just as renowned as one; this was enough to note his great influence.

Li Qiye slowly said: “Wang Yuan was famous, but the Heavenly Dao Academy had another giant figure — this was Immortal Xu Chong.”

“On par with the Second Sage?” Chi Xiaodie was startled for this information was too shocking. Second Sage Wang Yuan was such an illustrious existence and he even had the same status as an Immortal Emperor without becoming one.

Li Qiye looked towards the far horizon and spoke: “A long time ago, she was not comparable to Wang Yuan. Regarding cultivation, Wang Yuan was able to fly his own banner on a solitary tree. However, looking at her skill right now, it is hard to say.” [1](#)

“She’s still alive until now? Impossible!” Chi Xiaodie shockingly exclaimed, but then she calmed down and felt that it may be so. Since eons ago, countless undyings buried themselves and halted their blood force inside the Blood Era Stones to offset the erosion of time; they had been hibernating deep underground until now.

Li Qiye purposely exposed Chi Xiaodie to more information: “You are mistaken. Immortal Xu Chong does not need the blood stones,

the reason she has been able to live until now was because of her Eternal Physique. Do you know why the courtyard is named Lastingness? It is because they passed down the Eternal Physique, and it was only to one person each generation. Immortal Xu Chong was the first master of the Lastingness Courtyard.”

“You also saw that old daoist, right? He sleeps all day not because of sloth, but because of the Eternal Physique. This Physique does not need blood stones nor require blood force halting; one can wake up whenever they want to. It is not something that using the blood stones could compare to.”

The Eternal Physique had no positive effect on one’s cultivation nor any assistance in battles. However, the Eternal Physique allowed for one to live for a long, long time.

Eternal Physique cultivators could sleep without doing anything else, and they could wake up at their whim as well. To them, sleep was cultivation. When they were awake, their training becomes halted.

The twelve Immortal Physiques all have special techniques and unique powers. Only the Eternal Physique didn’t assist cultivation or offensive power. It didn’t have many special techniques and it was an arduous and lengthy process to cultivate it.

If one couldn’t successfully cultivate the other Immortal Physiques, then they would never reach success and would wither away with both their flesh and dao.

However, the Eternal Physique was different. One generation was a short amount of time and two generations were only the beginning. Only at three generations would they really step into the Physique's basic realm.

The process was extremely slow, like a crawling snail. However, as long as one had enough perseverance and an unwavering dao heart without falling to the temptations of the world, then they would ultimately be able to struggle on.

Cultivating the Eternal Physique was a tedious and lonely process; very few were able to tread onward.

In fact, Li Qiye didn't only teach one or two geniuses the Eternal Physique, but in the end, they couldn't stand the temptation and eventually gave up.

For example, practicing the Eternal Physique was still tolerable. However, after staying in the Palace Foundation realm for one hundred years, then one thousand years... Before one knew it, one generation had already passed. Those next to you had reached a new level while you were still at the Palace Foundation realm.

This was an unacceptable matter to many cultivators. Others could cultivate for eight to ten years and could travel across this world. One hundred years to dominate one region to become worshiped by others and to enjoy numerous jewels, divine weapons, and immortal treasures!

Who could actually put up with cultivating the Eternal Physique

where all they did was sleep while the speed was turtle-like? Not to mention geniuses, even the most stupid person could not withstand such a path towards the dao.

To Li Qiye, who had lived for countless years and owned the Physique Scripture, the Eternal Physique was his biggest failure. He taught many people the Eternal Physique, but it had ultimately always ended in failure.

However, as one of the twelve Immortal Physiques, the Eternal Physique was not a useless thing. Legend has it that once it was cultivated to the apex, one could reach immortality. It was hard to tell whether this legend was true or not, but a grand completion Eternal Physique could live for an extremely long time and they didn't need to bury oneself like the group of old undyings that must pay a huge price to leave their blood stones. Eternal Physique users could wake up at any time.

Li Qiye once thought that the Eternal Physique was not the hardest Physique to cultivate in this world and that it was not the most difficult merit law in this world, but it was the technique that could not be completed!

“Eternal Physique!” Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but dream about it after hearing Li Qiye because she remembered her own grandfather. The Chi Clan Ancestor once cultivated the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique and created his own physique law.

Unfortunately, their supreme physique law had been lost. Otherwise, their Lion's Roar Gate would not have deteriorated to this sorry state in the present day.

Li Qiye felt a tinge of emotion when he thought about the Eternal Physique. He had experimented with the Physique Scripture many times throughout the years. He successfully trained many grand completion Immortal Physiques, but his biggest regret was the Eternal Physique. He had tried many times, and because of this, he went all over the Nine Worlds to pick several seeds worthy of grooming. In the end, no one was able to persevere; the only exception was Magu. But to Li Qiye, Magu was a surprise beyond his expectations. He didn't have any optimism that year; he actually didn't even value Magu, but she — in the end — was the one who persisted.

Seeing Li Qiye's dazed state, Chi Xiaodie gently asked: "Do you know Immortal Xu Chong?"

"This..." Li Qiye looked at her, then he smiled and said: "I cannot tell you, and you also shouldn't know this. There are things that you're better off not knowing; otherwise, it will bring about a calamity to you."

Li Qiye softly sighed when thinking about Immortal Xu Chong, or Magu. Back then, she was only an ugly little girl with an indescribable lack of talent. Even her elders said that she couldn't be saved and they simply ignored her.

Other people could memorize an ordinary incantation after listening to it once, but Magu needed to hear it ten times before barely remembering a bit of it. Magu's literacy speed was extremely slow. In order to understand the most ordinary merit law, a person with average talents could learn it after eight to ten

days, but Magu would need ten years or an even longer period of time to obtain the same results.

She came from a cultivation clan, but her talents were too poor. Her elders thought that she was a piece of foolish, rotten wood that couldn't be carved, so they didn't bother to teach her any merit laws at all.

However, she had a heart that yearned for the grand dao, a will that desired to learn the mysteries of the grand dao.

One could imagine that in the past, this was an ugly little girl that couldn't speak properly, someone without any confidence. She was even dirty and had a slow-witted appearance. No one in her clan was willing to look out for her.

That year, as the Dark Crow, Li Qiye met her for the first time when he was teaching Wang Yuan. This was a bullied little girl who was spying on the side, carefully and meticulously taking note of all the details.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Idiom saying that he is great enough to start his own school or develop his own path

## Chapter 294 : Eternal Physique

---

When he saw her for the first time, with his experience after meeting countless people and training many Immortal Emperors, he shook his head at her talents. Although most of the time he considered a person's talents to be secondary, Magu's talents were beyond curing to the point where any sects' worst disciple would still be far better than Magu.

One could even say that there was not much difference between Magu's intelligence and a mentally disabled person, except she was not mentally disabled. It was just that her learning ability was quite indescribably awful.

The first time he saw her, Li Qiye was moved by her eyes; a pair of eyes that craved for learning. This ugly and dirty little girl resembled a fool yet her yearning eyes were capable of moving Li Qiye, the Dark Crow and teacher of Immortal Emperors.

At that time, he suddenly had an impulse to teach the Eternal Physique's starting incantation to her. This was only the simplest and most basic incantation, but it took several days of repeating before she could memorize it. She was the stupidest person Li Qiye had ever met, but he kept on teaching her for no other reason other than being touched by her eyes.

After teaching her the basic incantations, he didn't impart anything else upon her because even if he tried, she wouldn't have been able to memorize it. Li Qiye very quickly forgot about this matter.



Many years later, Li Qiye went back to the same place. Wang Yuan, who was once a kid, had become someone whose might trampled the Nine Worlds and loomed above all beings; he transformed from a child into an invincible old expert.

At that time, Li Qiye met Magu again. The unfathomable thing was that Magu was still learning the same incantations that Li Qiye had taught her before, but she was still only at the Palace Foundation realm!

Palace Foundation was the lowest realm for all cultivators. Logically speaking, Magu shouldn't have been able to live for this long. After meeting her again, Li Qiye knew that she had stepped into the door of the Eternal Physique.

But even then, one shouldn't be able to live so long with these qualifications, not to mention Magu who had only just entered the path.

Li Qiye knew that Magu had always been staying at this place for countless years with only one thing in her mind — practicing the few incantations that he taught her. After countless springs and falls throughout the years, Magu repeated these incantations till perfection and reached the peak, allowing her to sense the supreme universal laws of the Eternal Physique.

Even after numerous years of experimentation to train a grand completion Eternal Saint Physique to see if one could achieve eternal life after cultivating this technique to its maximum potential, Li Qiye had always failed.

After seeing Magu again and witnessing the incredible miracle, Li Qiye found some hope in his heart again. Li Qiye told Wang Yuan to take care of Magu as he taught her the supreme Eternal Physique Law.

One should know that Li Qiye had always been extremely demanding and had a rigorous selection before giving anyone a supreme Immortal Physique Law. No matter who it was, they were required to pledge the most stringent vow before being granted the physique laws. This was the reason why his physique laws had never been passed down to outsiders; the ones that were chosen were always reliable, or they wouldn't have been picked in the first place.

Magu was the only exception, thus he imparted the Eternal Physique to her while Wang Yuan made her a disciple of the Heavenly Dao Academy. Since then on, the academy had one more location, the Lastingness Courtyard.

From that point on, Li Qiye always came back every generation and taught Magu another section of the supreme physique law all the way until she learned the entire and complete law.

Magu cultivated very slowly, but she always persevered on with her sincere and unchanging heart that yearned for the dao. Her cultivation gradually became stronger and her intelligence also rose. The Eternal Physique changed her body, bones and muscles, and her talents.

Due to her miracle, Li Qiye had done something without precedence; he allowed her to pass down the Eternal Physique Law to one disciple per generation. This was the reason why the Lastingness Courtyard only had one disciple. [1](#)

Magu had always lived in seclusion at the Lastingness Courtyard, and her steadfast training had never changed; ten thousand years were the same as one day to her. She went even further on the path of the Eternal Physique. After the Lastingness Courtyard went through several generations, her disciples and grand disciples all fell down while Magu walked on further than anyone else.

Finally, she climbed to the peak with her expanded wisdom and completed Immortal Physique. After struggling for so many years, she had reached the apex and became the most powerful and mysterious ancestor of the Heavenly Dao Academy. Even if the people of this world knew about Immortal Xu Chong, they wouldn't know her cultivation method. Her disciples also wouldn't know that their high elder was once a foolish, rotten wood that eventually reached the apex and obtained amazing wisdom.

No one would believe such a tale if told. Who would believe that a fool became the strongest and most mysterious ancestor of the Heavenly Dao Academy? At the academy, after Second Sage Wang Yuan, Immortal Xu Chong was next.

Within the academy, Immortal Xu Chong represented peerless wisdom and strength; no disciple could connect a rotten little girl with her indescribable lack of wisdom to their unfathomable ancestor.

Li Qiye emotionally lamented about the past. After many years, he now firmly believed that a dao heart was more important than talents. As long as one had an unwavering dao heart, then no matter how poor one's talents or fortune may be, there will eventually be a day of success. The heavenly dao rewards diligence — this phrase was not just empty words.

Chi Xiaodie stopped asking questions after seeing Li Qiye in a daze; she was not able to understand him. He was too mysterious with too many hidden secrets.

“Get a good rest and adjust to the situation.” Li Qiye said: “Even though your cultivation right now is quite good, the Heavenly Dao Academy will not teach you any merit laws. However, you can still go and listen to the lectures. Their lectures about the dao foundation are quite good and will be very beneficial for you.”

Li Qiye's suggestion piqued her curiosity: “How do they compare to Goddess Mei's preaching of the dao?”

Li Qiye smilingly responded: “Mei Suyao belongs to the group of genius cultivators; she spoke correctly regarding the profundity of the grand dao, but it is not fitting for everyone. The truth is that your talents are quite good, but the teachings of the Grand Era Hall fits you more. Any genius would be a bit arrogant, thus you need some time to sharpen away this edge by using the simple grand dao teachings from the hall.”

“Like Mei Suyao, her dao lectures are without flaws, but they also lack a certain sense of depth. Remember the solitary path of the dao; only with a firm foundation will you be able to achieve great

benefits beyond your imagination.”

Chi Xiaodie took note of each and every one of Li Qiye’s words and engraved them into her heart as if they were gold and jades.

The Grand Era Hall was the hall that accepted the most students in the Heavenly Dao Academy. This was not taking into account the disciples of the academy because the inner hall only took in disciples and not students. The main halls that accepted students in the academy consisted of five great halls: Grand Era Hall, Idle Era Hall, Zenith Era Hall, Sacred Era Hall, and Emperor Era Hall.

The Grand Era Hall had the lowest requirements. For the many disciples from small sects or even vagrant cultivators, as long as they worked hard, the chance of them joining the Grand Era Hall was quite large. This was why many disciples from this hall had a low cultivation and would be from small sects or no sect at all.

Even though it boasted the lowest standard requirements, Second Sage Wang Yuan came from this place and he has been the pride and prime example of the academy.

The Idle Era Hall was the most complex with dragons mixing with the serpents. There was no need to announce one’s identity and background in this hall; as long as one could pass the test or pay the high tuition, they could enter this illustrious hall.

It consisted of young cultivators from everywhere. There were descendants of Ancient Kingdoms that hid their identities, bandits and thieves, and cultivators from unknown backgrounds...

Amongst all the Immortal Emperors, the most devilish one — Immortal Emperor Fei Yang who was loved and hated, praised and denounced by all, came from the Idle Era Hall. [2](#)

The Zenith Era Hall was the one that had the most talents out of the five halls. Of course, its requirements were very high. If the Idle Era Hall and the Grand Era Hall only required a paid tuition, then from the Zenith Era Hall onwards, one couldn't get in without passing the basic requirements.

By passing the tests, anyone could join the Zenith Era Hall and would enjoy zero tuition fees.

Only the most exceptional disciples from the sects and nations entered the Zenith Era Hall. It could be said that this hall consisted of all the brilliant talents from the nations and sects in this world, so it culminated many heaven-defying talents and invincible characters.

For instance, the Lion Monarch, Martial God, and Saber Ancestor were all from the Zenith Era Hall.

The name “Zenith” indicated its ideology to reach the peak of a generation, thus its students really did become the bosses of their own generations.

The Sacred Era Hall was even more exceptional. The requirement was beyond stringent. If the students from the Zenith Era Hall

were prodigies, then the ones from the Sacred Era Hall were prodigies amongst prodigies. The majority of its students were descendants from Immortal Emperor lineages or great sects and Ancient Kingdoms.

Many wonderful experts came from this hall. The strongest was Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, the last Immortal Emperor of the Emperors Era!

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) My speculation here is that Li Qiye allowed her to do this because he knew that cultivating this physique law would be a lonely road, so he wanted her to have someone to walk with her on this path

[2\]](#) Reminder, I'm pretty sure Immortal Emperor Fei Yang is the emperor that stole/won over someone's wife/fiancee

# Chapter 295 : As Many Beauties As There Are Clouds

---

The Emperor Era Hall was the most mysterious hall in the Heavenly Dao Academy. Those who could enter were few and far between, and sometimes the Emperor Era Hall did not accept anyone because no one was able to pass the examination.

If students from the Sacred Era Hall were prodigies amongst prodigies, then the students from the Emperor Era Hall were one-of-a-kind geniuses.

Only one or two people were accepted into the Emperor Era Hall, and there were many generations when this hall was empty without any students.

Despite the lack of students, the hall did not relax its strict standards even if this meant that it could not recruit any new students.

However, those who came out of the Emperor Era Hall were indeed great; even if they weren't Immortal Emperors, they were still high above the nine heavens and resounded with great prestige during their generation.

The most amazing person to come out of the Emperor Era Hall had to be Immortal Emperor Hao Hai who established the Thousand Emperor Gate, one of the strongest heritages since the start of time. One gate, four emperors, and it was even four emperors in a row across four generations. This was an



unprecedented miracle since the eons. During that era, the Thousand Emperor Gate was referred to as the number one sect in all the Nine Worlds!

Because there was a big difference with their student recruiting policies, people called them the three top halls and two bottom halls. The three top halls were referring to the Emperor Era Hall, Sacred Era Hall, and Zenith Era Hall while the two bottom halls were the Grand Era Hall and Idle Era Hall.

Chi Xiaodie joining the Grand Era Hall was not a secret, and a wave rushed throughout the hall after its students found out.

Li Qiye's secret identity did not attract any attention, but Chi Xiaodie — on the other hand — was noticed by many students.

Even though the Lion's Roar Gate called itself a minor sect and a minor country, this was all relative. If one were to compare it to the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and the Furious Immortal Saint Country, then it was indeed true that the Lion's Roar Gate was not formidable.

In fact, the Lion's Roar Gate's strength made it amongst the first rate sects and was a bit stronger than second rate sects. They had a few Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints; such forces were enough to wipe out any small sects, including the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

In the eyes of minor sects, the Lion's Roar Gate was a monster. To many disciples from these sects and vagrant cultivators, Chi

Xiaodie, the princess of the Lion's Roar Gate, was a great character. Not to mention that Chi Xiaodie was really a talented person since she already became a Royal Noble; she was many times stronger than the majority of the young disciples from the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and Saint Country. Calling her a genius was not enough to indicate her worth.

Chi Xiaodie joining the Grand Era Hall caused quite a stir with many students gossiping about it.

“Princess Chi came to the Grand Era Hall!” A big-mouthed student said after hearing the news.

The first reaction to such a statement was skepticism. One of them said: “Impossible. The Lion's Roar Gate is a grand sect and Princess Chi is its strongest genius, how could she possibly join the Grand Era Hall? Not to mention, the gate is rich enough to pay the tuition for the Zenith Era Hall.”

“It is the truth!” Another student swore: “I saw it with my own eyes. Oldest Brother Le Yi personally led her to the Grand Era Hall with another male student.”

“How could this be?” Many cultivators, especially those near the Lion's Roar Country, felt that this was a strange matter.

Chi Xiaodie was quite popular within the Eastern Hundred Cities. She came from the Lion's Roar Gate, and although it was not an Ancient Kingdom, she had already reached the Royal Noble realm. Not to mention that she was also quite beautiful — a charming

belle and a genius.

In fact, her fame was not necessarily lower than Sima Longyun, but he had the backing of the Saint Country so many cultivators flattered him instead.

“Princess Chi is a golden miss, plus she is also a Royal Noble, a real Royal Noble! With her strength, she would absolutely not go to the Grand Era Hall, she is absolutely capable of going to the Zenith Era Hall!” A student from the Lion’s Roar Country couldn’t help but speak.

“That’s right! Princess Chi is the number one genius of the Lion’s Roar younger generation. She is our royal canary, so how could she go to the Grand Era Hall?” Many Lion’s Roar students, both males and females, were all proud because of Chi Xiaodie.

A student encouraged another female student: “Big Sister Lin, you know Princess Chi quite well, right? You can go ask and find out right away.”

Chi Xiaodie’s arrival suddenly became the hottest topic at the Grand Era Hall, especially to the male students that came from the Lion’s Roar Country or neighboring territories. Many young cultivators who had a crush on her were quite excited.

One boy excitedly exclaimed as if he wanted to chase after her right away: “The Lion’s Roar Country’s royal canary, our number one beauty!”

The next day, Li Qiye woke up very early. He took Little Autumn on a stroll to check the heaven and earth vein of the academy in order to find out any clues regarding the Void Gate.

“Clank Clack!” Li Qiye opened the door and wanted to breathe some fresh air.

However, before he could do so, there were waves of cheers: “Welcome, Royal Highness Chi!” This voice was very pleasant and delicately charming, but these bursts of cheers suddenly stopped.

Many pretty pairs of eyes gazed at Li Qiye. Inside his yard stood many pretty female students; all of them were around twenty or so years old — young and beautiful. Each of these beauties had their own style and charm; it was such a pleasing visual.

The welcoming ceremony suddenly stopped as everyone looked at Li Qiye, creating an awkward atmosphere.

These female students came from the Lion’s Roar Country and its neighbors planned to have a welcome greeting for Chi Xiaodie in order to give her a pleasant surprise. Who would have thought that the person to come out was not Chi Xiaodie but this unknown fella, Li Qiye?

At this point, their eyes were all on this little demon.

Li Qiye calmly and nonchalantly looked at all the pretty girls and smilingly spoke with ease: “This is a refreshing morning with a

wonderfully cool weather, yet all these misses are enthusiastic like flames; I'm unable to bear such a warm reception."

An older student with an intellectual look came out and elegantly said with a hint of anger: "Little Demon, what did you say?" She then glared with her wide eyes at him.

Little Autumn stared at all the pretty female students and quickly wormed forward: "Wow, so many beauties, these shining white pretty legs makes me really want to touch them!"

In just a second, many screaming sounds rang out one after another: "Ah! A worm, so disgusting!" The pretty students turned pale and jumped up and back to maintain a distance with Little Autumn. They were afraid of this giant worm crawling up their pretty legs.

Little Autumn suffered quite a blow and said: "Aizz, a group of little ladies without any knowledge." It rocked back and forth and proudly declared: "This boss is a natural born divine earthworm, touching you is your greatest fortune."

Having said that, it then crawled back next to Li Qiye.

Another angry female student coquettishly protested: "Damn earthworm, do you want a beating?" In a short period of time, pleasant voices like golden orioles filled the air.

"Your Royal Highness Chi." At this time, Chi Xiaodie came out.

She had been training inside but was attracted by the commotion. She was quite surprised to see so many female students; some were familiar, and most of them came from the Lion's Roar Gate.

She couldn't help but to look at Li Qiye. She was afraid that he would be displeased. In the end, Li Qiye had always been inscrutable and kept everyone at a distance.

Li Qiye noticed this inquiring gaze from Chi Xiaodie, then he smilingly said: "If you are old friends, then you can talk amongst yourselves. If you have time, then listening to the lectures is also not a bad choice." Having said so, he left with Little Autumn.

After he went far away, a female student asked Chi Xiaodie: "Royal Highness Chi, who is that little demon? A disciple from the Lion's Roar Gate?"

Chi Xiaodie suddenly turned silent and looked at the group of female disciples. She could only wryly smile; looking at them reminded her of the first time she met Li Qiye. She also had the same shallow sight and didn't recognize the immensity of the heaven and earth.

Li Qiye and Little Autumn went around the vast territory of the Heavenly Dao Academy. It appeared to be a casual stroll, but they were measuring the changes in the veins beneath the academy.

The heaven and earth vein below the academy was an amazing grand vein; it could be described as the ancestral vein of the Eastern Hundred Cities. This vein had a great creation potential

with boundless worldly energy. This was one of the reasons for the academy being able to stand tall for so long.

The academy's Progenitor used a great technique to build the academy on top of this heaven and earth grand vein. After many generations of the academy's great sages struggling, they were able to lock this vein, allowing the academy to always benefit on this land.

However, Li Qiye understood the academy better than any of its living members, including the reclusive ancestors. Ever since the Desolate Era until now, Li Qiye had come to the academy countless times, especially under Wang Yuan's rule. He knew the academy like his own palm.

The academy locked the heaven and earth vein, and Li Qiye knew the technique along with the changes inside. There was a distant memory deep in Li Qiye's mind; during the Ancient Ming Era — a dark era, he once led countless wise sages of the human race and borrowed the strength of this vein to repel waves and waves of offensive campaigns!

## Chapter 296 : Grand Era Hall

---

Therefore, Li Qiye was very aware of the changes that occurred in this heaven and earth vein.

“Ah, what a good place. If I knew this was the case, I should have teleported myself to this place to enjoy it within my realm. It would be difficult to not become a Godking with such a nice gift from the heavens nourishing me.” Little Autumn salivated from feeling the rich worldly essence at this place while following Li Qiye.

“Back at the Ancestral Divine Temple, there was the remnant aura of the Hundred Battles Godking and Thousand Images True God protecting you, not to mention that Magu was also nearby to assist you. Where can one find a safer place? Also, that place is so ordinary so it does not attract any attention.” Li Qiye glared at him and continued on: “It is not difficult to let you stay here at the Heavenly Dao Academy, but later on, you will have a hard time leaving. In the end, the Realm God had to stay at the academy. It could break the chains of the heaven and earth but could not repay the human debts! Do you actually want to stay at the academy like the Realm God, ah!?”

“Heh, I’m just joking, just a joke. Maybe I will actually go crazy by staying at the academy.” Little Autumn immediately flattered Li Qiye right after: “I am your follower and will go wherever you go. When you sweep through this world and dominate the desolates, how could I not be there?”

Li Qiye glared at Little Autumn again and slowly said: “Less



flattering. Do your best and find the Void Gate for me. I want to see its true face and find out exactly where it leads to!”

The Void Gate, one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures. There were many myths regarding it, and some people didn’t believe in its existence. However, Li Qiye remained convinced that it was real just like the other eight treasures.

The question was, what was the ultimate meaning of the Void Gate? This was the direction Li Qiye was researching towards. Rumor has it that the Void Gate connected to the future or the past, or maybe even a tenth world outside of the Nine Worlds. No one knew whether this was the truth or not and the existence of a tenth world was up for debate, just like the Void Gate.

Little Autumn patted his chest and said: “Young Noble can rest at ease when I am working! It will absolutely be no problem!”

Li Qiye gave him an untrusting look and said: “Is that so? That year, you screwed up the True God’s matter; you were just a spectator but you also got trapped with the True God himself.”

Little Autumn felt guilty and wronged: “It was not all my fault. I really was careless that year regarding the master’s matter, but he was completely cognizant at that time and knew what he was doing. I thought he didn’t need me to remind him.”

“One wrong move and all is lost.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but say: “This is the most frightening thing about the Buddhist Burial Plateau — an imperceptible influence. Countless invincible

existences thought everything was within their control, but in the end, they turned into believers and still actually thought that they were walking on another grand dao.”

Little Autumn couldn't help but curse: “Motherfucker, it is all because of that urinal pot!” Although his words were fierce, he was very frightened because that thing was too scary.

“The truth is that it had nothing to do with that pot. One thought to become a devil, one thought to ascend to godhood; everything is in their own hearts. The most regrettable matter is that Buddhist Emperor took the initiative beforehand. If not, then maybe I could have taken that thing out of there.” Having said that, Li Qiye couldn't help but narrow his eyes.

The world didn't know that the Buddhist Burial Plateau had an amazing item coveted by even Immortal Emperors. Unfortunately, no one was able to take it. Li Qiye had tried several times in the past only to be of no avail.

Little Autumn nodded his head in agreement: “Ah, that broken pot is indeed formidable; even Immortal Emperors can't do anything. Legend has it that Buddhist Emperor already took the lead since the start of time.” [1](#)

Li Qiye then replied with a serious expression: “We'll leave the matter of the Buddhist Burial Plateau to the side, we first have to deal with the Void Gate. As long as we have the Void Gate, once the buddhist gate is opened, I will have the Space Scripture. With both the Void Gate and the Space Scripture, dealing with that pot is only a matter of time. Then, I shall strike the Immortal Demon Grotto

again!”

“Young Noble can rest assured, I will do my best to help you obtain the Void Gate!” Little Autumn excitedly proclaimed. The Void Gate and the Space Scripture were beyond heaven-defying. One wouldn’t be afraid of Immortal Emperors with their help.

Li Qiye had been measuring the pulse of the academy, and he finally found the entrance after ten days.

He then commanded: “You can dive down. Don’t be hasty, use your spatial power to dive down and avoid the grand formation of the academy while sensing to see if there are any clues about the portal. Watch out for the Realm God. Dive down while following my instructions and you will be able to avoid the Realm God if you don’t make any mistakes. At this moment, it is not stable so it will not have time to worry about too many matters.”

“Don’t worry, I will be the first to find the portal and use the vein to search for the origin of the Void Gate. As long as the Void Gate is actually inside the portal, I will definitely be able to find it.” After accepting Li Qiye’s instructions, Little Autumn suddenly disappeared into his realm and was gone.

After dealing with this matter, Li Qiye went back to the Grand Era Hall but encountered an unexpected person.

“I never thought I’d meet Brother Li here.” It was Bing Yuxia, the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace. There were two beauties accompanying her on both sides; both were top belles with

kingdom-toppling charm.

Li Qiye remained silent when he saw that Bing Yuxia was still disguised as a man. This girl would not change her style even if she were to be beaten to death.

He glanced at her and said: “Little Girl, don’t always think of yourself as a man, lest you turn into a shemale one day.”

“Brother Li is so funny.” Bing Yuxia smilingly replied: “Which hall are you staying at? Is it okay if I visit you?” The beauties next to Bing Yuxia were very surprised. Although Bing Yuxia cross-dressed and didn’t care for the world, she was an arrogant person. Not too many people warranted such politeness from her; just what was this little demon’s background?

Li Qiye immediately declined: “No need.” He then calmly said: “You can keep on flirting with girls, don’t bother me.”

“Brother Li is wrong about this.” Bing Yuxia revealed a beautiful smile: “One must share good things with their friends. If you are busy right now, then remember to come to the Idle Era Hall next time. I will introduce several supreme beauties to you, and you will surely like someone.”

Li Qiye was out of words due to this tomboy. She was clever yet she wanted to mimic Immortal Emperor Bing Yu. Sometimes, Li Qiye wanted to teach her a lesson, but he could only sigh in secret because she reminded him of Immortal Emperor Bing Yu.

Bing Yuxia laughed then said: “It seems that you are interested? Remember to come, I must treat you and introduce some princesses and saintess to you.” Although she was dressed as a man, her beauty was still peerless.

Li Qiye didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. This girl was really interesting and completely different from the other descendants of great powers.

After she left, another person came out of nowhere and cheerfully smiled: “Young Noble also came to the Heavenly Dao Academy? This is indeed a surprise.”

This was a muscular young man with a large figure — a student of the academy with an unfamiliar face. No one knew his identity.

Li Qiye glanced at this strange student and said: “So, your target this time is the Heavenly Dao Academy?”

Others couldn’t recognize this student, but how could he elude Li Qiye’s sight? This young man was Sikong Toutian.

Sikong Toutian smiled and rubbed his hands together before saying: “Last time, I met an old enemy at the Lion’s Roar Palace so I had to leave without saying goodbye.”

Li Qiye didn’t know what to say. This brat made too many enemies, more than one could count. It was to the point where Li Qiye was too lazy to ask.

Sikong Toutian looked around and saw that there was no one nearby, then he curiously asked: “Has Young Noble heard anything this time?”

Li Qiye glanced at him and said: “What thing? I am only here to stroll around.”

Sikong Toutian smiled; he naturally didn’t believe these words, but he didn’t dare to inquire any further. He then whispered: “I, on the other hand, have heard some news, and I will share it with Young Noble.”

“What kind of news?” Li Qiye said while lacking interest. This time, he came for the Void Gate and didn’t care for other matters.

Sikong Toutian looked around once more and confirmed that there was no one around before saying with a serious expression: “The Heavenly Dao Academy is in danger.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and commanded: “Elaborate.” This news piqued his interest.

Sikong Toutian then whispered: “I obtained some secret news, a heaven-piercing secret. Some people want to take advantage of the situation and destroy the Heavenly Dao Academy.”

“Destroy the Heavenly Dao Academy...” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes. This matter was not too outrageous. Since the beginning of

time, countless heritages and dynasties wanted to destroy the Heavenly Dao Academy. It had an endless amount of resources with countless treasures; any of these priceless items would be enough to start a war. It also accumulated numerous merit laws and secret techniques since the Desolate Era, causing others to be even more greedy. Its territory could also be considered priceless even if one were to consider only its heaven and earth vein. One would have an eternal lineage just by building it above this vein.

Since the early ages, many wanted to destroy the Heavenly Dao Academy, but in the end, it remained standing.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Buddhist Emperor is Di Shi. This could be a name, but it translates into a title so well that I'm using an English title for now since it fits the context perfectly.

## Chapter 297 : Heaven-Shaking Ploy

---

“I understand what you’re thinking.” Sikong Toutian saw through Li Qiye and said in a low voice: “If it was any other day, then these people would not dare to attack the academy even if they were one hundred times more courageous, but the situation is different right now.”

Li Qiye smiled and asked: “Oh? How are things different? Do tell.”

Sikong Toutian cautiously spoke: “I heard that the Realm God of the academy is on the brink of death. It might have been affected by the opening of the portal. Not only will it die, but it will also explode. Rumor has it that there is something wrong with the Realm God, and it might just go mad and destroy this piece of earth.”

Li Qiye smiled cheerfully and added: “So this is why some people want to fish in troubled waters?”

Sikong Toutian replied: “Yes! At that time, the academy will have a hard time stabilizing the chaos, and it will be the best opportunity to rob the houses that are on fire.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and said: “Are you talking about yourself, or other people?”

Sikong Toutian awkwardly smiled and answered: “How could I be so courageous? Plus, taking advantage of the situation is



something only petty thieves do. I heard of a secret message, one that stated that someone wants to seize the entire academy!”

“Seize the entire academy? This is not an easy matter.” Li Qiye knew the strength of the academy; even an Ancient Kingdom wouldn’t necessarily have the same foundation as the academy.

Sikong Toutian then whispered: “That’s right! So many people formed an alliance in secret and they wanted to take out a few Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Even Immortal Emperor True Treasures were brought up.”

Li Qiye squinted his eyes and said: “Their reputations must be great. A few lineages can scrape up several Immortal Emperor Life Treasures, but there aren’t many of them. Gathering True Treasures would be even harder.”

“An amazing character came out. I heard that it might be a legendary master convincing other great heritages. A few seclusive undyings might be tempted to come out. This not only involves the Eastern Hundred Cities, but also the Grand Middle Territory, the Western Desolate Wasteland, the Southern Crimson Earth, and the Northern Grand Sea.” Sikong Toutian said in a low voice.

Li Qiye rubbed his chin while pondering. A single legendary character would not be able to swallow the academy, not even an Immortal Emperor lineage would be able to do so. Several great legendary characters must have joined forces to aim for the academy.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Experts in the legends...” The Difficult Dao Era did not produce legendary experts; these existences were old men who buried themselves!

Sikong Toutian quietly asked: “What do you think?”

Li Qiye gave him a look and said: “You shouldn’t participate in this matter; otherwise, at that time, you wouldn’t be able to eat mutton and instead would only be basked in the tempting smell of one. You will follow me when the portal opens this time, you might be of some use.” [1](#)

Sikong Toutian rubbed his nose and hesitantly said: “This...”

Li Qiye smiled and didn’t say anything else before turning around to leave. Behind him, Sikong Toutian ground his teeth and stomped his foot before calling out to Li Qiye: “If Young Noble needs me, then just say the word. I will not refuse!”

Li Qiye then turned around and looked at Sikong Toutian a bit, then he smiled and said: “Do you still have the Chi brat’s medicinal ingredients?”

Li Qiye’s sudden inquiry left Sikong Toutian startled. He guiltily laughed and answered: “Hehe. Young Noble, that brat doesn’t have time to worry about me. Recently, he has been getting all heated up with the little girl from the Bao Yun Clan. They are like inseparable glue, so I don’t want to bother them.”

“Go return them.” Li Qiye demanded: “Do this first, I will not repeat myself a second time.”

Sikong Toutian took a deep breath and nodded to say: “Since Young Noble said so, I will definitely hand-deliver them to him.”

Li Qiye didn’t say anything else and turned away.

Sikong Toutian quickly called out to him: “Just let me know if you need me, I am staying at the Idle Era Hall!”

Li Qiye was not surprised about Sikong Toutian staying at the Idle Era Hall. It was a complex and chaotic place with all types of people; this brat hiding there was like a fish in the water.

When Li Qiye got back to the Grand Era Hall, his yard was empty and the beautiful scenery that was filled with pretty girls was no longer there like in the morning.

Chi Xiaodie served Li Qiye with a bath. Now, she had considered herself to be a servant for Li Qiye, but he never made her position clear.

After the bath was over, Chi Xiaodie asked: “Is it alright if I got together with my sisters tomorrow?”

“A get-together?” Li Qiye gently asked.

Chi Xiaodie quickly replied: “There will be some Grand Era students and some Zenith Era students. They are part of the younger generation that either came from the Lion’s Roar Country or the neighboring countries. Some are also from the royal families.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and understood: “So you are making connections.”

This was the difference between Chi Xiaodie and Li Shuangyan. If Li Shuangyan was cold and arrogant like the snow apricot, then Chi Xiaodie was a beauty in the world of mortals.

Chi Xiaodie’s origin was not as great as Li Shuangyan. In other words, she was a lot closer to minor sects while Li Shuangyan was high up above and didn’t care for the smaller entities.

Chi Xiaodie also needed to interact with the younger generation of the neighboring countries in order to stabilize her country’s status and gain more friends.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “I will also go with you ah!”

“Well...” Chi Xiaodie couldn’t help but become surprised. She didn’t expect for Li Qiye to want to go with her.

He gave her a look and freely said: “As many beauties as there are clouds with voices as pleasing as the orioles... Just as Little Autumn said, it would be a waste to not observe the pretty and

white legs. Being surrounded by supreme beauties will bring about great enjoyment, so how could I miss such an opportunity?" These words were very perverted and obscene. If someone else said such words, then they would be seen as a low-life and lewd person. However, when Li Qiye uttered them, there was an air of elegance and naturalness like pure flowers and the moon.

Chi Xiaodie was slightly taken aback. She didn't expect Li Qiye to have such a side to him. Ever since she followed Li Qiye around, he gave her an enigmatic impression, someone with prestige as great as a high mountain that rendered others stunned with awe. Sikong Toutian and Old Daoist Peng were both afraid of Li Qiye.

Although he was clearly younger than her, she had never viewed him as a boy. Li Qiye was more like a solemn predecessor.

His sudden change caught her by surprise; it was completely different from her imagination.

"Well, don't be surprised, going out to relax is a good thing." Li Qiye smilingly said: "Recently, I have been quite strict with you so we can relax a bit. I am also a person at the spring of my youth, right? So how could I not go contribute to this lively fun?"

Li Qiye pondered for a bit. Recently, he had been quite harsh towards Chi Xiaodie. After he returned to the Eastern Hundred Cities, along with the dust-laden battles, so much of the past came sweeping back again, causing Li Qiye's heart to be quite heavy from remembering old matters.

The deeper the love, the deeper the pain. Love here did not refer to Li Qiye loving Chi Xiaodie but rather, the Chi Clan Ancestor, the Hundred Battles Godking — his loyal general. After meeting his descendant, Li Qiye initially didn't plan to train Chi Xiaodie, but he changed his mind because of the general's loyalty. He was also very strict towards Chi Xiaodie.

Chi Xiaodie smiled and said: "Okay, I will arrange everything for tomorrow and introduce Young Noble to my sisters." Suddenly, she seemed to be a lot closer to Li Qiye. The words "Young Noble" came out a lot more naturally. Before, because of his strictness like a master, she had forgotten that Li Qiye was also at a young age. Li Qiye's current words caused her to now feel that youthful air.

"Just be yourself." Li Qiye smilingly added: "I won't speak more profound truths today, so just relax your mind and calmly face the lonely grand dao. I will only guide you in the present, your future cultivation will have to rely on yourself. After all, I am not your master."

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath and then stared deeply at the much-younger Li Qiye as she said with a relaxed smile: "I understand."

Li Qiye smiled and nodded his head without saying anything else.

On the next day, Chi Xiaodie and her sisters met at a restaurant not far from the Grand Era Hall and reserved an entire floor. Although the Heavenly Dao Academy was called an academy, it was more like a country with a vast territory that contained countless cities! This particular city was very large and bustling.

There were a few dozen beauties that planned this feast for Chi Xiaodie. Most of them came from the Lion's Roar Country or nearby nations. Their backgrounds were quite formidable; they were either princesses or descendants of sects. Their status and cultivation were similar to Chi Xiaodie's. Outside of a few that came from the Zenith Era Hall, all the others were from the Grand Era Hall.

In just a short period of time, the party was quite enjoyable as the sweet sounds of the golden ladies resounded. Their playful pouting and conversations along with their good figures and graceful bearing culminated into a scene too much for the eyes to take in.

With a group of girls getting together and chattering about various matters with laughter, Li Qiye — who was quietly sitting in a corner — couldn't help but smile.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Idiom meaning that he will not only not get any benefits from it, but he might be involved in a negative manner.

## Chapter 298 : I Am A Proper Person

---

Of course, Chi Xiaodie was just joking when she talked about introducing him to the others. At the party, Li Qiye simply sat there quietly; he was only there to feel the youthful air and emotions that accompanied it.

Naturally, the girls immediately brought up Li Qiye to Chi Xiaodie.

“Princess Chi, is this little brother a disciple from the Lion’s Roar Country?” A girl smilingly asked while looking at Li Qiye.

Another young girl around the same age as Li Qiye also smiled and said: “I remember that Sister Chi only had one little brother, and the brat always followed right behind you. Could this guy be a cousin of yours?”

Another lady with a noble look and an amazing background looked at Li Qiye and gave a friendly smile: “Sister Chi, is this really your cousin? Do you want me to be a matchmaker? There are so many sisters here, maybe one is suitable for him.”

Chi Xiaodie was at a loss for words. Matchmaking for Li Qiye? Even Bing Yuxia was only qualified to be his maid! Thus, she looked at Li Qiye as if she was asking for help.

Li Qiye sat there quietly while he carefully examined all the girls present at the party, then he nonchalantly said: “This little brother doesn’t know what to do when Big Sisters are speaking like this.



This is my first time talking about marriage and matchmaking... Big Sisters, please don't laugh at me; I am still young and very thin-skinned — easily embarrassed...”

“Please, embarrassed?” A lively girl looked at Li Qiye with one eye and said: “In my eyes, you are a little lecher. From the moment you came in, your shifty gaze has been glancing at us nonstop. Look at your sneaky thief-like appearance, you clearly have no good intentions.”

Another girl quickly added: “That's right, I see that although he is young, his lewdness can shadow even the sky.”

Li Qiye was the only male at the party and he was younger than them, so a group of girls gathered together to boldly tease him.

Facing the dozens of ladies, Li Qiye did not panic. He calmly spoke: “These words really do this little brother injustice.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “If I was really so lewd, then if I liked someone, wouldn't I just directly carry her back home?”

Another girl smiled amusingly: “Oh, this little demon sure can retort. Daring to kidnap a girl with just your three-legged cat ability? Watch out or she'll smack and punch your face swollen.” [1](#)

A girl that looked just as pretty as Chi Xiaodie laughed and said with some charisma: “Xiaodie and I are close sisters, and Xiaodie's little brother is also my little brother. Tell Big Sister, which girl you like, I will help you and go to her house to arrange a marriage.”

Another girl pointed at the youngest girl at this place whose age was closest to Li Qiye and smilingly teased: “I think Little Yan is a good match.”

This other girl suddenly blushed and angrily exclaimed: “If Sister Lin makes fun of me again, I will ignore you!”

The group of girls suddenly became rowdy as Chi Xiaodie didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. These girls didn’t know the type of person they were teasing. Don’t you dare think that he looks harmless; once he becomes enraged, everyone would become frightened.

Although many girls were teasing him, Li Qiye remained composed and said: “Aizz, I am a proper person, but with Sisters making fun of me like this, I am unable to handle it.”

“Bah, a proper person? Then when you are not proper, you will no longer be human ah!” A girl laughed and spoke.

Li Qiye then very innocently replied: “These words are not right. What am I if not a person, a lowly bastard then? Alas, my good personality does not include such an unbecoming trait.” [2](#)

Another girl pouted and said in jest: “You’re already improper after just speaking one or two phrases, are you not embarrassed at all?”

Li Qiye was alone in this place, so the group of girls teased him without any pressure; they felt that bullying Li Qiye was quite enjoyable.

Chi Xiaodie — on the other hand — sat down to watch. She was relaxed and was just waiting to see how her Young Noble would end this.

The noble lady smilingly said: “Little Brother, tell me, which one do you like? I will help you.” This noble lady was a princess from a neighboring country of the Lion’s Roar Country.

“Hmm...” Li Qiye smirked at the girls as his eyes slowly swept by them one by one as if he was picking a suitable partner.

A girl coquettishly exclaimed: “This little pervert!”

However, before Li Qiye could look at all the girls present, some footsteps appeared. A few people were coming up to their floor.

In the blink of an eye, five or six people arrived. With both men and women, the group had an imposing air about them. One guy wore a royal crown while another girl wore a phoenix robe. The guys were heroic while the girls were charmingly beautiful.

The lively atmosphere suddenly turned silent as if everyone was doused by freezing water. The girls all changed their expressions the moment they saw this group of people at the scene.

Leading this group was a girl; she wore a phoenix robe with a tiara adorned on her head. She had a noble aura as her phoenix eyes were quite oppressively glaring at Chi Xiaodie.

Chi Xiaodie's face sank when she saw this person. As for the other girls present, they were also shivering inside because... this group of people had great backgrounds.

“Chi Xiaodie, it is good that you are here, it saves this princess from having to go to the Grand Era Hall to find you.” 3

This girl was extremely arrogant as she coldly declared with disgust: “Going to the Grand Era Hall will dirty my soles! You're just a bunch of rats and cockroaches at the lowest level!”

The girls couldn't help but become outraged by these words! A neighboring princess asserted: “Princess Huangfu, these words are way out of line! The Tiger's Howl School is also not an Immortal Emperor lineage!” Although this princess joined the Zenith Era Hall, she had quite a good relationship with many sisters from the Grand Era Hall.

“So? Not convinced?” This girl coolly said: “If you are a student of the Zenith Era Hall, then don't mingle with these dogs and cats. It is shameful to the Zenith Era Hall's reputation.”

This girl's name was Huangfu Feng, and she came from the Tiger's Howl School. She was also bestowed the title of princess in the Tiger's Howl Country. With a natural King Fate, her talents were not bad. Her ancestor was a great demonic Golden Bird so she

had the very rare Houtian Golden Bird Physique. Huangfu Feng was already a Royal Noble; she was not the most excellent genius of the younger generation, but she was still very excellent. 4

“You—!” The neighboring princess became enraged and suddenly stood up then glared at Huangfu Feng.

The people who followed Huangfu Feng were all from great powers. A guy coldly warned: “Lady Zhu, do not make a mistake. Do you wish to oppose the Tiger’s Howl School?”

Huangfu Feng ignored the neighboring princess and glared at Chi Xiaodie: “Chi Xiaodie, you better control your brother; otherwise, he’ll die without knowing why! Hmph, know your place, lest you want your country to suffer a disaster!”

Huangfu Feng was a princess of the Tiger’s Howl Country and also the martial sister to Hu Yue. Since Chi Xiaodao was trying to court Princess Bao Yun — who very well might be Hu Yue’s fiancée, Huangfu Feng couldn’t let go of this annoyance so she came to back Hu Yue up.

Her stark threat left Chi Xiaodie startled. The Tiger’s Howl School was indeed powerful, but her arrogant threat was intolerable.

All the girls were glaring at Huangfu Feng for they felt grievance in Chi Xiaodie’s stead.

At this time, a lazy sound came about: “Chi Xiaodao is under my protection. Him chasing after Princess Bao Yun is nothing outrageous. An unmarried man and an unbetrothed woman — if they are both willing, then this matter is the natural course of man. Little Miss Bao Yun still hasn’t been betrothed to your school, so what is this unruly attitude!?”

Li Qiye was the speaker. He didn’t even bat an eyelid nor bother to glance at Huangfu Feng as he continued on: “Since you came here running to threaten the people by my side, go back with my message: if the Tiger’s Howl School is smart, then tuck its tail together and behave. If Little Miss Bao Yun is willing to follow Chi Xiaodao, then what does it have to do with your school? If Hu Yue dares to try and suppress this matter and separate the little lovers, then I will personally remove his bones!”

Li Qiye’s brazen words left Huangfu Feng and her followers shocked. She coldly gave him a look and didn’t think highly of him before commanding: “Beat, beat up this little demon and end his life! I will personally take care of Chi Xiaodie!”

“This thing not knowing life from death...!” The youngest man standing next to Huangfu Feng suddenly reached out towards Li Qiye with his fingers that had an incomparable razor sharpness.

“Scram!” Li Qiye immediately stood up with a suppressive swing of his arm. “Boom!” before this young man knew what happened, he was already struck flying away by Li Qiye’s one hand.

Li Qiye then became as fast as lightning and immediately soared towards Huangfu Feng. She became alarmed and shouted: “Do you

want to die!?” In the blink of an eye, Huangfu Feng slashed down with her feather saber; it was extremely sharp and even a King Physique would not be able to withstand this cut.

“Pop!” Li Qiye didn’t even lift his gaze towards the cut. His heavily swung his arm forward, and the feather saber immediately shattered while Huangfu Feng was also struck flying away as she spewed out blood. She underestimated her opponent too much and thought that one slash would easily kill Li Qiye. She didn’t expect for Li Qiye to knock her away with one strike instead.

However, before the blood-spewing Huangfu Feng could fall down, Li Qiye moved with an indiscernible speed. In a flash, he already gripped Huangfu Feng’s neck as her body was hanging in the air against a wall.

At this time, Huangfu Feng — who was gripped by Li Qiye — hung there like a white crane. Her fine unblemished neck that was clasped firmly in Li Qiye’s hand caused her to no longer be able to hang her proud and noble head high.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) A three-legged cat surely can’t be that skillful.

[2\]](#) This passage relied on the word 人 (person/man) and the prefixes describing the man. It is a wordplay of sorts, starting with the girl joking that Li Qiye is not a person because he wasn’t acting proper contrary to his statement that he was a “proper 人”. Then, Li Qiye used a duality of rhetoric to retort the first part being foul using the word 贱人 (lowly person/slut), which is derogatory and

shouldn't be said in front of ladies, but then he dispelled it by saying that his characteristics do not involve such a lowly trait as if he was a noble. Wordplays, or rather, the little intricacies with the Chinese language can be hard to translate like this particular passage.

[3\]](#) Note, this is a 郡主; jùnzhǔ, a princess from the brothers of the king, not a first rank princess 公主 like Chi Xiaodie.

[4\]](#) Golden Bird here is a luan, a type of mythical bird relating to the phoenix without a direct English translation. However, it is not the strongest type of phoenix so I'm using Golden Bird instead of calling it Phoenix. Phoenix and Dragon will be reserved for the most pure/strongest bloodline in Emperor's Domination. An interesting note is that her name is Feng, which is actually phoenix.



## Chapter 299 : Beautiful Bing Yuxia

---

“You dare—” The men and women who came with Huangfu Feng became frightened and shouted. However, they were afraid of breaking the vase while chasing the rat, so they didn’t dare to approach Li Qiye since he was grasping Huangfu Feng’s neck.

Li Qiye wouldn’t even look at them; he stared straight at Huangfu Feng and calmly said: “You’re just a Royal Noble yet you still dare to act arrogant before me? My hands have been basked in more Royal Noble blood than the amount of water you have drank.”

“I... I am a Tiger’s Howl princess. If... If you dare to kill me, then the Tiger’s Howl School will never let you off!” Li Qiye’s nonchalant eyes terrified her. It was as if he would kill her as easily as crushing an ant — such a trivial and insignificant matter.

At this time, a crisp and melodious voice appeared: “Since when was the Tiger’s Howl School in charge of the Eastern Hundred Cities?”

A person stood at the stairway with a peerless and elegant appearance in male clothing.

“Lady Bing!” The group that came with Huangfu Feng was startled and they all took a step back.

The woman that appeared out of nowhere was Bing Yuxia. She idly stood there and closed her paper fan before stepping closer towards Huangfu Feng.

“The Tiger’s Howl School can scare little children, but if you want to scare Brother Li, you must — at the very least — bring in the Soaring Immortal Sect.”

Chi Xiaodie’s group of sisters were in a daze as they stared at Bing Yuxia. She was the descendant of an Immortal Emperor lineage, a high above character in the eyes of the smaller sects.

Li Qiye freely answered her: “The Soaring Immortal Sect is also nothing special.”

Li Qiye then listlessly threw Huangfu Feng down like a bag of trash and didn’t bother to look at her: “Scram. Today, my mood is good so I do not want to kill! If you dare to appear in front of me again... Even though I do not like to kill women, I will personally slay you!”

Huangfu Feng was completely pale as she struggled to claw towards her group to escape. She was too frightened to stay even a second longer.

The group of girls was extremely intimidated. Earlier, they were teasing Li Qiye and felt that he was a harmless and young little demon. But suddenly, this harmless boy turned into a true powerful expert. A Royal Noble was like a little chicken in Li Qiye’s hands, and this reality caused them to lose their minds as they stared at him in a daze.

He then looked at the girls and shook his head before saying with

exasperation: “Our good time has been ruined by these indescribably vulgar people.”

The girls regained their wits; they looked at Li Qiye then glanced at each other without saying anything.

“Oh, you didn’t want me to introduce you to anyone... So it is because Brother Li has this interest of wanting to build a harem by yourself?” Bing Yuxia looked at all the girls sitting down then smilingly said with the look of a playful young master: “Brother Li, as people say — although fine wines are great, one shouldn’t drink excessively. You alone taking care of so many girls, can you actually handle it?”

“Ba!” Li Qiye suddenly slapped Bing Yuxia’s voluptuous buttocks.

His sudden attack startled her. She jumped and pulled away instantly to form some distance: “What are you doing!?”

Meanwhile, all the girls here were speechless. This was the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace! At this moment, she was one of the strongest young geniuses in the Eastern Hundred Cities, yet Li Qiye dared to assault her savory behind; he dared to treat her frivolously! This, this was unbelievable ah!

Li Qiye leisurely glanced at her and unhurriedly said: “An improper girl acting like a boy all day long... Watch out or I will take off your clothes one day!”

“You dare–!” Bing Yuxia arched her chest with both hands on her waist, resulting in an intimidating stance as she stared straight at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye could only smile and shake his head before speaking to the girls: “Big Sisters can keep playing, this little brother will take my leave.” Then, he turned away and departed.

He got out to the door and spoke without turning back: “Come, or do you want to stay?” Li Qiye was speaking to Bing Yuxia, of course.

Bing Yuxia smiled and gallantly spread her paper fan just like an elegant young master. She clasped her hands together to say goodbye to the ladies and cheerfully smirked: “Ladies, I will take my leave first.” Having said that, she nimbly floated away.

After Li Qiye and Bing Yuxia left, more than ten girls who were sitting down were still in shock. After a long while, they managed to calm down. The neighboring princess then asked Chi Xiaodie: “Xiaodie, that wasn’t your cousin ah?”

“I never said he was.” Chi Xiaodie wryly smiled and said.

“Your Highness Chi, then who is he? What is his origin?” In a short amount of time, all the girls at the table asked at once: “He didn’t even put the Tiger’s Howl School in his eyes, so he must have come from an Immortal Emperor lineage ah!”

Chi Xiaodie simply sighed in her heart. Not just the Tiger's Howl School, there were not many existences that could exist in his eyes ah!

“Chi Xiaodie, you and him were together, could it be that he is your fiancé? You two stuck together every day, could it be that the two of you...” A more crafty girl asked.

Chi Xiaodie suddenly blushed and gently scolded her: “Don't speak nonsense, it is not good if outsiders hear it!” She couldn't help but become dejected and sigh. In the present time, what kind of girl would actually be able to tie him down?

Li Qiye went back to his big solitary peak at the Grand Era Hall. At this time, Bing Yuxia also came alone without the company of any beauties.

“It is a rare sight to see you without any girls.” Li Qiye sat down and glanced at her: “Speak, be frank, no need to mince words.”

Bing Yuxia frankly said: “How about we cooperate this time?” She came alone not to have fun, but because she really needed to talk with Li Qiye.

Li Qiye then narrowed his eyes and said: “Cooperation? With what?” He thought that Bing Yuxia was going to talk about the Sky Cutting tablet.

She glared at him and said: “You wouldn't join the Grand Era

Hall randomly, right? You surely came for the Void Gate of the academy, yes?”

Li Qiye looked at the girl standing in front of him. Her temperament and demeanor were somewhat similar to Immortal Emperor Bing Yu of the past.

He shook his head and smilingly spoke: “The Void Gate is a legend, and no one in this world knows whether it is real or not. At this moment, isn’t it still too early to talk about the Void Gate?”

“If it is only a legend, then why are you here?” Bing Yuxia was not the type who was all talk. Her becoming the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace proved that she was a formidable character.

“I’m a bit interested about it.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “There are so many people at the academy, but why do you keep coming to find me time and time again? Don’t tell me it is because I am very handsome?”

Bing Yuxia laughed brightly with three parts that contained the brilliance of the sun and seven parts gentleness, then she said: “Handsome and you have nothing to do with each other! Moreover, the descendants and great children of the ancient sects and heritages — I don’t like them. The majority of them just act respectable on the surface, but they are all schemers inside — too untrustworthy.”

“Interesting.” Li Qiye smilingly asked: “Why should I cooperate with you? To be frank, the Ice Feather Palace is great, and you are

also a formidable girl with extraordinary strength. However, it is not so easy to cooperate with me. To put it in words, I do not lack people! If I need people, then I can call for an old monster much stronger than you.”

Bing Yuxia smiled and replied: “I know you are arrogant, you have done many arrogant things in the Grand Middle Territory.” She ordered people to learn about Li Qiye in the Grand Middle Territory and expended a lot of money regarding this matter.

She cheerfully smiled and said: “However, there is an item other people can’t give you! My Ice Feather Palace’s defining treasure! If you truly want to enter the Void Gate, then maybe this item will be of assistance!”

“It seems like the old men and women at the Ice Feather Palace really value you; they even allowed you to bring along this item.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: “A little interesting. Fine, I will give you a piece, you may follow me.”

She then looked at him and asked: “After entering the Void Gate, what will you split with me?”

Li Qiye slightly flicked his sleeve and interrupted her to say: “Little Girl, don’t try to negotiate with me! The truth is that, regarding whether the Void Gate is real or not, I am more certain than you. Even though the defining treasure of your Ice Feather Palace might be amazing, the items that I can use are no weaker! I am giving you a piece because I feel that you are not a bad little girl. Otherwise, with just your palace’s item and you still want to share the Void Gate with me? Not possible, understand?”

Li Qiye's words were quite domineering. The Ice Feather Palace was an Immortal Emperor lineage so one could already imagine how terrifying its defining treasure must be.

Bing Yuxia was not angry. She stared at Li Qiye for a long time before nodding her head and saying: "Good, it is a deal!"

"Ba!" The moment Bing Yuxia stood up, Li Qiye — once again — slapped her sweet buttocks.

"Little Demon, what are you doing!" Bing Yuxia immediately jumped up and glared at Li Qiye in anger.

"Little Girl, don't copy Immortal Emperor Bing Yu. What's the point in dressing up as a man?" The sweet fragrance still lingered on Li Qiye's hand as he spoke.

Bing Yuxia was quite livid as her face turned red and her chest was shaking up and down. She eventually glared at him and said: "Little Demon, don't pretend to be a wise old man, I am older than you!" Having said that, she turned away to leave with quite a bit of grievance.

Li Qiye didn't know whether to laugh or cry; this girl was really becoming more and more like Immortal Emperor Bing Yu.

After she left, Li Qiye was about to train, but Chi Xiaodie's sisters suddenly rushed into the yard with panicked expressions.



They saw Li Qiye and acted as if they had seen a savior and quickly said: “Not good, not good, a big incident occurred!”

## Chapter 300 : Huangfu Feng's Provocation

---

“Ladies, calmly speak about the matter. Even if the sky falls down, there will be great people to shoulder it.”

“We are out of time, we will tell you on the way.” A few girls didn't care whether Li Qiye agreed or not and immediately dragged him outside with hasty appearances.

“What actually happened?” Li Qiye was helpless and couldn't do anything else but to run along as he was dragged out by the girls.

They were running as the girls answered: “Her Highness Chi and Huangfu Feng went on the Dragon Arbiter Stage.”

“Dragon Arbiter Stage?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes a little and said: “Quite bold to consider my words as wind passing through one's ears. Did she really think that I was just boasting?”

The several girls quickly said: “After you left, Huangfu Feng returned with some help; she got a big backing this time so she came prepared.”

“Ah? Gods from which direction?” Li Qiye asked.

One girl answered: “The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom's Gui Fushu, the junior of Great Child Zu Huangwu, a formidable genius from the Zenith Era Hall.”

The other girls became serious once Gui Fushu was brought up. He was much more frightening than Huangfu Feng, and the most terrifying part was that he came from the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, a one sect two emperors lineage. It was way more intimidating than the Tiger's Howl School.

A girl indignantly explained: "After having a firm backer, Huangfu Feng came back and spoke unflattering words. In the end, Her Highness Chi became enraged and agreed to a life or death match against her on the Dragon Arbiter Stage!"

The other girls were also outraged from the unfairness and said: "The Tiger's Howl School went too far and bullied our Lion's Roar Country because we have no one behind us."

The Dragon Arbiter Stage was the location where students fought to the death. Normally, disciples would stop at the right time during a spar to not damage the friendly competitive atmosphere.

However, if both sides wanted to risk their lives, then they must climb onto the Dragon Arbiter Stage. Once the battle started, someone must die!

Huangfu Feng was humiliated by Li Qiye and lost all face in front of the Grand Era Hall's girls whom she deemed as inferior and wretched. Huangfu Feng felt ashamed and became livid the more she thought about it and couldn't let it go, thus wanting to seek retribution. However, she knew that her cultivation alone was not sufficient to mess with that little demon, Li Qiye, so she thought about seeking someone.

Gui Fushu came from the Ghost Race, but he joined the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and became a disciple. His talent was very high; although he was not part of the royal family, he was valued highly by the kingdom and was bestowed the title of Royal Noble.

He is now a One Celestial Enlightened Being, but this was not his most terrorizing characteristic. The scary part was that he had five Fate Palaces.

When he was a Royal Noble, he opened three palaces to have a total of five. A five palaces Royal Noble was a Grand Dao Noble, so one could imagine how great his talent was.

Afterward, he stepped into the Enlightened Being realm as a Grand Dao Noble. Even a Five Celestials Enlightened Being would lose their colors when they met him.

He was from a foreign race yet was still bestowed a title by the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom — this was indicative of his might.

He adored Huangfu Feng very much. This time, after suffering a great humiliation, she came to him for help and he immediately agreed. Gui Fushu promised to personally erase this little demon Li Qiye and wash away her disgrace.

He agreed not just because of his hubris, but because he indeed had the strength.

At this time, Chi Xiaodie and Huangfu Feng were standing above the Dragon Arbiter Stage; their battle attracted many spectating students. Not only did the Grand Era Hall and Zenith Era Hall students arrive, but there were also many Idle Era Hall students. A few geniuses and devilish prodigies from the Sacred Era Hall also came to watch.

Although Chi Xiaodie had just joined the Grand Era Hall, she was a Royal Noble at the second level of the Mysterious Fate realm, or a King Noble as colloquially referred to by others.

However, born from the Lion's Roar Country, she used her own strength to climb to a King Noble. This was a great matter so her reputation was renowned throughout the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Huangfu Feng was also not simple. She was a disciple of the Tiger's Howl School, and her ancestor was a great demonic Golden Bird so she was also famous in the cities.

Today, when these two heaven's proud daughters decided to fight to the death out of nowhere, many students came to watch. Especially the Grand Era Hall, they all came to cheer; the disciples from the Lion's Roar Country all came to support Chi Xiaodie.

Of course, seeing Gui Fushu standing by Huangfu Feng's banner left many of them with the shivers. A strong person like Gui Fushu exerted quite a psychological pressure even if he was just watching.

"Both of you are talents from the Eastern Hundred Cities, why the need to fight to the death over such a minor matter?" One

descendant from a great power quickly tried to appease them.

A prince noticed that Gui Fushu was supporting Huangfu Feng, so he understood that the situation was grim for Chi Xiaodie, so he immediately convinced her: “Miss Chi, take a step back to observe the broad sky and wide ocean. Miss Chi should bow your head and apologize to Huangfu Feng and accept your mistake, then everyone can let this go.”

Huangfu Feng sneered and said: “Bow her head? All is forgiven after she accepts her mistake?” She then added a tart remark: “It will not be so easy. If she kneels down and bows her head to admit her mistake, then I can let this go.”

Huangfu Feng’s words caused the prince who was trying to mediate to gently sigh. Her attitude was too much, but seeing Gui Fushu behind her, this prince couldn’t say anything else.

At this time, if any of the younger generation came out to speak on Chi Xiaodie’s behalf, it would already be very loyal and heroic of them. In the end, not too many people could mess with the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom for this was a foolish decision.

A few geniuses from the Sacred Era Hall simply watched from afar. To them, the talents from the Zenith Era Hall were not worthy of consideration.

“It seems like someone considered my words as the fleeting wind.” At this time, a lazy voice rang about as Li Qiye was dragged onto the Dragon Arbiter Stage by the girls.

The moment she saw Li Qiye arrive, Chi Xiaodie felt relieved. Gui Fushu backing up Huangfu Feng gave her a lot of pressure. She was not a genius like Li Shuangyan because she lacked the same murderous determination — meet gods, slay gods; meet devils, slay devils!

With Li Qiye here, Gui Fushu was no longer a threat to her. Before she knew it, she became quite dependent on Li Qiye.

Huangfu Feng's face became hard to look at after seeing Li Qiye's arrival, so she shouted: "It was him!"

Gui Fushu glanced at Li Qiye with a cold glare and bluntly inquired: "You are that Li Qiye?" Gui Fushu was quite handsome, but his dark aura was too dense.

He came from the Four Ghosts Tribe, a branch of the Ghost Immortal Race. There were not too many Ghost Immortals in the Mortal Emperor World, so the Four Ghost Tribe was considered a powerful branch.

His involvement induced shivers in the hearts of the Grand Era Hall students who came to support Chi Xiaodie. Even the other students from the Zenith Era Hall also became serious.

Gui Fushu's ranking was quite high in the Zenith Era Hall as a former Grand Dao Noble. His current One Celestial Enlightened Being cultivation could be a direct threat to a Five Celestials Enlightened Being like Hu Yue of the Sacred Era Hall.

Li Qiye was too lazy to catch a glimpse of him as he slowly said: “Yes, what about it?”

Gui Fushu’s eyes turned cold. Suddenly, the dark aura became thicker around his body. He truly looked a bit like a ghost! There were many different ghost branches and all of them were different. A few tribes looked exactly like humans, but their blood was purple. Their blood was also a lot colder than that of humans, so the ghost race gave others a cold sensation, and some people referred to this as the ghost aura.

“You came at the right time.” With a penetratingly cold glare, he awe-inspiringly said: “You can choose how you want to die.”

At this time, Gui Fushu indeed possessed the ghost aura that caused others to feel creeped out. Moreover, he was a powerful genius of the Zenith Era Hall, so his bare murderous aura caused many to shiver inside.

Once a Grand Dao Noble, a five palaces Enlightened Being — this was indeed a frightening foe. A few geniuses from the Zenith Era Hall compared themselves to Gui Fushu and only got an unfavorable result.

As for the disciples from the Grand Era Hall, after seeing Gui Fushu’s suppressive and cold aura that was akin to the aura of an evil ghost coming out from the darkness, they were already quivering in fear.



Li Qiye didn't care for Gui Fushu as he commanded Chi Xiaodie: "If you already came onto the Dragon Arbiter Stage, then there is no letting go until death. Kill her, do not shame me. I trust that you can exert your great techniques."

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath, then she stepped forward and coldly glared at Huangfu Feng: "Since you wanted an answer, I'll give you one!"

Huangfu Feng shouted in a severe manner and immediately took out a treasure cauldron. A phoenix hymn came about as the cauldron was like a divine phoenix and soared towards Chi Xiaodie.

Chi Xiaodie also cried out; a divine blade appeared in her hand. She raised it towards the sky and slashed downward with a saber intent as violent as torrents.

At this time, Li Qiye also boarded a different Dragon Arbiter Stage. He then pointed at Gui Fushu and slowly declared: "Come accept your death!"